

# TREATISE

OF THE TWO

## SACRAMENTS OF THE GOSPELL;

BAPTISME AND THE  
SUPPER OF THE LORD.

Divided into two Parts.

The first treating of the Doctrine and Nature of the  
Sacraments in generall, and of these two in speciall; to-  
gether with the Circumstances attending them.

The second containing the manner of our due pre-  
paration to the Receiving of the Supper of the Lord; As  
also, of our behaviour in and after the same.

Whereunto is Annexed an Appendix, shewing; First, how a  
Christian may finde his Preparation to the Supper sweete and easie: Se-  
condly, the causes why the Sacrament is so unworthily Received by  
the worst; and so fruitlessly by the better sort; with  
the Remedies to avoyd them both.

by D. Rogers. B. Divin. / The third Edition.

By D. R. B. of Divin. Minister of the Gospel.

Matth. 3. 11. I will baptise you with water, but he that cometh after me  
who is worthier than I, he shall baptise you with the Holy Ghost, &c.

Esay 55. 6. And in this mountaine shall the Lord of hostes make unto all people  
a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things, &c.

London Printed by Tho. Cotes, for Iohn Bellamie, 1635.



TO  
THE HONOURABLE AND MY GOOD  
Lady, the old Lady *Barington*,  
Grace and Peace.

MADAM,



Or sundry causes this Treatise of mine seekes your Patronage. One is, That interest of love and respect, which along time (not my selfe alone) but sundry of our name and Tribe have received from your Ladiship. Another is, your loving acceptance of such former service of mine to God and his Church in this kinde, as hath privately come to your hands: wherein you have ingenuously professed your selfe to be a daily travailer with some fruit. Likewise that honorable esteeme which I have ever borne, and beare to the memory of that noble and worthy Knight your deceased husband was not a little moment in my thoughts: Not to speake of my acquaintance with some of your religious Race, of whom I say the lesse, as perswaded that they seeke the praise of God, and not of man. Besides all these, I adde this: That my hope is, that from your patronage and protection, some of your owne ranke, and more of your inferiours, (who looke after bookes as much for the grace and allow-

*Dedicatorie*

ance of their betters, as for the worth of their matter) might by reading thereof, bee drawne to love them for the true good which they have gained thereby.

Yet I must not deny, but there is a greater motive than all these: seldome have I seriously conversed with your Ladyship at any time, but I have observed some carefulnesse in you, to be settled upon some good evidences which might secure you of pardon, and favour with God. A solemne object! I confesse, the very thought whereof as you may blesse God for, so much more you shall have cause to praise him, in vouchsafing you! Which shall come to passe, if (as alway, so) especially in this last act of your life, you shall give all diligence by reading, meditation, and prayer, to make it sure to your owne soule. My desire therefore being, that I might conferre somewhat hereto; and sithence God hath cast your eye and affection upon my labours, (which do chiefly aime at this marke) I beseech the Lord so to guide your spirit in your perusall thereof; That (whatsoever you passe over besides) you may take speciall marke of those grounds of Humiliation, selfe-deniall, and faith, which most concerne the maine point of assurance. Neglecting no occasion, if by any meanes you may attaine to the resurrection of the dead, and the whilest may bee satisfied with peace and joy through beleevving. That so, your heart dayly growing more tender, and confident upon the bare word of the promise (you neede no other support) your whole heart and conversation may bee moulded into a new creature, according to the measure of mercy!

I will not delay you with discourse about the contents of the ensuing Treatise; that were but to prevent both the Epistle following, and the Booke it selfe. As touching helpes for your comfortable receiving (which I have noted you to speake seriously of) I cannot doubt but your

Ladiiship



Ladiship hath many (though I have not yet traviled in this kind with me, to unite the full doctrine and practise of the Supper in one.) But for as much as it is behoofefull upon such occasions, not onely to heare in publike, but also to have some reall subject at hand which may present the truth to a desirous heart, and releeve memory; therefore I doubt not but this Treatise may adde a furtherance thereto. If, as the Lord hath with much labour and 6 or 7 yeares thoughts (at times) now brought this poore fruite to the light, so he please to adde a sutable successe unto it, in his peoples practise. I shall have no cause to repent me. It is the Lord, who as hee is tyed to none of our tongues or pens, so yet hath bound himselfe to our faith, prayers and diligence. To whom therefore commending the issue of you Ladiships endeavours herein, together with the prosperity of your selfe and yours, an happy end of your long pilgrimage, and peace to Israel, I rest

12 JY 62

Your Lordships

bounden D.R.

A3

To

# To the Iudicious and vvell affected Reader.



GOOD Reader, I have ever esteemed the Lord Iesus, the new birth and nourishment of his Church, to be ( of all other Arguments and Treatises of Divinity ) the most eminent and essentially, either for such as preach and write, to insist upon; or for those that heare and reade, to improve to themselves, by knowing and beleieving. And since our good God hath not contented himselfe to vouchsafe to his Church this great gift of Christ, onely by the word of promise: ( which yet being grounded upon such unshaken Foundations, as his owne decree, the death of his Sonne, and the faithfulnessse of his dispensers, might well claime the obedience and consent of faith at our hands ) But also hath added the Sacraments as seales of this his covenant, and as the utmost assurance of his good meaning; moreover annexing the spirit of promise and of seale, to them both, for the better applying to each soule in particular, his part in these good things which hee hath beeteamed her: I have thought it fittest ( having now leasure more then enough to chuse my argument ) to light upon this, of Christ Sacramentall: as giving me hope of doing the most comprehensive good, and becomming most advantagious to the Church of God, both for the understanding and use of that doctrine.

Every man desires to have that which he buyeth or enjoyeth, when the commodity is at the best, when men would either shew or buy wares or cattle in the Market, they desire to set them forth at the best, and when they are in best case to attract buyers. Wee love to behold the faces of them wee love, when they are at the best, for health.



*health of body and spirit: and if we are willing to get it at the best, we love to get nothing at the worst, which may be come by at the best. Now then the Sacraments exhibit Christ (as I may say) at his best. And as Pharaoh's daughter is invited to come and behold Solomon, when he was cloathed with all those costly ornaments and glory, wherewith his mother made him glad on his crowning day: so doe the Sacraments offer Christ a greater object than Solomon even in his best Grace, in the richest and royallest robe of his righteousness, in the best of his Peace, joy, and contentation which God can bestow him in. Whose heart should not then esteeme him at this best of his, with best judgement and affection? Not by foolish or Popish comparison of one ordinance with another; but by considering that each ordinance with another is better than another alone, and so the Sacrament with a word, is above the word alone, because it contains the word; and hath more besides in it, even Christ at his best, in the fulnesse, length, depth, and all treasures of brooding and nourishing grace, not onely in himselfe, but made over to my soule by the Father, grace for graces to me: my Wisdome, Righteousnesse, Sanctification, and Redemption.*

*Alas! deare friends! what were the knowledge of this Lord Iesus, as hee is onely the second person in Trinity and the eternall Word of the Father? If the depth of that mystery contained in Heb. 1. 3. (To wit, that Christ is the brightnesse of the Fathers glory, and the ingraven forme of his person) were fully understood by a man; (as who doubts but such knowledge were excellent?) (yes alas! it falls short of that excellent knowledge which Paul speakes of, Phil. 3. 10. Of Christ Iesus my Lord, who hath given himselfe for me, loved mee, by which the world is crucified to mee, and I to it; this onely is that to which all other is dung and drosse. Nay further, put case I know him, as the true Mediator, in all three offices, and namely the true onely Priest and satisfier for the sinnes of the world: Were this that excellent knowledge of all other, except hee were crucified also in the eye and to the spirituall gain of my soule, as my Lord and God, and as my satisfaction, and the treader of the wine-presse of the fierce wrath of God, Esay 63. 1. that the anger of God might be pacified to mee? No verily. Nay lastly, put case this knowledge of Iesus Christ my satisfier, could possibly be severed from the knowledge of him my Sanctifier also: and that Christ my birth, could be divided from Christ my Nourishment; my support, health, growth,*

## To the Reader.

and fruitfulness; could this knowledge bee counted the most excellent? Were it not a rending (rather) of one peece of Christs garment from another, yea a pulling of one especiall part of him from my soule, and breaking of so precious a Diamond in peeces? What excellent things then must those bee, which present the Lord Iesus in all these three, the beauty of his person, the benefit of his satisfaction, and the grace of his Sanctification; and that to mee, with season and delivery? That offer him (as I said) at his best? This doe the Sacraments, and therefore of how great esteeme should they bee in the Church of Christ?

I confesse, if I presented Christ to thy view (good Reader) in those darke Sacraments of the Old Testament, or no otherwise than John Baptist could, I should bring thee a bargain at the worst hand. For although Christ were in them also, yet with such poore convincement, that I may safely say: The body of receivers, who beheld the covenant of the Law as a covenant of workes and Righteousnesse thereby; did receive the Sacraments as a curse rather than a blessing upon themselves; and bred worse blood in themselves thereby, than before they had. For why? They renouncing the right covenant of Righteousnes whereof they were scales, (as it is sayd, that Abraham received circumcision as a scale of it) and mistaking the law, as if it required a possible obedience from them, to merit life; what did they but curse themselves and say, Cursed be he who thinks he can abide in all things written in the booke of the Law to doe them? And not being able to doe them, but deluding themselves, and taking the Sacrament upon it; what did they in effect, but scale up that curse to themselves and their seede? But lo, in the Sacraments of the Gospel, is offered thee a better ministration of the spirit of the Lord Iesus, in the scales of that righteousness which comes by faith, and therefore a curse is turned into a blessing. For as the covenant is, which thou comest in, so is the scale which thou receivest, both are blessed, and thou coming in faith unto them, receivest from God a blessing under scale: so that hee hath blessed thee, and thou shalt be blessed. And is not this the Lord Iesus at his best?

Moreover, if I present thee onely Jewish Sacraments, what great thing should I offer thee? Surely Christ in a darke corner, circumcision in a private family, the Passover in an household by it selfe: But lo, I present Christ unto thee not with a veile before his face, which is obscure; but in a mirror, with open face, transforming thee



## To the Reader.

thee from glory to glory. I say a Christ Sacramentall, not offered by a Priest to God in a Masse, and in a corner of the Church, with a boy to mumble an answer, but in the open view of his Church and assemblies of his Saints. Looke not here for Popish, Anabaptistick, Brownistick, or Schismaticall Sacraments, huddled up by a false Church in their houses, barnes, or corners, (though I taxe not corners where the Church is present, as the Martyrs were in woods :) but in the midst of his people, where Christ the Lord of Sacraments, is present with his owne, met in his name, even in the beauty of his holinesse. So that as hee suffered not in a corner of heaven, or earth, but upon an hill before his Church, and refused not the world to bee witnesses; and was lift up as the Serpent in the wilderness, in the public view of his people; so that thou professest to bee a dove of his flocke, and one of the youth of his wombe, Psal. 110. mayst fly to his loover and windowes, and come into his Temple with frequency as the dew falls upon the grasse, saying, How amiable are thy Tabernacles O Lord of hosts! My flesh longeth, and my feete desire to see and stand in the courts of thine house. Even in the chambers of my Mother (and in the Garden of thy Spices, even there give mee thy love: There let thy Northwind of Prayer and blessing blow thy favour into my nostrits, that after thine ointments powred out there, the Daughters may follow thee. And is not this, Christ at the best?

But to proceede a little in this argument (for I have locked my selfe out of the hall, and therefore must stand a while in my porch rather than no where) what better prooffe of the Lord Iesus at his best, than this, that hee is offered to thee in no lesse mysticall union for the end of a more mysticall one? I meane as united to poore Bread and Wine, that he might also unite himselfe in the whole grace of his Sacrifice to thy soule & body? What better & easier conveyance couldest thou wish than this, for so feeble and weake a spirit as thine is? When once that people which followed Christ sitting upon an Asse-colt, and riding as a King to Ierusalem, cryed Hosanna; and sayd, Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Thinke we not that they saw Christ at the best? Why did they else, (except they had beheld his spirituall Kingdome) cut downe Palmes and strew them in the way, strapping themselves of their garments, to see him thereon? Surely they were not so offended at the meannes of his palfrey and basenesse of the outside, that they saw in this riding, a cleere representation of his glorious grace, and the Majesty of his person. So shouldest thou, in this union of Christ with base crummes of bread or drops of wine, behold a

more

more spiritual presence of Christ, who careth not for such creatures, but for thy soule; and being farre from stumbling at the basenesse of the Asse, or Elements, raise up thy soule to a more heavenly sense, of the Lord Iesus comming into thy heart and spirit, bringing thee to God, and leading thee to the fountaine of thy blessednesse in a farre closer manner than ever Adam was. And is not this union, the Lord Iesus at his best? yes verily.

From this Sacramentall union proceeds that exhibitiv nature of Sacraments, carrying the Lord Iesus into the soule of all the elect that communicate. For to what end is union Sacramentall, save that the Sacraments being thus possessed of the Lord Iesus mystically in them, might exhibite to all, and effectually carry into the bowels of the elect, the power of this Lord Iesus, and convey as Vessels, channels and Pipes, that grace which they containe? I doe not meane that by vertue of the worke wrought, or by the force of Divine institution, there is any naturall holinesse put into them, or magicall power of inchantment, to take holde of the soule. No, in no wise: for how many thousands are there both young and old, who after the enjoying of the Sacraments, doe put most woefull barres in their owne way, that the power of Sacramentall union might never come at them? So that when the Covenant comes to bee dispensed unto them, they fare as persons utterly disabled to receive it. Nay neither dare I thinke that by vertue hereof, it is of absolute necessity that all elect Infants must receive conversion of grace, just in the act of their Baptizing: for what were this but to ascribe more to the Seale than to the Covenant, yea, to invert their order, and to ascribe greater power to an ordinance, (under which they walke 20, 30, 40. yeeres carelesly, without discovery of any grace at all) rather than to the lively power of the Covenant preached, and working from that time foorth an apparant change? So that although in charity I am bound to thinke no other, save that all such as receive Sacraments duely, concurre with the grace of the Spirit for future improvement: Yet to tye the Lords hands behind him, and to make the Lord of Sacraments to become their underling, as if hee had put himselfe out of Authority and office, wholly to be subject to his Sacrament, what indignity were it for the ordainer? No not so: But so farre, so often, and where it shall seeme good to himselfe, to make use of his Sacrament for the good of his Elect (for whose good they serve) there doubtlesse these Ordinances doe both present and conferre the grace which is put in them. Else to what end should they have



have it, except they might convey it? Now I name up all, and an-  
swere: Is not the exhibitive power of the Sacrament, the Lord Je-  
sus at his best? Is not a reall tender better than a bare signe, or a  
promise onely without performance? Hee that promiseth an hundred  
pounds to lend or give to his poore friend, and presently renders the  
money, that he might be before hand, doth hee not lend or give at the  
best?

Nay more than this, not the Sacraments onely are thus exhibi-  
tive of Christ to the soule: But by vertue of the union I have spoken  
of, the Lord Iesus himselfe is there present (where his institution is  
duely observed) to bee the Baptizer of his members, and to bee the  
steward and nourisher of his family: that is, to bestow himselfe up-  
on the soule. Touching Baptisme first, true it is, That our Lord  
Iesus himselfe never baptised any outwardly: howbeit as then, so  
much more now beeing ascended, hee it is who in the outward Bap-  
tisme of the Minister, doth give gifts unto men, and doth still  
baptise all his, with the holy Ghost and fire. A poore sinfull man  
doth what he can doe; but further hee cannot goe: He dives the in-  
fant into, holds it in, and receives it out againe from the water,  
baptizing it in the name of the sacred Trinity. But this our great  
Baptist, hee is all in all for the doing of the worke. It is he who casts  
in the salt of his divine healing power into corrupt and (of them-  
selves) accursed creatures and Elements; it is hee that removes  
the curse, death, and barrenesse of the waters utterly unable to en-  
gender; hee takes off their base uncomelinesse, hee darts and plants in  
them the efficacy of his owne death and resurrection both for merit of  
pardon, and of holinesse: hee sanctifies and cleanses them, that they  
may become hallowed and purging instruments; And as a planter  
takes the siene of the Apple-tree, and pitches it into a Crab-tree  
stocke: so the Lord Iesus takes the precious siene of his owne Righte-  
ousnesse, the power of his owne death and grave, the strength of his  
resurrection and exalting, and pitches both into water: so that wa-  
ter becomes Christ-water, Christs death and life, so that the soule  
is washt with the one, as the body with the other; The soule (by faith  
in the covenant) feesles her descent into the water, to become a spirit  
of dividing her into the laver and bloud, and grave of the Lord Iesus:  
her being under the water, to become the spirit brooding and fructi-  
fying the water, to become a seede of life abiding in the wombe of  
the soule, to regenerate it to the life of Christ; Her arising up from  
the water, to become a spirit of Resurrection (as Peter excellently  
speakes.

## To the Reader.

speakes 1 Epist. cap. 3. uerse 21. ) and a baptizing of the soule with the activity and raising of her up with Christ, from her death, grave, basenesse and misery, unto immortality and glory. Yea in all three the soule feelles the power of a new and omnipotent creation of her to God, ingrafting her in God, never to bee pulled from him any more as at first. And as the spirit whereby the Lord offered up himselfe was, so is the power of the same Spirit to the soule, begetting and renewing it; Eternall also: so that the never dying power of Baptisme keepes the branch of the vine thus once put in, to abide for ever ingrafted and planted in the person of Emanuell: so that himselfe the stocke shall as soone wither, as the soule which by faith is in him shall perish. No more baptisings shal neede than one, because Christ liveth in the soule, & recovereth her by his unrestrained influence from all her smowning, decayes and wantings, to her former integrity: No more Barkes are required after shipwracke save this one. Now, if Christ himselfe in person ( not the poore Minister with all his acts onely ) bee the true Baptist: can it be otherwise, but Baptisme must needes be the Lord Iesus at the best?

Lastly, to adde one word also of the Supper: The sinfull tongue and hands ( I say not of a wicked Masse-Priest ) but even the best consecrator of the Sacrament, that lives, cannot blesse sufficiently: But the Lord Iesus our steward, he is the Administer of it compleately; he is the true consecrator, yea the foode and feeder of the Soules of his owne, with his pretious body and blood unto eternity. None whom the Father hath given him to bee his living ones, can decay, pine, or wither under his hand while he lives to make them Provision. Hee told his Disciples, hee would eate and drinke no more of the fruite of the Vine, till hee dranke it in the kingdome: meaning, till he spiritually without mouth or hands, did present himselfe with his Church Sacramentally, there to feede them: But in that sence hee promised to drinke it with them to the worlds end. He it is then who as the Master of the feast and the feast also, welcometh, provideth for, and encourageth his guests to eate good things, and to delight in fatnesse: He it is who not onely in the Ministers person still consecrateth, but by his might and strength, drives all his blood, spirit, marrow and nourishment into the bones and veynes of his poore members, by this union with the elements, whereby he saveth and sustaineth all his true borne ones that cry after his brest and succour, hee cannot suffer them to lacke. And as himselfe in divers phrases expresseth, hee feedes them in his Pastures, leades them to the waters, hee cherisheth them as  
his



## To the Reader

his spouse, nourisheth them as his branches, and by him as the doore, they goe in and out, finding pasture. For hee hath made himselfe one with bread and wine, that man not living by bread onely, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God: may in and by these Elements, draw a secret joyson and increase to the soule, and bee therein sustained with faith and the fruits, as after in the Treatise (God willing) I shall more fully declare. Hee whose flesh once eaten is immorall, yet offers himselfe often for the releefe of daily defects. And is not this the Lord Iesus at his best in this Sacrament?

Endlesse it were to recite all which might convince thee of this excellency of Christ Sacramentall, who would not confesse that friend to shew his love at the best, who should most draw neere to him in his greatest trouble? And is not Christ Sacramentall for the nonce? To what end then doth hee offer thee his blood, and bid thee drinke it, save to conforme thee to a sweete meekenesse of spirit in suffering, and to a fellowship in all his afflictions, with confidence of overcomminge in his strength? Again, if a man should promise to doe thee a kindnesse, wouldst thou not interpret his kindnesse at the best, if it lay in such a kinde, as should supply thy peculiar want? What kindnesse is counted of, like that which is most seasonable? That which releeveth some defect, may bee thought superfluous. Even so is Christ Sacramentall, a releefe of each soules personall, peculiar diseases, wants, decayes, distempers. Like to the man of Baalshalitha, 2 King. 4. 43. who brought loaves of Corne and Presents to the Prophet, when there was a necessity of famine, and a multitude to bee fed. But I end in a word. Wherein can it more cleerely appeare that the Lord Iesus is offered thee in the Sacrament at his best, than in his blessed fulnesse? If thou shouldest visite thy friends house, tell me when shouldest thou most thinke thou camest at the best, than in the middest of a feast? So I say here, the Sacrament is the Kings feast at the marriage of his Sonne: The feast of the hills, the feast of God, and heaven, a full feast of all refined wines, fat and delicate things. If Gods ordinary be so good, is not his feast of Christ, Christ at his best? Wherein thy soule may fill it selfe for the present, and for afterwards with choice Dainties, as the Ammites Campe, and the fulnesse thereof filled the Leapers.

But now what is the upshot of all? Oh! sad mourning! That wee are at our worst, when Christ is best! Oh mourne that after 70. yeares liberty of the word and Sacraments in the Church: yet by the sinne of man, such mysteries as these should lie by, disesteemed, because unacknowledged? True it is, as once it was a deepe conceit with the Jew, that his Messiah must needs bee some speciall person: But when the true Messiah indeede came, they knew now what to make of him; he was a strange wonder unto them. So now, it deeply dwells in most men, that in the Sacrament some mysticall things lies hidden: But when they come to it, they receive they know not what: The cause is, their carnality

and

## To the Reader.

and sensuallnesse, which is offered at the spiritualnesse of them : which makes them alleadge, oh they are darke matters, and for great Divines, not for such as they to meddle withall. And thus in time, corrupt ease breeding error : that error growes to prove Religion : and as at first men thought them difficult, so at length it is their best devotion, to rest in blind and superstitious reverence of a thing unknowne. As those Athenians, who set up an Altar to the unknowable God : blinde devotion being the meere falling short of faith. If this disease had infected poverty onely, it had beene well : But this Popish leaven of carnall Sacraments which sowred the first reformation with a consubstantiate Christ : hath tainted us with as dangerous an error, even to rest in a carnall devotion, and the opus operatum of a devout blind receiving, counting it the top of Religion.

Alas ! poore soules. To what purpose doe we so crake and boast of our Sacraments of the Gospell, that they are above those of the old Testament in all respects (as indeede they are) when as it is cleare by good experience, that setting aside some places enlightened by the Word, our Sacraments to the body of our people, are as dimme and dumbe representers of a Christ already crucified, as to the Iew, they were darke pretendings of the Messiah to come. Oh ! How woefull a fruit of darkenesse is this, that people now in this mid-day of light, are so basted, that it fares with them as if it were twylight ? Is it not fearefull, that when there is so great oddes in the season, there should be so little in the persons living in them ! because blindnesse makes all seasons alike, both of darkenesse and light ? How fearefull is it that our eye should be so evill to our selves when God is so good ? and that we should bee such Almners of Gods bounty to our selves as if wee still served an hard Master, what is this but to betray God to the blasphemy of Hypocrites, profane ones, and ignorants ?

This little understanding of these mysteries, among men in this age of ours (wherein mens frequency of receiving seemes to strive with their unfruitfulnesse) hath beene one occasion of my publishing this Treatise. That (if possible) that excessive exalting of the Sacraments in Popery, above the word or any other peece of worship, through their Superstition : might bee equalled among us Protestants in the Church of God, with as truly honorable an esteeme thereof, and that from knowledge and experience of their worth. Considering partly the little care of teaching their doctrine in Congregations : and partly the cold preparation of such as receive ; and partly the resting of men in their performances onely without power or fruit : I could not see wherein I should doe greater honour to God than to enhance the knowledge of Christ Sacramentall, and to incite others to doe it, whose learned and habituous abilities can farre better performe it ? And surely it stands us all in hand, ( lest signes of contradiction deface ) to our uttermost, to vindicate the excellency of our Sacraments.

That



## To the Reader.

That those rich legacies which the sinne of man, or that man of sinne, with his Complices have so long kept hid from the true heires and owners thereof, may bee cleared unto them: to bee their just portion and claime; beseeching the Lord, that as hee shall vouchsafe us clearer light of knowledge, so (as our Church Liturgy commands us to pray) that ancient Discipline of Gods house might prevaile among us. I meane, that whereas the number of ignorant, scandalous, and unprepared ones, as much exceeds the number of prepared, penitent, and worthy Communicants, as the Army of the Aramites exceeded the Israelites two flockes of Kiddles: by this meanes, it might please God, the number of the latter might as much exceede the former.

For my owne part, (to returne to my matter) I blesse God, that while it was my lot to have a nayle in the Priests Sanctuary; next to the preaching of Christ in the promise, it was my poore care and course both by Catechisme and Sermons, to discover him in his Sacraments. Which labour (as weake as it was) I have so little cause to repent of: that now I am encouraged in my selfe to recollect and compile those scattered meditations into some method and view for the benefit of others that heard them not. A great motive whereto was also this, that as while they were preached, they found full as much approbation, as any part else of my labours: so, since they have provoked the desires of many more than I can mention, that they might not with my selfe lie by, and be buried in forgetfulness, Adde hereto, that now in this vacancy of better service, I could not easily quit my selfe of that idle unfruitfulnesse, which too soone (as rust) is ready to grow upon us, without some service done in this kinde.

To you then I addresse my speech, in the conclusion, deare friends who have beene taught by, and now are made partakers of my labours: Beseeching you, and the Lord for you, that by the lively resemblance of these things which you have beene long moulded in, and shall be here presented withall; you would give Testimony to this Truth, as the Truth is in Iesus. That is, that by your spirituall prospering in the grace of the Lord Iesus Sacramentall, yee would commend this Doctrine of the Sacraments, especially of the Supper. So shall I have cause to say, That you are my Epistle written in your hearts, knowne and read of all men, and manifested to be the Epistle of Christ, not written with Inke in paper, but with the Spirit of obedience and love, in the fleshy Tables of your heart. Oh how shall you then safeguard me not from the euill tongues of men (which I feare not) but the contradiction of hypocrites, and the foule aspersions of an unprofitable Minister of Christ? In which happy wish I cease troubling you, and commend your reading hereof to the blessing of God. Farewell.



**The Contents of this first  
part, which hath eight  
Chapters,**

**The Contents of the second  
part, containing twelve  
Chapters,**

- CHAPTER I.** Shewing the generall Circumstances belonging to Sacraments: P. 1  
**CHAP. II.** Shewing the agreement and disagreement of Sacraments, old and new with each other: and then of the two new with themselves, that of Baptisme with the Supper. 10  
**CHAP. III.** Treateth of the substance of a Sacrament, and here the description and parts thereof are examined. 26  
**CHAP. IIII.** Of the publike exercise or Celebration of Sacraments, and the acts therein of the Minister and people. 54  
**CHAP. V.** Of Baptisme in speciall. The Description of it, the severall parts thereof handled, and the true use of Baptisme annexed. 64  
**CHAP. VI.** Of the Supper of the Lord. The Description of it, of the first branch thereof, viz. the Sacramentall acts thereof. 95  
**CHAP. VII.** Of the second part of the Description, viz. the Grace of the Sacrament of the Supper. 130  
**CHAP. VIII.** Touching the Sacramentall Acts of the people, (referred to this place) and to the third and last generall part of the description. The end of the Supper. 154

- CHAP. I.** Treateth of Sacramentall Tryall in generall, the duty of it, with the necessity, reason, & Uses of this Triall. p. 1  
**CHAP. II.** Of the severall objects of this our Tryall, and first of the Triall of our estates towards God. 104  
**CHAP. III.** Of the Triall of our selves about our wants. 219  
**CHAP. IIII.** Of the tryall of our selves about our Sacramentall graces: What graces these are: And the first of them, viz. Sacramentall Knowledge. 230  
**CHAP. V.** Touching the tryall of faith for the Sacrament. 246  
**CHAP. VI.** The tryall of our Repentance for the Sacrament. 270  
**CHAP. VII.** The triall of our Sacramentall Love. 297  
**CHAP. VIII.** The tryall of Sacramentall Desire. 317  
**CHAP. IX.** Treateth of the necessity of Communicating, and of the due carriage of a Communicant in the act of receiving. Where of the remembering of the Lords death till he come. 331  
**CHAP. X.** Of the carriage of a Communicant after his receiving. 344

**12 JY 62**

*The severall branches of each Chapter, the Reader shall finde set downe in their order, in the Margin of each Chapter.*

- Appendix.**  
**CHAP. XI.** Sixe Rules of direction, how a good Receiver may without difficulty from time to time, prepare himselfe to the Sacrament, and receive comfortably. 351  
**CHAP. XII.** The causes why the Sacraments are not received and enjoyed either by the common sort worthily, or fruitfully by the better sort of Communicants, with the remedies. 356

*The speciall Contents of each Section, see the Reader looke for in the marginall Notes of each Chapter.*

**A TREATISE OF  
THE TVVO SACRAMENTS  
OF THE GOSPELL: BAPTISME,  
AND THE SVPPER OF THE  
LORD.**

**The first Part.**

**CHAP. I.**

*Of the generall Circumstances of Sacraments.*



Begin with these, because the doctrine thereof may afford light to the ensuing Discourse. And the Circumstances which I would touch upon are these six. 1. The Name [Sacrament] 2. The Antiquitie. 3. The Necessitie of their handling in the Ministry. 4. The Number. 5. The Publiquenesse. 6. The Time thereof.

Concerning the Name of a Sacrament, it is of ancient use in both Heathen and Christian Authors. The Heathens applied it to signifie a sacred & holy service about their Idoll worship, and

B

especiallly

*Circumstances 6.*

*Circum. 1. Name.*

1 *The generall Circumstances of Sacraments. Part. 1.*

The abuse  
of it.

especially to an oath, which they honoured as a sacred & divine band: the Latine Fathers, especially the eloquentest, *Tertullian, Cyprian, Ambrose, &c.* use it in the same sense for an holy religious complement or performance: in which sense (although especially they aime at our two Sacraments) yet they also called any other as well by this name, as if we would call the mystery or doctrine of Christ, a Sacrament, or the Church liturgy a Sacrament, or any other publique or private ordinance, a Sermon, a Fast, or the like. This we see was a very large & generall expression, which some moderne Divines following without due judgment used, confounded divine mysteries and Sacraments, calling each signe or type a Sacrament, and consequently grant that error, which the Fathers upon due deliberation would have disclaimed, *viz.* that the old Church had more Sacraments than we. Yea hereby the Latine vulgar Translation of the Bible (falsely called *Jeroms*, and magnified by Papists) usurpes liberty to abuse the Text: & though not alwaies, yet for the most part the Translator when he meetes with the word [Mystery] there he thinkes he hath found a Sacrament, as in *Ephes. 5. 29 Ephes. 3. 2. & 1. Tim. 3.* the last verse, in all which he translates Mystery by Sacrament. And that so corruptly, that even things not sacred for spiritualnesse, but onely for ordinance, are called by him Sacraments. By which reason the investiture of a King and his anointing or coronation, might be a Sacrament: which yet in a civill performance, although sacred for the ordeyping. For a thing may retaine his temporall nature still, although it receive a marke of sacrednesse for prevention of corrupt abuse and violation. And thus (in part) crept in that multitude of Popish Sacraments into the Church. Whereas if men had not been thus lascivious & bold in using words of their owne invention, generall words for peculiar meanings, much corruption about Sacraments had beene prevented. Teaching us not to be bold in coining words of our owne heads, to expresse divine things: But keeping our selves close to the termes of the holy Ghost, who calls them *Seales* of the Covenant, to abandon from Sacraments whatsoever repugnes to the seale of the Covenant.

Use.

The right use  
of this name.

Now although we still retaine this so unavoydable & received terme of Sacrament: yet we must correct the abuse, and use it properly. And whereas sometimes (by use of speech) we meane by this word, the Act of God and Christ in ordaining or concurring



CHAP. I. *The generall Circumstances of Sacraments*

ring with it; or the act of a Minister or people, consecrating and offering it, or receiving it; and sometime the externall Symboles, or solemne action of the Sacrament: yet heare we do most truly apply this word to signifie the whole compleate performance of this holy institution, as it comprehends all these relations.

Touching the second, Antiquitie, this I say, no man can taxe the Lord that he ordeined them no sooner. For it is he only in whose hands times and seasons are: he knowes when the Church is aptest and capeablest of the Sacraments, & therfore best knows when to appoint them. He could have given them first to the Church in *Adams* house, or *Sheths*; or after the flood to *Noahs*, or *Shems*. But his wisdom was to settle the first Sacrament of Circumcision in the family of *Abraham*. The Covenant of God was doubtlesse knowne to many families before: but more fully to *Abraham*, in whose seede all the Nations of the earth should be blessed. When therfore the season of revealing the Covenant more clearely was come, then was the season of reveling the Sacrament of Circumcision, of the fore-skin of the flesh to bee cut off, as a seale thereof. *Abraham* desired to see the day of Christ and saw it: therefore he was to see the seale also. Now why God kept it so long from other families, his wisdom is the chiefe reason: although this I may adde, that no family continued the constant memory of the covenant without interruption, either before or after the flood, till *Abrahams*: from whom (though with much eclipsing oftentimes) no doubt, the truth of God descended from age to age, lesse or more, without utter intercision; as it formerly had in the ages before. So then although we goe no further than *Abrahams* time (although some Heralds fetch the pedigree of Sacraments from *Adams* innocency, affirming that the Trees of life and of knowledge of good and evill were both positive or negative Sacraments; I leave to determine) yet surely the institution of the first Sacrament will be nere 4000 yeares old. Long after this even above 400. yeares, it pleased God to adde the latter Sacrament of the old Testament, to wit, the Passeeover, even at (and by occasion of) the departure of the children of *Israel* out of *Egypt*. Why there should be such distance, & why one so long before the other, God knoweth; only this I say, There was greater necessitie of Circumcision than the other, to be so soone ordeined, because that being the seale of the Covenant for the essence of it, it was weightier than the other

*Circum. 2.*

*Antiquity.*

*Age. 1. 7.*

*Gen. 17. 10.*

*Age of Circumcision.*

*Gen. 12. 2.*

*Age of Passeeover.*

#### 4 The generall Circumstances of Sacraments. Part. 1.

which concerned onely the better being and confirmation of it yearly. But even this of latter institution is now above 3000. yeeres old.

Age of two  
Sacraments,  
of Gospel.

1 Cor. 5. 7.

Vse 1.

And touching the ancientnesse of the two Sacraments of the Gospel (whereof one exceeded the other little more than three yeeres) wee know that though their birth is not much above 1600. yeeres since, yet since they were in the two former Sacraments of the old Church, as *Paul* calls the one Circumcision, not of the flesh but of the spirit, meaning Christ our Circumcision; and the other of the Supper, hee calls Christ our Pascheover; and therefore we esteeme the antiquity of the one by the other. To be sure the youngest of them all, farre exceeds the forced Sacraments and all other devices of Popery.

Teaching us both to rejoyce in the truth of that doctrine of the covenant, and seales which now by Gods mercy we enjoy. They are no new matters, nor our Religion new, which is as old as the Egyptians first borne destroyed, yea & *Abrahams* dayes; the one in the infancy, the other in the more manifest appeareance of a Church. We are not then so moderne as our adversaries would make us, from *Luther*. Oh I how it should confirme us, that *Abraham*, the Patriarkes, Prophets, and Apostles beleevd in the same covenant and seales which we doe.

Vse 2.

Secondly, what honour should this procure from us to Gods Sacraments? Nothing was ever so despised as those of circumcision & the Pascheover. And as the Papists doe now overprize their (so called) Sacraments, ascribing unto them the conferring of grace by the worke wrought: so it is manifest, we Protestants through our ignorance of their sealing nature, esteeme of them too little. Whereas if ancientnesse can make them honorable, we cannot thinke too highly (so we doe it not superstitiously) of the Sacraments. An old man wee behold with reverence; old coynes, bookes, (manuscripts) monuments, bulidings, have a face of honour in our eyes; wee use to proove a man noble because descended of an ancient house: How much more then the Sacraments? Our Lord Iesus to finite reverence of his person into the Iewes, told them before *Abraham* was I am; so before Popery was, the Supper, Baptisme were in their integrity: nay in the old circumcision Baptisme was; and in the old Pascheover the Supper was: as *Moses* is said to speake of Christ, and the legall covenant to include the Evangelicall; so did



**CHAP. I. The generall Circumstances of Sacraments.**

did those Sacraments teach these; Oh how then should wee esteeme and honour them!

The third is, the Necessity of the due teaching and opening of the doctrine and use of Sacraments effectually in the Church: A thing very much neglected for the most part. The which needfulness may appeare by this, that it serves to prevent a threefold inconvenience. Of their teaching in the Church. Circumst. 3

The first is woefull ignorance. Scarfe any one point of Doctrine there is in all Religion in which people are blinder than in the true nature and use of the Sacraments. They thinke that because Sacraments are given as glasses to behold Christ in, therefore they are cleare enough of themselves. But as the clearest Cristal glasse, can shew no face, while it is locked up in a cofer, or the backside onely looked upon: So till the Sacraments are brought forth and opened, their light is smothered. Parables were used by our Saviour to cleare doctrine, howbeit they were riddles to the Disciples themselves, till expounded. And sure its a question, whether the want of instruction about the Sacraments, make the people so ignorant of them; or their ignorance causeth the Ministers labours so unprofitable, by the confirmed custome thereof in the people. Three causes of teaching the doctrine. First, ignorance. Mat. 13. 44.

Secondly, to prevent superstition in some Pope-holy persons, who are so leavened with superstition, that they thinke the Sacraments are holy things even by the worke wrought, without any relation to the Covenant; Not knowing them to be the New Testament of Christ in his blood. Also they thinke that the Easter Sacrament is holier than others; That it is too presumptuous for them to come to them often, because they are so holy: Such matters must be seldome used, least they waxe common; and many such Popish dregges abide in their hearts. Secondly, Superstition. Luke 22. 19.

Thirdly and especially, to prevent unpreparednesse. Generally our nature is awke to this worke; even the better sort neede a helpe and manuduction to it: and as for others, though well disposed, yet for lacke of helpe in this kinde, they doe necessitate unto themselves a great rashnesse, unreverence and unfitness to this duty, growing to a custome in doubtfull and unfruitfull receiving. Of the use hereof, more in the second Treatise, in the point of knowledge Sacramentall. 3. Unpreparednesse.

The fourth Circumstance is their Number. There were never more than two in the Church of the old Testament, neither hath the New any further liberty: So many and no more the Lord Circum. 4. Number.

Onely 2. Sacraments.

1 Cor. 12. 30.

Why so few?

Against Popish Sacraments.

The Use.

hath bequeathed to his Church: And those two are not Sacraments of some speciall graces; but of whole Christ, *Our wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption*: in one word, of the grace of God, either for the sealing of the reall being of it, and the begetting of it in us, or the nourishing of it: One Christ is still the body of the Sacraments. God hath not clogged his Church with multitude of Sacraments, least he should divert his people too much by outward objects from holy things. Scarcely one of many is fit to profit by Sacraments, but to cleave to the barke of them, leaving the substance. Here therefore that is verified. God neither is wanting in necessities nor exceeds in superfluities: So much and no more as may serve for our good, he hath thought good to bestow: choosing rather to supply number by power, efficacy, and extension, than to clogge us with too many. It was that which the Lord shunned even while that world of Ceremonies lasted; much more now in these dayes, wherein he calles for spirituall worship; hee yeelds two for releefe of our infidelity, but no more, for prevention of our curiosity, will-worship, and sensuality.

It came not from the Lord to ordaine one Sacrament for the Clergy, as Orders; a second for the Laity alone, as Marriage; a third for Catechised ones, as Confirmation; a fourth for sicke ones, as Vnction; a fifth for lapsed ones, as Penance: these are no Scripture but tradition Sacraments: and by like reason, if once we transgresse Gods bounds, we might devise one Sacrament for the King and his Nobles, a second for learned ones, a third for ancient ones, a fourth for younger ones, for strong or for weake, &c. But the Lord hath allowed in these two, all Christ; either to breede grace in the soule, or to nourish it: He hath not given us Sacraments of humility, of patience, of selfe deniall, of mercy and the like: but in Baptisme and the Supper he hath ordained one Christ to breede faith & to nourish it, to beget sanctification, patience, love, and to confirme them, to seale up the Covenant of Grace in both, to all sorts, Prince, people, rich, poore, old, young, learned, idiots, weake and strong; so that as few as there are, yet the Lord inlarging them to so manifold supplies and uses, we have more cause to blesse him for not oppressing us with a burden, than to accuse him for defectivenesse towards us.

To teach us, seeing we have so few, to improve them well; and cleave fast to the fruit and the power thereof, and by faith to draw.



**CHAP. I. The generall Circumstances of Sacraments.**

draw out the strength thereof in both those regards, for which God gave them. But to praise God especially for ridding of us from that Popish yoke of Sacraments before named, as most repugnant to Gods ends and to Christian liberty, yea, as bringing in a yoke upon the necke of the Church, most intollerable to beare. Many things breed distraction, few things cause more union. If a man have but one or two children, his love is more united. If a Citie have but one or two Bulwarkes, they will apply them thoroughly; So let us.

The fifth Circumstance concernes the publickenes of Sacraments. Sacraments are Legacies of Christ to his Church, and Pledges of Communion of Saints; therefore to be the acts of an assembly lawfully met. As *Paul* speakes of the censures, *When ye are therefore met together, 1 Cor. 5. 4. with my Spirit*; Let such a one be given to Satan; even so he speakes of the Sacrament. *1 Cor. 11. 20. When ye are therefore come together, &c.* Noting the solempne publickenesse of them, when they may bee so enjoyed. Christ hath appointed them as markes of Communion: therefore the Church *Acts 2. & 4.* is said, *To abide together in mutuall fellowship of breaking bread and prayer.* So that each member must fetch his or her speciall portion of Christs Sacraments, from the communion of Saints. Therefore let us abhorre Popish Masse-Priests, who with their boyes or Clerkes, offer up three or foure private Masses, in three or foure corners of the Church at once; as we deny them the name of this Sacrament, so we say, like Sacrament like Celebration, both are abominable.

Also let this keepe us in humility and love; both towards our selves and the Church. For, not we hold the roote, but the roote us: if the eye be bold and say, I neede not the body, it is not of the body? Be humble, for thou hast nothing from thy selfe but from Christ by the channell of the Church. Cleave therefore to the Church (as members to the body) if thou desire to get any blessing from her: nourish love to the body as thou tenderest the good of thy selfe a member.

Lastly, be as frequent as thou canst in the Congregation. The Church is the Mother of us all; as the children flocke to the mother, so let the people of God to the Assembly, even as the youth of the wombe; and as the dew falls upon grasse, *Psal. 110. 3.*

The last Circumstance is the season of Sacraments. In which I will be brieft, because somewhat will be offered again to speake

*Circum. 5. Publickenesse.*

*Sacraments must be publicke.*

*1 Cor. 5. 4. 1 Cor. 11. 20.*

*Acts 2. and 4.*

*Vse 2.*

*Vse 3.*

*Circumst. 6. The season.*

## 8. The generall Circumstances of Sacraments. Part. 1.

Baptisme  
hath no rigid  
season, yet a  
proportion-  
able.  
Gen. 17. 12.

The seasons  
of the Supper  
altered justly

The frequen-  
cie of the  
Lords Supper

Vse 1.

in the doctrine of them. Onely thus much; As in the old Testa-  
ment the Lord appointed a set day for Circumcision, noting (as  
some of the Fathers say) the Resurrection of Christ; so in the Gos-  
pell, there ought to be a proportion. Not that we are so tied to a  
day as the Iewes were, but yet, to declare our reverend esteeme  
of the ordinances. For, as we are not over-much to hasten Bap-  
tisme, which some doe without just cause, so neither too much  
to protract it, in respect of honour to the Ordinance. The Lord  
esteeming it one part of his honour, when his worship hath a pre-  
dominant respect with vs, above our own affaires or ends. Touch-  
ing the Supper, although the Lord Iesus instituted it at night; yet  
that being for speciall reason, because the Pascheover was then to  
be eaten, bindes not the Church, but may bee altered. Which I  
speake to rectifie some mens consciences in point of tenderesse.  
For, to the end they may disprove some supposed abuses in the  
Sacrament, they argue from the circumstantiall practise of our  
Saviour; not seeing how many wayes crazie their argument is.  
For is it not a jarre with the nature of a Supper, to eat it in the  
morning? Yes, doubtlesse, the Church hath her liberty in all such  
Circumstances as doe necessarily concerne worship: So that she  
use it to edifie, & not to destroy. It is good to defend truths upon  
warrantable grounds, lest when we rest upon unwarranted ones,  
when they faile, we faile, and suffer the truth to perish.

As touching the frequencie of the Supper (which borders upon  
this point) no doubt of it, the Lord would have his people not  
onely to have an eare to heare him where he hath a mouth to  
speake; but also a mouth to eat where hee hath diet to  
impart. And how can a man comfort himselfe in his hunger at a  
ny time, who, when God offers his dainties, turnes his backe upon  
him? I am not so punctuall as to condemne them, who upon any  
termes receive not: perhaps speciall unpreparednesse in a jour-  
ney, when it is suddaine; or after a journey, or when Sacraments  
hold a weeke together, or in some unavoideable perplexing oc-  
casions, may fall out to excuse: But the charge of God, is for fre-  
quency. He saith not, As seldome as you doe this, but as oft as ye  
doe it: speaking to them who did it daily, *Act. 2. and 4. Con-  
tinued daily in breaking of bread and prayer.*

The formality of some in this kinde argueth a deepe leavening  
with Popish blindnesse: who thinke that oft receiving, may de-  
rogate from the honour of the Sacrament. As those that come to

some



CHAP. 7. *The generall Circumstances of Sacraments.* 9

some great mens feasts once in the yeare, must looke for no more welcome there till next: so heere; Once at Christside a Landlords feast stand once at Easter, Christs feast: to come oftner, were saweie. No no, the seldomer thou comest, the more unwelcome thou art to this Master of the feast. If thou foundest it a feast, the Lord should heare oftner of thee; thy bare and starven soule is the cause why thou makest so poore haste to resourse thither. And it is to be feared, they who never receive (though they may) save at Easter, never fast but in Lent, that they never repent till they die. Gods peoples wants pinch them so, that they can either fast, repent, or receive too often. And when thou seest others of thy brethren to communicate oft, and thy selfe depart, doth not a voyce tell thee, that either thou thinkest it too hard to prepare much, or needest not so much as they? What is this save to condemn the generation of the righteous? or to justify thy selfe above them?

10 Secondly, this serveth to teach us to enlarge ourselves, not only in the substance of worship it selfe; with all our strength and courage, but even in the circumstances, our gestures, our seasons, and like behaviours: looke what time doth best suite with our spirits, for more cheerefull affection, for more zeale and intencion: likewise what gestures we finde to be aptest to quicken us from dullnes and deadnes, wandering or wearines; that ought we to chuse especially, that the Lord may have the best of us: and herein the Apostles tooke liberty to change the Supper of the Lords season from night to morning; not as if they did determine it as an indifferency: but for edification sake, because the more early such solemne duties are performed, the better is it for soule and spirit; and we owe the Lord the first fruits of all, both of the day, of our strength, of our bodies and spirits; if any season be more golden, precious, stirring and provoking to goodnesse; that we must chuse to prevent corruption. The Lord deserves at our hands to be served with the best.

11 The rigid season of Baptisme at the day of Jewish Circumcision is removed, howbeit, either to over-hasten, or to prolong, or to neglect such a season of Baptisme as the Church deemes in her judgement to testifie our reverence; and to preserve to it base ends of our owne, is a contempt of the Ordinances; which (though I am far from thinking any prejudice to the infant, yet) it is a grosse blemish in the Parents. Concerning which I shall say.

say more in the particular discourse upon that Sacrament. Let us so order our selves in the substance of worship, that we neglect not the very Circumstances: for although the circumstance be not worship in it selfe (because undermined) yet when we tender any, we worship God in it, and therefore had neede to looke to our selves, that we be as spirituall and carefull in it as we can, that it may helpe the chiefe substance of the worship. And this may serve for the first Chapter.

## CHAP. II.

*Of the Agreement and difference of Sacraments.*

**N**Ext wee are to treat of the consent and dissent of Sacraments, and first of the old and new. Touching the which: first of the consent, then of the difference. In the former we have the Papists our maine opposites affirming that the old Sacraments were signes and Types onely, not conveyers of grace: and so in effect were no Sacraments: For that which sealeth not up grace can bee no Sacrament; signes onely are no Sacraments. This error they runne into: partly from a profane undervaluing of the ordinance of preaching (which being the meane of conviction and conversion) they abhorre, as threatening ruine to their carnall kingdome: and so ascribe all the honour to the Sacraments (especially of the Altar) as conferring grace of it selfe to good and bad, and making for their owne ends: Partly by a willing mistake of the Fathers writings, who vilifie the Iewish Sacrament, that they might magnifie the Evangelicall. And this they did in imitation, it may be, of Saint *Paul*, who sometime, as *2 Cor. 3.* doth abase the Legall Ministrie under the Evangelicall, yet he doth it not to disgrace their Ordinances, but that he might confute the Jewes of his age, who by their overprizing the Legall, set Christ and his Ministry at nought. But such feare the Fathers had none; for few ever dreamt that the old Sacraments excelled the new; and therefore their excessive hyperboles of the one, and the extenuations of the other, they proove an occasion to our Adversaries to iustifie their errors by them. Sutable whereto is the conceit of such as thinke that the old Sacraments did pardon sinne, but not conferre grace, (meaning holinesse) as who say that the grace of Pardon is lesse than the grace of Holinesse. This error some

Papists enemies of consent,

Error. I.

Ground. 1.

Ground. 2.

2 Cor. 3.

Error. 2.

Error. 3.



some of the Schoolemen were of. Others imagine that the Jewes had them for Characters, onely to enter them into the number of outward members, & to distinguish them from Heathens, as men would set their markes upon their cattell, to discerne them from other mens. But these conceits are contrary to the Scriptures.

True it is, the Papists have colours of Reason out of the word for themselves. For (say they) Christ tells the Jewes, that their Fathers had eaten Manna in the wilderness and were dead, *But he that eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, shall live for ever.* I answered, This shewes that the Sacraments of the Gospel have more efficacie than the other; or rather, that those Jewes abused those Sacraments, and therefore perished: but, not that those Sacraments were onely shadowes, and no substance; For, all their bodies fell not in the Wilderness; and under the Gospel, Paul affirmeth the same of the bad Receivers, *That they ate and drinke their owne damnation.* Therefore our Saviour compares not the Sacraments, but the Receivers; and that in their likenesse one to another, urging the Jewes to a more spirituall receiving of Christ, than their Fathers received Manna. Againe, they say Paul calls the old Sacraments, beggerly and sterven Elements: But wee must know, he speaks of them as now abolished, not of themselves; or else, of their opposition to Christ, as they held the Embracers of them from the substance of the same, which is Christ. Nay, moreover, Bellarmine so villifies the Baptisme of John, that he saith it was no Sacrament, but onely a preparative to it. For (saith he) John himselfe said, *I Baptise you with water, but Christ shall Baptise you with the Holy Ghost.* But that text compares not two Baptismes but two Baptizers with each other. He saith not that his Baptisme was none; but that the Baptisme of Christ should be attended with greater power than his, because it should attend a more powerfull preaching of the Mysteries of the Gospel. But yet the substance was one in the Baptisme of John and Christ; John Baptised to remission of sinne as well as Christ; else Christs Baptisme by John was no Sacrament; and there must have beene another institution of it after, which was not; and the Baptisme of the Apostles in Christs life time was no Sacrament, because as yet the Holy Ghost and Fire was not falne upon them; all which are ridiculous. Yet I cannot forget one objection which is common to them with the Anabaptists, taken out of *Acts 19. 15.* where it is said that those twelve disciples at Ephesus *Acts 19. 15.* who

Their colours answered.

Ioh. 6. 31. 54.

I.

1 Cor. 11. 29

Gal. 4. 9.

3.  
Math. 3. 11.

who had beene Baptized into the Baptisme of *Iohn*, were againe Baptized into the Name of Christ. Which I confesse in shew exceedeth all other Objections. Many answers are framed by sundry men; some thinking their Baptisme of *Iohn* to have beene conferred by some that had no calling to doe it; others say, That by Baptizing into Christ, is onely meant a receiving of the Holy Ghost: But the true answer is that which *Beza* confesseth himselfe to have received from that noble and learned *Marnixius*; that is, that those words in the fifth verse are not the words of *Luke*, as if he related that *Paul* baptized them the second time; but the continued words of *Paul*, saying, *That forasmuch as Iohn did not baptize, save onely into the Name of Christ, and such as heard him, were really baptized already into Christ, therefore there should be no neede of rebaptizing them.* Onely he would lay hands upon them that they might receive the extraordinary gifts of the holy Ghost, which *Iohns* Baptisme could not helpe them with. A most acute, and no lesse true and full answer.

Conclus.  
Rom. 4. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 1,  
2, 3.

We therefore abhorre these errors; opposing to them the cleare Text of Scripture: *Paul* saith of circumcision, it was the seale of the righteousness of faith. Than which, what can be said more effectually of Baptisme? And in 1 Cor. 10. 1, 2, 3, 4. he telles the Iewes that those in the Wildernesse had the same Sacraments which they had. Which is plaine by the argument of the Apostle; which is to convince them of certaine grosse sinnes, as Rebellion, Vncleanenesse, Lust. Now whereas they might have alledged, we are under greater priviledges than they: hee prevents them thus, Nay they had the same with you: The red sea was their baptisme, the like was the cloud which directed them; and their Manna and water out of the rocke was to them the same spirituall meate and drinke which you have. If then they escaped not punishment of such enormities, looke not you to escape. Many other Texts might be urged, all to evince this truth, that the old and new Sacraments, for substance and signification are one; even as their sacrifices were one in substance and sense, with Christ crucified. The Lord being very carefull that as his Church should never lacke the best helpes to heaven: so they should not have new and divers in substance, but the selfe same, that they might know the way to God and heaven was still one and the same; and so goe on in their course comfortably without feare or staggering. I conclude then that for substance there is one Christ, one faith



faith, reconciliation, redemption, sanctification, and eternal life; the old and new Sacraments were one.

But secondly, the old and new differ exceedingly, notwithstanding this their sameness of substance. And that both in their clearness, number and efficacy. Touching the first, it will not be darke to conceive, if wee consider that a Sacrament is a relation to a covenant. If then the Covenant of the old Church were darke, how much more the seale annexed? A seale (I grant) in her nature is a thing of great assurance and evidence: how be it, as wee see in mens sealings, the seale can bee no more evident, than the covenant; if that be confused, partiall, and obscure, the seale applyed to it, can but bee darke. Now the covenant was darke, because the foundation of it, which was and is Christ, was darke. They had heard and knew that God had made a covenant, both with mankind in *Adam*, and more nearely with the Iewes in *Abraham*, and had annexed Circumcision to it. They knew that this Covenant was twice or thrice renewed by *Moses*, and after by the Prophets: but the ground of it in Christ the Messia being a twilight, a myst unto them, the covenant needs must be so, and the seale sutable. Alas! how few that heard of the covenant in the blessed Seede, could conceive it to bee a spirituall one, and not rather a carnall? How few knew what the person of the Messia should be? How did they abhor any thought of humility in him? As for his divinity and union, how could they dreame of it? much lesse came they to see the achieving of this redemption by his satisfaction, death, resurrection; and least of all did they see either the mystery of election in Christ, or the Fathers wrath pacified in the offer of grace, and the gift of faith to embrace it. But their eyes were held, that (except some few choise ones) they neither saw the scope of Sacrifices, Sacraments, or other Ordinances.

Now if the foundation of the Covenant were hidden, how could the Covenant bee cleare? If that were darke, how could their Sacraments be cleare? True it is, that as in a picture of a king rudely drawne in a shadow, there is truly a King portrayed: yet till his lineaments bee fully expressed in colours, few can reach what it meanes. So here, when a man is a farre off, we see him to be a man: but till he draw neare our view, we cannot see, salute and agnize him such a one. So it is here. Adde hereto, that the law moral (not to speake of the other) was (as it were) a vail to the

The second  
their Differences in  
three things,  
First, Clearness.

Sacraments  
in the old  
Testament  
obscured.

Luke 24. 16.  
Because the  
Covenant  
was so.

eyes

The Law  
was as a vaile  
of darknesse.  
2 Cor. 3. 14.

the eyes of Iew, that he could not see what was within the vaile, as *Paul* saith, 2. Cor. 3. For although the Lord gave it as an help for the present, fittest to curbe & bridle the rebellion of fierce spirits, & hard hearts, who were not yet fit to have any more spirituall things put upon them. Yet alas! The very interposition of it between them & Christ, caused a wofull confusion and darknesse to come upon them. The law had in it enough to convince them of utter inability to performe it: but alas! which of them did so apprehend it, and not rather as a rule of such obedience as they could performe themselves? Now then what a confusion did this cause in them, in the true coherence of Law and Christ? What a disorder wrought it, and what a mistake in their minds, imagining that the Law was indeede this Covenant of life, which they might obey, and so doing they should fare well? Alas! what a poore preparative was this to Christ? How did it overthrow the Covenant of grace in him? without which the Covenant of workes or obedience is deadly and damnable? So that we see that the Covenant being so darke, hidden and perplexed, the scales must needs follow, and be darke also?

Clearer in  
the new.

But it is farre otherwise under the Gospel: That doth with open face exhibite and represent the Covenant of grace in the discovery of Christ the Mediator; his anointing, his person, union, and satisfaction, the purpose of the Father, the free offer of grace in the word of reconciliation, the promises, & the manner of applying them; Christ being already come, and having done all requisite for us; loe, the Covenant stablished in him by God with his Church is also manifest: The Law is clearly understood as a leader of all unregenerate ones to Christ: as a rule of direction to the regenerate, made easie and sweete, the obscurity and confusion of Covenants is remooved; the Covenant of obedience is subordained to the Covenant of grace; and the Covenant of grace is declared to be free, full, faithfull, and eternall to all the elect and beleevers. Hence then the Sacraments of the Gospel become cleare, evident and manifest; not that those other adde not an assurance to the covenant, but because (they serving to no other end but to ratifie the Covenant) cannot seale any further than according to the extent of the Covenant.

Why God  
kept the old  
Church dark  
Eph. 3. 4: 5, 6.

Now why the Lord for so long a time, should see it good to give to his Church of old, the same Sacraments with us; and yet to conceale the Covenant (to which they belonged) from the cleare



clear understanding of the most of those times; partly it was secret to himselfe and hidden, and partly is revealed. The hidden cause is his good pleasure: The same which hid it from the world wholly, hid it thus in great measure even from his own for so many generations: as appears by this, that when Christ indeed came, he was so little acknowledged by his owne. The other is more plaine: So was the Lord offended by that wilfull disobedience of man which defaced the light of his image, that he justly suffered the most part of men to be quite bereft, and the greater part in this Church to be blindfolded in the matter of their redemption. To which I adde, That the wisdom of God was such, that he saw it meete to reveale Christ and his Covenant in him, and the scales thereof, not all at once but by degrees. This is called the dispensation of time which God onely reserves to himself. Four thousand yeeres he withheld the Messia from the Church, and why? Because the fulnesse of time was not till then, in his wise disposition. There was more light in *Moses* time than in *Abrahams*, and in the Prophets than in *Moses*; but the fruit of the Covenant was carried still in the wombe of time, till the fulnesse of time came, and then the birth of this fruit was fulfilled.

Act. 1. 6.

Touching the second, the number. The old Church and we differ in that also, yet here I must put a caveat. All the Fathers and other writers agree that the old Church had more Sacraments than the new hath. But how? Surely the Sacraments (for being) were no more than ours, than two I meane; but they had more Elements of resemblance than we. And that in two respects. First, there was a multitude of signes wherewith the old Church was clogged and burdened (to keepe them the better within the bounds of true worship, from Idolls and will-worship) which yet were so farre from helping, that they by account rather hindered the Sacrament. For indeed all the ceremonies, the sacrifices, the Altar of incense, the law of the first borne, and almost what not, did more or lesse concerne and typifie Christ as well as the Sacraments, although they were a little more reall, especially circumcision which was imprinted on their flesh: yet I say (as one hath well expressed in the whole frame of ceremonies) al did relate in one respect or other, more or lesse to Christ. How then could it be avoided, but such a multitude of semblances must detract from the peculiarity of Sacraments, which the Lord authorized with farre more signification and efficacy than the rest? The

The second  
number.  
In old Testament more  
resemblances.

Col. 2. 14.

number

1 Cor. 10.

number therefore of shadows hindred the people from discerning Sacraments in their distinct and speciall use, from other inferiour ones. But secondly and specially, even the same Sacraments for realnesse, yet held not countenance and colour, but admitted (according to succession of time) divers elements. Which argued their impotency and changeablenesse. Thus Circumcision admitted two other compeers, *viz.* The passage of the red sea, and the cloud over the Tabernacle in their travell, raining and wetting their bodies. The Passover admitted two other, *viz.* Manna, and the water of the Rocke, which was (as Christ saith) the same spirituall drinke and foode that we have in our Supper. So then wee must not thinke they had more Sacraments for sence, kinde and signification: But more Elements reiterated, and added (passage wise) transeunt ones added to the standing, which (in the absence of the others, intermitted in the wilderness) might stand them in stead. Now marke, the fewer, more standing, and lesse mutable Sacraments are, the stronger they be, and contrariwise the weaker. Wee know if Physitians distrust their receipts, they prescribe the more: if builders dislike the slightnesse of their Timber, they put the more peeces into the building. So here.

Fewer under  
the New.

Esa. 49. 11.

But under the Gospel it is otherwise. God hath delivered his Church under the New Testament, from such multiplicity of Sacraments. Onely the Popish Church the mother of darkenesse, ignorance and confusion, compasseth her selfe with her many sparkles, and Sacraments, shewing thereby what an enemy shee is to the truth of God, and to the priviledge of Evangelicall Sacraments. For, as she hath darkned the Doctrine of the Covenant, the freedome and onelinesse of it, so its just she be left to darken her Sacraments, to abolish the Supper, to defile Baptisme, and to mixe a multitude of bastard ones to pollute the legitimate. Now therefore the paucity of our Sacraments argueth their pith and comprehension: as wee say things united are the stronger. Our fewer, more durable and constant Sacraments, do more fully and exactly exhibite the Lord Iesus than theirs so manifold and oft repeated could doe. And as theirs so changed, betokened their vanishing away (as in deede they did) so ours once and no more instituted argue that they are as durable as the Church, and of themselves containe whatsoever Christ offers to his Church to partake from him, either for being of welfare of soule and body.

So



So that the Papists by their multitude of Sacraments doe exceedingly alay & weaken that excellency of them which they would lift them up to. God grant it may bee a signe of their vanishing; & that speedily; as certainly they are some of that dross which must be consumed with the breath of his mouth, before his owne shall be purged and restored to their integrity.

But thirdly and especially, we and they differ most in the efficacy of the old and new; which (as I said) flowes of necessity from the difference of clearenesse in the old and new Covenant. Efficacie alway attending truth, the sealing power of the Sacraments of the old Testament must needs be weaker: because the truth which they sealed was darker. Which want of power I doe not ascribe to the defect of true relation or union Sacramentall; or as if I denied their Sacraments to be spirituall: for whatsoever sacrament is not Christs and hath not the spirit of Christ annexed to it, is but a counterfeite. Circumcision therefore was Christ Sacramentall, and so was the Passeover. But the one sort was onely a seale of a thing to come in time, the other of the Gospel seales of the same thing, come and already having performed whatsoever was promised. Now as a thing enjoyed excels a thing hoped for (say never so sure) so the seale of the latter exceeds the former in all the efficacy of it, perswasion, peace, joy, contentment to the soule. Absence breeds suspence, presence expells it and represents certainty, and satisfaction to the Receiver. So then this I say, ordinarily the Jew could not, (except in some especiall cases and persons) enjoy such a measure of sealing power from their Sacraments as we doe or may; they received not such certainty of perswasion of their reconciliation and being in Covenant as we, nor found such fruit as we may. Because the sealing power of the Spirit and of faith, was but weake. As the King is, so his kingdome must be: if he obscure and unknowne, his authority is weake. So here in the old Testament. Christ himselfe was an obscure King and Priest, and Prophet, in his Church: his kingdome therefore and authority was according. But now, the Kingdome is as the King, and standeth in power, peace, and joy of the Holy Ghost: and therefore needs must both the Word and Sacraments be so, by which, as by Channels they are conveyed! And yet doubtesse, God left them not destitute of such fruite as that age was capeable of: they were commanded to rejoyce in their feares and affections of gladnesse and joy they had, and so spirituall as their carnall

The third efficacy.

Old Sacraments weake. First by their darkenesse in two respects.

1.

It is not  
as yet

2.

was not  
as yet  
the same

Barrennesse.

Acts 2. end.

Joel. 2. 28.  
Esa. 44. 3.The new  
more effectually.

nall and sensuall spirits were fit to receive: the Lord supplying that want of spirituall cleerenesse which now is offered, by some sensible and outward feelings and expressions; so farre as the generals of a blessed seede to come, and happinesse by him were apprehended. The distinct kinde, whereof perhaps wee can not so well distinguish. But to be sure, *Heb. 11. ult.* God finished their dayes without the promise scene and fulfilled, that they without us should not be perfect. I may adde one thing more out of *Acts 2. 17.* and *Joel 2.* compared; That the weakenesse of dispensation and (as I may call it) barrennesse of power in the Ministry of the Word among the Iewes; made the Sacraments also as barren in their grace and sealing power. We little reade in the old Testament of such numbers of converted ones as after the ascension: therefore no doubt Circumcision was as weake in the grace thereof, and the sealing power of it. The Gospel hath more fulnesse of seede, and begets more unto God, than the Law could doe: and therefore Baptisme is a farre fuller Sacrament to confirme the soule in her new birth, than the other was. So for nourishment. The Gospel exceeds (by many degrees) the Ministry of the Law in Point of her building up and nourishing the soule in the grace of the new birth: the Gospel hath filled the breaste of the Church with farre more milke, and stored her with farre more provision than the old Testament could doe: For thereby the Spirit is powred out upon all flesh. Looke what difference there was betweene them and us, for the fulnesse of bodily food, that (in a sort) may bee said for spirituall fulnesse. How many creatures for kinde, or for circumstance (as in case of bloud, or strangled) might not they touch, the Hog, the Conie, the Hare, and many other, both beast and foule, tame and wilde; which to us are cleane and sanctified? How much more doth the Lord afford us fuller feede of the Sacrament of the Supper than their Passeover? Even as a feast exceeds an ordinary? Therefore *Paul* calles theirs a ministry of the letter, ours of the Spirit; not because they had not the Spirit, but in comparison of the fulnesse and power of ours.

Now for us, our Sacraments are farre more effectually. The very change of the old into new argued the excellenter efficacy of them. As the traine of a Prince personally riding in progresse is richer then an Harald or Harbinger. The Sabbath (we know) was changed at the resurrection, to honour it: So the Sacraments

at



at his annointing to his office, and at his passion, to magnifie them. How should they so doe, if their Traine were not greater? I meane if the Spirit of Christ and his sealing, perswading, settling, comforting, pacifying power were no greater? Also, except that blessed traine of his graces more glorious and plentifull, as humi- lity, heavenly-mindednesse, patience, hope, love, zeale; ability to walke with God more closely, to discharge our callings more fruitfully, to suffer more willingly, to live by faith more settledly, and the like gifts of Christ Sacramentall, attended them? Hence is that of *Austin* so common, Our Sacraments (saith he) are in efficacie greater than theirs, in profit more gainefull, in perfor- mance more easie, and in number fewer: Besides, ours in their un- derstanding are most sublime, in obseruation most pure, and in signification most excellent. They lived in the Porch of Sacra- ments, we in the Parlour. Let us take heede; least, as they in their age, when no Nation under heaven enjoyed any Sacraments, save themselves; were so puffed up by their priviledge, that they disdained all as Dogges in respect of themselves, cleaving onely to the barke of these Ordinances, without any seeking after the Spirit and power of them: and so opened a way to Gods wrath, to bring into their steed the Gentiles, who alwaies thirsted after them: so let us feare least wee stand so much upon our dig- nitie above theirs, that in the meane time there shall be found e- ven among us, baptized ones, and Communicants farre more blinde, prophane, carelesse, than the Iewes was; yea and some of us who goe for better, bee found as formall, barren, as farre from the Covenant, as estranged from forgivenesse, and as desti- tute of the life and sealing power of Baptisme and the Supper, as they of their Circumcision and Passeeover. If it be so, our dignitie shall so lift us up to heaven, that it shall throw us downe to hell; and I will not onely say, the Lord will not be pleased with us, as with them, *1 Cor. 10. 5.* but as it is, *Heb. 2. 2, 3.* by how much more powerfull grace is put into his Sacrament, and by how much more eminent waies and ordinances he hath honoured us: by so much the more shall our condemnation for our unbeleefe be more fearefull than theirs, who had so dimme a Covenant, and so weake Seales in comparison of us. Rather let us labour to enjoy the priviledge of our priviledge above them, in carrying about us that evidence of faith, and that peace of conscience, and that joy of soule, which our Sacraments seale up to us; that we may be

*1 Cor. 10. 5.*  
*Heb. 2. 2, 3.*

as much better than they, as our Sacraments excell theirs in efficacy: and then that kingdome of Christ within us, as well as that without us, shall be a kingdome not of words onely and signes, but of power also. And so much of the former generall of this Chapter.

Agreement  
and difference of the  
2 new Sacraments.

Touthing the latter, how farre Baptisme and the Supper doe differ or agree, briefly understand, that as they agree in Circumstances concerning Sacraments in generall, so also in the definition of a Sacrament, wherein (as specialls contained under one kind) they communicate. They are both ancient (and within three years one as ancient as the other:) they are both alike publique, as being equall legacies of the Church militant: they have both one Founder (although the one by mediate Commission, as Baptisme by John the Baptist, by extraordinary calling, the other immediately by Christ himselfe:) they both agree in the Name, Necessitie of a Sacrament. Againe, whatsoever is true of the definition of a Sacrament, is equally true of both these, as in the next Chapter shall more fully appeare. For why? In both the Lord conveyes spirituall grace by visible resemblances set apart by himselfe, and furnisht with power to that end.

Their Agreement.

1. In the  
joynt offer of  
Christ,

But in a word, that I would say of their mutuall agreement is this; First, they both agree in the offer and representation of whole Christ joyntly and undividedly to the soule. Touching the first: Know, that when wee call the Sacrament of Baptisme, the Sacrament of entrie and ingrafting of us into the body of Christ, and of begetting us to Christ, yet wee divide not Christ imputed, from Christ inherent; wee must not thinke Baptisme gives us an estate in Christ for justification onely, for it estates us in Christ wholly, both for wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption: though justification makes us truly the Lords; yet because the Sacrament conferres whole Christ, therefore it conferres him as God offers and the soule needs him, that is, both for justification and sanctification, Christ our pardon, and Christ our life: for without both equally ours, all Christ is not ours. A speciall point to be noted for the better understanding of the act of faith in applying Imputation and Sanctification both at once to the soule, (of which point I treat elsewhere.) So againe, the Sacrament of the Supper conveyes Christ to the soule wholly and undividedly, not onely for the encrease of our Sanctification, but our Iustification also.

Practicall  
Catechisme.

For



For although Iustification as it is a benefit of Christ, receives no encrease: Yet faith Sacramentall in apprehending it receives encrease. And thus both agree in conveying whole Christ to the soule.

Part. 3.  
Article. 2.

Secondly, in respect of their sealing up of all Christ to the soule, (of which in the next Chapter) for, except both concur in sealing, neither of both doe seale him: True it is, that some further thing is offered to the soule in the Supper than was in Baptisme, but yet because still one Christ is offered in both, therefore increase of grace cannot be sealed up where ingrafting and begetting hath not beene already conferred by spirituall Baptisme. Neither without other give whole Christ (if both may be enjoyed) although each give him wholly because Christ is inseparable from himselfe: the whole soule is in each member which is in the whole body; yet if we divide the toe from the foote, there will be no soule in the toe. Take Baptisme from the Supper and the supper can bee no sealing Supper: for how shall life be encreased in a thing which never had true life begotten in it? I conclude then, the Sacraments of the Gospel although they are two, yet doe not cut Christ in two parts (as the child which Solomon bid to be divided in two parts) but still offer one Christ to be communicated. Both those harlots could not have one and the same child: but all Christs members, have that one childe, Iesus Sacramentall; although for severall ends (as by and by shall appeare) one serving to create him, the other to enlarge him: yet both agree in exhibiting one Iesus. Of the use anon.

Sealing  
Christ.

Now lastly, touching their disagreement, as it stands in many lesser things, so in the particular ends especially; for the former, they are these five, 1. Order, 2. Frequency, 3. Opportunity, 4. Elements, 5. Subject. For the first. The order of them, is, that Baptisme goes before, and the Supper followes, even as being goes before prospering. Yet I denie not but thousands have believed ere baptised; but now I speake of the order of the scales, not otherwise. Which discovers the folly of such as would defer baptisme to the last period of their life, out of an error, both that it confers grace by a vertue inherent, and that it pardoned sins only past. By which folly some bereft themselves of Baptisme finally, by sudden death. Secondly, in frequency. Baptisme is but once to be administred, the Supper often. Wee are but once borne. And therefore the rebaptizing of Anabaptists is a cursed pro-

Their disagreement, in five things.  
Order 1.

Secondly, frequently.

fanation: not only in respect of their condemning Infants baptism in generall, but of repeating baptism administered, although by or in a false heretical Church: for even such baptism must not be doubled; if the mystery of the Trinitie and the Doctrine of Christ be maintained in any generality, although with much corruption. The like I may say of those that denied to restore them that were once lapsed, upon pretence that then they must be rebaptized; and also them that presumed to rebaptize such as they received againe into the Church, after their repentance of some notorious heresie, or odious practice which they had fallen into or committed. No, we abhorre such sense, affirming one Baptisme, and that one, once to be given to the Church for true sealing up the ingrafting of the soule into Christ when it shall beleeve the Covenant.

Thirdly season.

Thirdly, in opportunity or season, Which I speake not positively, but upon supposition of the Churches wisdom and liberty in determining the season of the Supper to bee in the morning, leaving the season of Baptisme indefinite as occasion serveth. And that, because the one being administered to growne ones, requires fit and due season to quicken them up; which in the other is not requisite. But for all this, I doe affirme no necessitie to be in this season of the Supper: seeing it is in the Churches power to alter the morning to the afternoon; and if we should so receive, I dare not impeach it, so it be done without confusion. The fourth is the Elements, the one having Water, the other Bread and Wine; both serving pertinently to the uses they were made for, and neither having in them any fitnessse to resemble each others use; Water being no more fit to nourish, than Bread to wash, but each suiting properly to his end. The last is the Subject; the one the Infant, the other the growne, and such as are of discretion. Which I speake not as if the Church may Baptize none but Infants: for as it doth baptize them as lawfully, in the faith of the Parents, and in hope of their owne (when they come to understand the Covenant) as it offers the Supper to actuall beleevers; so yet if any such be brought into the Church as never was baptized, being (as fallies out) of twelve, twentie, thirtie yeares: the Church is bound upon the due examination of such, and confession of his faith, to baptize him as well as an Infant. But for the other Sacrament, to admit children, (though under colour of ripe knowledge and grace above others) it is not a fit thing, in respect of

Fourthly the Elements

Fifthly the subject.



of scandall and opening a way to the profanation of Sacraments by others of like age: not to speake of the rashnesse of it, in ascribing that to raw youth, which requireth settling of judgement and soundnesse of affection. But of all other differences, the particular ends are greatest; in which the two Sacraments are irreconcilable. The one so serving for the Breede of a new creature; the other for the Support therof, that neither can nor ought to be applied to others end or use; as in their due place shalbe spoken.

Addition.

See Chap. infra.

The use is, First, to blesse God and adore his Wisedome, who hath in these two Sacraments, so harmoniously and agreeably united, represented, and sealed up all the Lord Iesus, so farre as a poore soule can comprehend him; not wearying us with confusio of Sacraments. Secondly, acknowledging God to be the God of order and distinction, in appointing us these divine seales: and that for three causes. First, to avoide the blinde devotion of Idiots, who not looking at which is which, but confusedly at both as objects of holinesse and devotion, goe no further to consider Sacraments in their distinct ends. Much like Papists who use Holy-water, and the bread of their Pix (because hallowed after their manner), to any ends they first light on: as to sprinkle a sicke man, to scare away Devils, yea, putting the Host into the dead mans mouth. Any thing serves to any end among such Merchants, and Hucksters of holy things. And how few (thinke wee) are there to be found in many Congregations, who can discern betweene these two Sacraments in their particular ends? Save that they see they be two solemne performances, having diverse Elements and Acts belonging to them: else they know no ods, but put them up shufflingly in the bagge of their devotion, being unable to give a reason why themselves were baptized, when they were Infants, or why being elder, they receive the Supper?

Vse 1.

Vse 2.  
In three  
branches.

1.

Secondly, to confute the practise of all those who Popishly ascribe to the Supper the conferring of grace of all sorts: and when they receive, they thinke that although they never reaped the fruit of their baptism before, neither had faith, yet one Sacrament may supply all wants; which is to destroy the distinct end of each Sacrament, and to plucke up good Land-markes, confounding the agreement and disagreement of both; for as all Christ is in both, so yet for two severall purposes. A Divines life, we know, is to study, and to Preach; he doth both these wholly, himselfe wholly is required to doe either; howbeit the things he

Vse 2.

doth

doth are divided acts; he preacheth not while he is in his Study, nor studieth while he is Preaching. Let us abhorre such profannes; and know all Christ is in both the Sacraments; yet orderly, and so, that who so hath not enjoyed him in the first to beleewe, cannot enjoy him in the second to grow.

*Use 3.*

*1 Pet. 3. 21.*

Thirdly, to teach us how to apply the benefit of these two Sacraments according to our speciall temptations. The former thus: If Satan tempt us concerning the truth of our Conversion to God, telling us we are in the state of enemies, cut off from God, aliens and excommunicants from him and Christ: whither shall we recourie? To the Supper and our oft receiving? No in no wise, for Satan can speake Divinitie when he list, and tell us that the Supper is no Sacrament of Regeneration. But in this case, flie to thy calling, and to the seale of it, Baptisme (if indeede thou canst proove thy calling by the worke of the Law and Gospel; else thy seale is to a blanke) and presse the Adversary with the weapon of thy Baptisme, sealing it up to thy conscience, *1 Pet. 3. 21.* which shall quench the fierie dart of his temptation, and scare him from thee, better than all Popish Holy water. Again, doth the Devill tempt thee to beleewe thou art an hypocrite, because thou hast a dead heart, thou growest not in grace, thou art sunke from thy first love, fallen to the world, pleasures, vanities, lusts of thy uncleannesse; waxen unprofitable; and revolted from God? What shall now helpe thee? That thou art baptised? No; hold that close also; that thou mayest pleade the other rightly: But in this case flie especially to the Supper, and alledge this. I am sunke too farre into a formall course, and the custome of the world, but yet Lord to thee I appeale, that in truth I have received thy Sacrament of Restorative and Nourishment; I have come with hunger to it for the preparing of my losses and decaies, and depart in good hope and comfort of recovering life and vigor againe: and therefore in despite of Satan, I will hold to the end of this Sacrament, which is, to seale up comfort to the afflicted, and strength to the weake, and recovery to the decayed, and raising to the fallen: therefore from hence I will fetch it by vertue of the promise.

*Use 4.*

Lastly, it teacheth us the excellency of the Sacraments, because they have such a gift in them, as to represent all Christ at once to the soule, Christ wholly and in each part of his merite and efficacy. It were an odde and strange Picture which could describe the same



same man living, dying, dead, raised up and ascending to heaven, and all in one person : That which no Art of man can doe, the Lord can doe by the Sacraments, that is above all Images of Crucifixes, and can tender to the soule in one view all these; the Lord Iesus dead, risen, ascended : the Grace imputed of reconciliation, the Grace inherent of holinesse, all the particular Graces of the Spirit, the promise of God made all, Yea, and Amen; in Christ, for this life, and for a better; for all conditions, and times and occasions are offered at once in each Sacrament; the one to give us right and title to Christ when we wanted him; the other to rivet us more into him, to enlarge us in faith and the fruits, till we shall neede no more Sacraments or Ordinances. And therefore let us much esteeme and honour Sacraments as most divine comprehensions of all Christ, and channels of his fulnesse, from whom as our Head, *We receive grace for grace, Ioh. 1. 16.* And this for the second Chapter. John 1. 16.

## CHAP. III.

*Of the substance of a Sacrament in generall; The Description of it propounded, and examined.*



AVING spoken of the Circumstances, the agreement Substance of and disagreement of Sacraments : Next we come it. to the substance and nature of a Sacrament; which will bee understood the better by the description and particular handling the parts thereof. A Sacrament then is, an ordinance of God, wherein, by Description of a Sacrament in generall. some materials duly appropriated and united, and by some acts duly administred, the Lord signes, and seales up to the soules of the Elect, the truth of his Covenant; and receives a reciprocall seale from them of their covenant with himselfe.

For the clearing hereof, I would have the Reader conceive, that in this place I take the word Sacrament in the greatest latitude; not onely for the substance of it in it selfe; but also as it is administred and performed in a solemne manner, betweene God and his Church. So that hereby two things arise to be considered. Two Generals. First, Substance. Secondly, Administration. In the substance foure things.

1. The Substance of a Sacrament in all her constituting causes.
2. The due administration and performing thereof in the Ordinance. Touching the first, we are to consider these foure causes. 1. The efficient and supream cause of a Sacrament, 2. The materials

of

doth are divided acts; he preacheth not while he is in his Study, nor studieth while he is Preaching. Let us abhorre such profannes; and know all Christ is in both the Sacraments; yet orderly, and so, that who so hath not enjoyed him in the first to beleewe, cannot enjoy him in the second to grow.

Vse 3.

1 Pet 3, 21.

Thirdly, to teach us how to apply the benefit of these two Sacraments according to our speciall temptations. The former thus: If Satan tempt us concerning the truth of our Conversion to God, telling us we are in the state of enemies, cut off from God, aliants and excommunicants from him and Christ: whither shall we recourie? To the Supper and our oft receiving? No in no wise, for Satan can speake Divinitie when he list, and tell us that the Supper is no Sacrament of Regeneration. But in this case, flie to thy calling, and to the seale of it, Baptisme (if indeede thou canst proove thy calling by the worke of the Law and Gospel; elie thy seale is to a blanke) and presse the Adversary with the weapon of thy Baptisme, sealing it up to thy conscience, 1 Pet. 3. 21. which shall quench the fierie dart of his temptation, and scare him from thee, better than all Popish Holy water. Againe, doth the Devill tempt thee to beleewe thou art an hypocrite, because thou hast a dead heart, thou growest not in grace, thou art sunke from thy first love, fallen to the world, pleasures, vanities, lusts of thy uncleannesse; waxen unprofitable, and revolted from God? What shall now helpe thee? That thou art baptised? No, hold that close also, that thou mayest pleade the other rightly: But in this case flie especially to the Supper, and alledge this. I am sunke too farre into a formall course, and the custome of the world, but yet Lord to thee I appeale, that in truth I have received thy Sacrament of Restorative and Nourishment; I have come with hunger to it for the preparing of my losses and decaies, and depart in good hope and comfort of recovering life and vigor againe: and therefore in despight of Satan, I will hold to the end of this Sacrament, which is, to seale up comfort to the afflicted, and strength to the weake, and recovery to the decayed, and raising to the fallen: therefore from hence I will fetch it by vertue of the promise.

Vse 4.

Lastly, it teacheth us the excellency of the Sacraments, because they have such a gift in them, as to represent all Christ at once to the soule, Christ wholly and in each part of his merit and efficacy. It were an odde and strange Picture which could describe the same



same man living, dying, dead, raised up and ascending to heaven, and all in one person: That which no Art of man can doe, the Lord can doe by the Sacraments, that is above all Images of Crucifixes, and can tender to the soule in one view all these; the Lord Iesus dead, risen, ascended: the Grace imputed of reconciliation, the Grace inherent of holinesse, all the particular Graces of the Spirit, the promise of God made all, Yea, and Amen; in Christ, for this life, and for a better; for all conditions, and times and occasions are offered at once in each Sacrament; the one to give us right and title to Christ when we wanted him; the other to rivet us more into him, to enlarge us in faith and the fruits, till we shall neede no more Sacraments or Ordinances. And therefore let us much esteeme and honour Sacraments as most divine comprehensions of all Christ, and channels of his fulnesse, from whom as our Head, *We receive grace for grace, Ioh. 1. 16.* And this for the second Chapter. John 1. 16.

## CHAP. III.

*Of the Substance of a Sacrament in generall; The Description of it propounded, and examined.*



Having spoken of the Circumstances, the agreement Substance of and disagreement of Sacraments: Next we come to the substance and nature of a Sacrament; which will bee understood the better by the description and particular handling the parts thereof. A Sacrament then is, an ordinance of God, wherein, by some materials duely appropriated and united, and by some acts duly administred, the Lord signes, and seales up to the soules of the Elect, the truth of his Covenant; and receives a reciprocall seale from them of their covenant with himselfe. Description of a Sacrament in generall.

For the clearing hereof, I would have the Reader conceive, that in this place I take the word Sacrament in the greatest latitude; not onely for the substance of it in it selfe: but also as it is administred and performed in a solemne manner, betweene God and his Church. So that hereby two things arise to be considered. Two Generals.

1. The Substance of a Sacrament in all her constituting causes. First, Substance.
2. The due administration and performing thereof in the Ordinance. Secondly, Administration.

Touehing the first, we are to consider these foure causes. 1. The efficient and supream cause of a Sacrament, 2. The materials In the substance foure things.

of

of it. 3. The true formall cause. 4. The finall. Where first, the generall end, Sealing. Secondly, The branches, two: first, Gods sealing of the truth of his Covenant to us. Secondly, turning backe againe our owne covenant sealed to him. In the latter member also, viz. The Administration, we consider the acts of Ministers and people, and the spirituall dispensation of God in these externals, attending thereon, for the ends mentioned. Of the first of these in the first place.

First, the Author God.  
Proofes of it.

*Reason 1.*

1. The Author of the Sacraments, all, and each, Old and New, is one unchangeable, Eternall and onely wise and gracious God. And no wonder: for first, in his bosome of Eternitie lay hidden that purpose of entring Covenant with man, fallen from the grace of Creation. It was free for him to relinquish him finally in that revolt of his: in that he did not, it was free mercy, doubly greater than the love of Creation. If the devise then of a gracious Covenant with man, was onely in the power of the Creator, who shall be supposed to be the Author of seales to this Covenant, save the same God? Secondly, If the Lord onely found out his Sonne

*Reason 2.*

to be the foundation of this Covenant, meant him, sent him, made him, enable him, to ratifie it by the blood of the Covenant; accepted all this, offers it, seconds and assists it by his owne Spirit, to make it effectuell. Who can doubt, that he onely is the Author of

*Reason 3.*

these Seales wherby this effectualnesse is conveyed? Thirdly, if he only be the Author of Blessing the word of promise to breede faith in the Covenant, which is the lesser: Who but hee shall breede the assurance of faith, and the reflection thereof upon the soule, that it may know it selfe to beleieve? Now how is this done ordinarily, save by the seales? If he then bee the Author of the lesser efficacie, who but he is the Author of the greater by the sealing Ordinance? Fourthly, if no externall blessing accompanying the Covenant, ( for so the Lord was wont to perswade obedience, *Deut. 7.* and Chap. 32. *Hos. 2. Eze. 33. &c.* ) can come

*Reason 4.*

*Deut. 7. & 32.*

*Deut. 5. 29.*

from any other Author save the Lord: as the blessings of raine, dew, plenty, health, long life, successe, ( *Deut. 5. 29.* ) and the like; who shall dare usurpe the authority of Seales and Sacraments, which are the most eminent annexes to the Covenant of all other? Fifthly, If the Lord Iesus himselfe was the onely stablisher of the Testament and Covenant by his death and blood ( for without death no Legacy is of valour ) then who but himselfe shall make Sacraments, which are in effect, nothing else save

*Reason 5.*

the



the power of his life and death? Sixthly, If the Lord onely can authorise divers signes for the Sacraments (as supr. Chap. 2.) if he onely can abrogate old ones: if hee one day shall abolish all, old and new, their nature and use, as past use: who but himselfe shall frame Sacraments? It resting in one and the same power to make lawes and to abolish them. I conclude then that God alone is the Author of a Sacrament. As indeede the Scripture doth witness: The Lord onely, *Gen. 17.* appointed Circumcision: The same Lord, *Exod. 12.* ordained his Passeeover: the Lord extraordinarily gave commission from heaven to *John* to appoint Baptisme: and the Lord Iesus with his owne sacred presence and hands ordained the Supper before his death: Secing after his Resurrection he could not, being partly an act of humiliation: and so all Sacraments were given by the Lord, in their severall kinds, for their severall uses, as in the next points shall appeare. And to say the truth if it bee once granted that the Lord is not sole ordainer of Sacraments, what a wide doore must of necessitie be set open for both usurping Ordainers and counterfeit Sacraments? Where should the period bee, or why should not hundreths as well as three or five be admitted to the heape?

*Conclus.*

*Gen. 17.*

*Exod. 12.*

*Luke 3. 1, 2, 3.*

*Luke 22. 18.*

For use therefore hereof, this teacheth us to abhorre all Sacraments which have not God and Christ for their ordainer. If they cannot shew their pedigree in the Lords Genealogy, nor bee booke in his Records, nor have his stampe set upon them, we say of them as our Saviour of the Penny, *Give unto Caesar that which is his*: So give to the Pope his Vnction, throw him backe his Sacramentall Orders and Pennace, we abhorre whatsoever favours not of God, or copper coine. Yea, and we loath whatsoever of Gods first ordaining, they by their abuse have corrupted, namely, as corrupted: and seeing God and Christ never gave us a Sacrifice for a Sacrament, wee abhorre to meddle with it as a Sacrifice propitiatory for the quicke and the dead, and for their Baptisme we loath it also as administred by them, as an horrible defiling of Gods Ordinance: professing to depart fro their Sacraments, both for their new inventions, and for their adulteratings of the old; and bid them take them as their owne, for now they have used them thus, they are no longer Gods. As for their distinction of their Apostolicall & Divine, we take what they grant, if they be not Divine, although an Angel from heaven did ordaine them, wee should abhorre them: How much more when their Pope,

*Ute 1.*

*Neb. 7. 64*

*Mar. 22. 21.*

Pope, or their Clergie, or the body of their defiled Church? For were their Church a chaste Spouse, she durst as well forswear her husband, as cast off subjection in embracing his Sacraments, and usurping power to appoint other; which is so farre beside her commission, that shee may as safely devise a new Covenant, Scripture and Doctrine, as doe it.

Vse 2.

Secondly, this teacheth us to esteeme so much the better of Gods Coyne, as we scorne the base stuffe of Popery: Gods stampe upon the Sacrament, should make it honorable and precious in our eyes. If some civill ordinance hath honour in it, because God hath put it upon it; if marriage be so solemne, if the Crowne of an earthly King be so sacred, how holy is his Sacrament? He who profanes it by sacrilegious adding, detracting, or profaning, either by superstition or unprepared use, shall finde God will not hold him guiltlesse for taking his Name in vaine. Wee delight when wee have any curious thing of a choise workeman, to say, It is a Picture of such a ones drawing; It is a Muscicall Lesson of such a ones setting; a Watch of such a ones making: How should Gods Masterpeeces then affect us? Not to over-prize them, to keepe them in Pixes and under Canopies of gold, but to preserve them in their spirituall integrity.

Vse 3.

Thirdly, it should teach us to behold them, not in their outside, but as they are in Gods ordination; not the outside of a man which we see, but the soule (which is not seene) is the man: so, not the outward thing, but Gods Ordinance in it, is the Sacrament. Of which more in due place.

Vse 4.

2 King. 23.  
21.

But Fourthly, and especially, seeing God is the Author of Sacraments, let us be ruled by him in the right manner of receiving them: Looke what *Iosia*, 2 King. 23. 21. said to the people, *Keepe the Passeover to the Lord your God according to all that is in the Book of the Covenant*: so here I say, Receive to the Lord, be ruled by him in Preparation, in action, and the fruit of both: Its onely in him that ordaines, to order also and prescribe the due manner of using them. Take wee this item with us (before we come to the Doctrine of right receiving) that it may set a spurre in our sides, to quicken us to due preparation and using of them; for hee who gave them to his Church, will most severely punish all ignorant, rash, unbelceeing, unrepentant, uncharitable, indifferent commers to his Sacraments: and every such one stands to Gods Tribunal, as we shall heare in due place.

Lastly,



Lastly, let this point teach us to whom to goe for the spirituall life of faith, and the grace of love, for the great worke of receiving. Its in him the first principle of life who made them to bestow them. Renounce thy selfe, thy owne sence, will, worship, devotion, religion: Its no moralitie to receive well, no act of ours: Its a most spirituall act about an object of divine excellencie; the relation of a Sacrament, the end of it, the manner of partaking it, require a new bottome, and the casting out of our owne: till God have stript us of our selves, flesh and blood shall never feele any subsisting of Sacraments; they will vanish: Onely a word of promise, and a seale of the spirit added to it, by, and from a God of boundlesse mercy, can breede faith to become as really an evidence and convincing the soule, that there is Christ, Pardon and Grace to be gotten, as ever Pharisee felt false bottome in his owne worke wrought, carnall and outward devotion, and farre greater. And this note, The Lord is nords to be counted the ordainer of Sacraments, as if he had put all his power over unto them to conferre grace to all sorts. No, no, he holds the bridle still in his owne hand; if he blesse, they shall be blessed, if not, accursed: and all to teach us to seeke him for the grace of his Ordinance, to abhorre our selves, to pray for the Spirit of the Promise to make the seale effectuell, else all is empty and bottomelesse.

The second thing is the matter of a Sacrament. In the which point two branches offer themselves to be considered: First, The necessitie of it: Secondly, The simplicity. Touching the former; Elements must be sensible. I meane no absolute necessitie, but such as the futablenesse of providence to the impotencie of our nature requireth. Such is the woefull blindnes and dulnes of our understanding and unbeliefe of our hearts, to conceive or apply to our selves the Mysterie of Christ, that (except the Lord should suffer men to vanish wholly in this their wretchednesse) he must of necessitie steppe out of his spirituall course, and temper himselfe to our infirmity; declaring spirituall things by carnall. And he doth by this meanes condescend to us, lest we should be offended with the hard things of his Kingdome; but might even see, touch, taste them: and by speaking to all these senses at once, he might convey the favour and faith of them, and in them familiarly to us. He doth catch us (as it were) by this wise craft, which though it bewray much dulnesse in us, yet no lesse deepe wisdom and love in God.

Secondly,  
Matter.

Two things.  
First Necessi-  
tie.

First, Our  
weaknesse  
requires it.

And

Exod. 3. 2. &  
4. 3.  
Judg. 6. 38.  
Ezra 38. 21.  
Jer. 13. and  
24. 2. & 29.  
15.  
Ezek. 12. 3.  
&c.

Gal. 4. 24.

Secondly. For  
prevention of  
Idolatry.

Yfe I.

Judg. 13. 20.

And this course he hath taken in all times past with his Church; for when any promise, charge, threat, or act of his hath passed to corrupt man: he hath beene faine to second it with some signe and outward warrant to the sense; to confirme them in the truth of it, who were Actors or beholders thereof. When the Lord sent *Moses* as a Saviour to *Israel*, and to *Pharaoh*, how did the Lord both ratifie his calling, and threatens, by miraculous signes? So *Gideon* and *Hezekiah*; so the Prophets in their errands: as those stories of the red becomming a Serpent, the dry and wet Fleece, the rotten Girdle, the Pot with the scumme, and flesh sodden together, doe witnesse. Not to speake of those many Shaddowes and Types of holy things in the worship of God, there being scarce any one materiall thing in the whole Myserie of Christ, which had not some one, perhaps more spirituall resemblances. Yea, we see in the new Testament, how the Holy Ghost doth parallell many passages of History to spirituall Mysteries; as *Hagar* and *Sina* to resemble legall bondage, *Ierusalem*, to typifie the opposite liberty, the water that supported *Noahs* Arke, to expresse Christ and Baptisme: which, although I speake not to equall Types and Figures to Sacraments (which are of a farre higher nature) yet generally, they serve to shew what the infirmity of our dull nature doth call for at the hands of God, to vouchsafe these Sacraments.

Vnto which another respect may be added, to wit, prevention of will-worship. As the Lord gave the Iewes an earthly tabernacle, and materiall instruments of worship, warranted by his owne Will, to restraints the carnall part from devising Idoll-inventions to serve him by: So Sacraments serve in a sort, to curbe our base hearts from the like errors. For, if even these be not sufficient to stop our folly in this kinde, which will know no God, or worship further than we see him; then what would we have devised to our selves, if God had not allowed us these? Let the many additions of Popish Sacraments, and Sacramentals, Images, Idols and the Crucifixe, &c. be evident prooffe hereof.

Teaching us to circumscribe our curious and fickle hearts within Gods bounds: and secondly, to magnifie his provision in this kinde, for the releefe of our dull and slow hearts: yea, as *Noahs* Angell ascended in the smoake of the sacrifice; so let us incorporate and indoctrinate our feeble mindes and soules into the evidence of these divine propps of the Sacrament. As our Saviour said



said to *Thomas*, Put thy hand into my side, and the print of the *John 20. 29.*  
*nailes*; (he being content that his exalted estate should admit such  
 scarres to convince him) so in this Sacrament hee shewes us his  
 markes, bidding us not to bee more formall and hardned; but  
 faithfull. The more waies the Lord seekes to encounter the dull  
 conceit and the stupor of our understanding, yea the blunt edge  
 of our affections in holy mysteries; the more naturally and famili-  
 arly he deales, that he might surprise our earthlinesse, sensuali-  
 tie and heaviness of spirit, flow to beleve these heavenly things;  
 I say, let us bee the more teachable and pliable to his discipline:  
 Let the impression of his Ordinance pierce more deeply into  
 us, and worke a more through conquest of our hearts to the  
 obedience of him. A pen of a Diamond hath tenfold that force to  
 engrave a Figure in glasse or mettall than some ordinary toole:  
 So when the Lord seekes to send instruction into us many waies  
 at once, by all the senses, eyes, taste, touch, as well as by the  
 worke of the bare word: oh! let us beware least our resistance  
 of Spirit, and hardnesse of heart, discourage him quite from any  
 further dealing and treating with us: If when I teach you carnall  
 things (saith our Saviour) for so it was his course to teach nothing *John 3. 12.*  
 save by Similitudes, Parables, and sometimes reall objects, as by  
 setting a little child before them, and washing and wiping their  
 feete himselfe, (in that lesson of Humiliation and selfe-deniall)  
*Yee understand not: how shall yee conceive heavenly?* Meaning, if *Mat. 13. 22.*  
 those things which were used as the more cleare to expresse the *John 13. 45.*  
 more darke; were yet as darke to them as the things themselves:  
 What way should be found to beate in instruction into such dul-  
 lards? *Bray a foole in a mortar, yet shall not his folly depart from* *Prov. 27. 32.*  
*him.*

The latter is the simplicitie of materials in the Sacraments. A Secondly.  
 question may be asked, why the Lord should appoint so homely, *Simplicities*  
 triviall, and common Elements? As we see water in Baptisme is *Question,*  
 a common thing, bread and wine usuall ordinary creatures, no- *Why the Ele-*  
 thing in them strange, farre off, precious or solemne to the sense, *ments so tri-*  
 viall.  
 Why rather chose he not to describe the price of those graces, of-  
 fered in the Sacraments, by some rare and costly objects? Answer:  
 This indeede sounds best to our superstitious and fantastick  
 hearts: as to *Naaman*, when hee heard of *Jordans* waters, by *2 King. 5. 14.*  
 and by, the better waters of *Abana* and *Pharpar* were presented  
 by carnall reason. But as God had another purpose to him in the  
 healing;

First, For the  
generality.

Secondly,  
safenefie.

2 King. 16. 10

Exod. 32. 3.

healing of him by waters; hee meant not to magnifie the one above the other, but rather to magnifie his power and grace above them both; so here. More distinctly these two maine causes may be assigned for the meanenes of the Elements. 1. The generalnesse. 2. The safetie of them. For the first, water, bread and wine are Elements, generally to bee come by and provided with ease. Rare is that country that wants them; now it was meet that the most generall materials be appointed for Sacraments, least else the preciousnesse and difficulty of getting them, should either hinder the use (at least frequently :) for many Congregations are so brutish at this day, that they shun oft communions for the matter of charge) or else give occasion to the curiositie of men to devise diversities of supplies, and so to bring in confusion. But the Elements being so generall that scarce any countrey is to bee found that wants them (and if some odde ones should, yet the use of rootes (serving for their bread) is the more pardonable, this danger is prevented. The 2. and more chiefe is, prevention of carnall worship, that the ordinance may bee preserved more safe and entire from sensuality and pompe. If the Lord had appointed a feast of pompe and state, costly junkets, rich attires of Priests to usher and serve in some rare costly cates, either naturall or artificiall, as at this day the Papists boast of their braye Sacraments, and rich setting them forth with embroydered attires, sumptuous Canopies, Pixes, Processions, and Pageants; lo, all the glory of spirituall Sacraments would turne into outward pompe and ostentation; as we see *Ahaz* more sollicitous of the state of his Altar which he offered upon, than the substance of worship and sacrifice. No sooner was poore *Moses* gone out of sight, but the Israelites must have a Calfe of gold to looke upon, to offer unto, to feast, and play and dance before it; this pleased their Idolatrous humour well. And even just so, it well pleaseth the carnall humour of Papists to have such places of worship so painted, and embellished with such materials in this worship, as might amaze their fleshy eyes and senses, eate up their spirit and inner man, checke the life and favour of faith, and please a lazie and sensuall heart with shewes and shadowes, that they may depart as wise as they came. Contrarily the Lord strives to provoke us to serve him spiritually; and therefore setteth meane objects before our sense, to the end we may know, that there is some further object there for us to looke at, than the bare Elements. That so,  
by



by how much this feast comes short of mens banquets, by so much the more the heart might not rest upon outward receiving, but seeke a supply of ourward, by inward and spirituall dainties, not scene: and seeke the things that are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God. Even as a father seeing his childe proud of fine clothes, makes him a sute of sackin or lether, to take down over-great delight in himselfe; so here, to cracke the pride of carnality, the Lord cloathes his Sacraments meanelly; and so pulsup the heart to himselfe. Its noted, *Luke 22. 19.* That after Supper Christ tooke the Cup, &c. And why? Surely, that the body being already full, might the lesse lookē after nourishment, remembering a farre greater worke was in hand.

Col. 3. 2.

Luke 22. 19.

The use is to condemne all Popish, carnall serving of God; for as much as those things which to men are glorious, are base to him. Heathens shall rise up in judgement against such, who (by that little glimpse of a God a farre off) could say, *What good doth gold or pompe doe in a Church?* If God bee a Spirit, give him a sound heart, a righteous life, and then small pompe may serve; great sacrificing dishes of plate are not necessary; I speake not against comely decencie in the worship of God; who is as truly a God of Order, as one that loathes carnall bravery.

Vse. 1.

Secondly, the very basenesse and poverty of the Elements, should raise us up to a spirituall view of the use they serve for, and cause us to beware that we cleave not to them. They tell us, State and Pompe is not in us: Wee onely serve to convey your hearts to God; we dare not filch away from God the glory of his intention; onely by our proprietie and separation for holy ends and Sacramentall relation, we would raise the soule upward, and carry it within the veile, to behold the Treasure of Christ in the fruits of his blood-shed. Therefore even as *Peter* being hungry, yet dwelt not in the Kitchen, but in the Chamber was rapt up in such a trance as presented him a sheete full of Gods provision, bidding him, *Arise and eate*: so should our soules be farre from dwelling upon the creatures, and arise and eate Gods Provision with an heavenly heart by faith: Behold the Sheet of God let downe from heaven, in which Christs delicates and feast upon the hills. *Esay 25.* is offered to us; discern these a farre off, as an Eagle would doe a Carkasse, and sease upon this prey; lye not like a Dorre in the dunghill, onely resting in the Elements, which alone are beggerly rudiments: but the body is Christ. We use to say

Vse. 2.

Ae. 10. 10, 11

Luk. 17. 37.

Col. 2. 17.

and answer, Minister and people, *Lift up your hearts: We lift them up unto the Lord!* Oh! that as wee have spoken well, so, there were such an heart in us! That as we see all things in the Sacrament, drawing us from a carnall religion, and all externall pompe, as farre of as our base Trades and businesse of the world: so we might be ashamed to have our spirits taken up in them, while heaven is offered to us.

Thirdly, their forme.

From the matter of Sacraments, we come to their forme and inward excellency: which is nothing else, save the impression of God, stamped upon them by his owne hand for speciall signification and use. Now the whole workmanship of Christ about the forme of Sacraments may bee reduced to this double head.

Two Generals here.  
First, Appropriation.

First, Appropriation. Secondly, Union. The former of these is precedent and preparing to the latter: and its such a worke, as concernes the remote signification of Sacraments: The latter more belongs to their exhibiting and sealing power: but both essentiall to the being of a Sacrament. To begin with the first, Appropriation hath in it, these two maine acts, First, Propriety to signifye.

In it two things.  
First, propriety.

2. Actuall ordaining to Sacramentall use. Touching the first; The Lord in making a Sacrament, beholds the materiall Elements in their naturall aptitude and peculiar Symbolicallnesse to expresse such a thing. To open this, Consider that things are said to be apt and peculiar to resemble; either by a made aptnesse, which is not in the thing it selfe, but put upon it accidentally: or else is apt by an agreeablenesse in it selfe, so to doe. In Latine we would thus distinguish them, [*Apta facta* or, *Apta nata*.] of the first sort are

Propriety double.  
First, Accidentall.

all such things (whether Reall or Nominall, or Notionall,) as have their signification from an outward consent of them that impose this aptnesse. As I know when I heare the name of London, Yorke, or Dover, what places are, and what are not signified and meant: Why? How comes my conceit to fasten upon such a Citie by the mention of such a name? Surely from no naturall aptnesse in the names to signifye one Citie rather than another; but by imposition and consent, or custome, which is as good as a naturall aptnesse to decipher such a place: men will so call it, therefore it prevails to be apt to it. Of this kinde are all watch-words, *Dan. 3. 5*. When the noise of all kinde of Musique sounded, then was it thought a fit season to fall downe and worship the Image. Why? It was so consented and agreed upon. Such is not the aptnesse here meant. A second therefore is naturall,

*Dan. 3. 5.*

when



when a thing hath peculiar aptnesse in it selfe to resemble; although the things are of never so different kinde, yet in their kind, they concurring in one third notion; look what is in the one, doth, or may incline to describe the other, even of it selfe. And thus a shaddow is apt to expresse shortnesse or changeablenesse of mans life: a deepe well apt to resemble the depth of a mans heart; so water is apt to expresse a cleansing, bread a strengthening food, and wine a refreshing of the heart. And this latter is the aptnesse which our Saviour beholds Elements in: such a peculiar aptnesse as might alone carrie the minde of the beholder to that which is signified. And hence is that of *Austin*, Except Sacramentall signes had a Symbolicalnesse with the things they represent; they could be no Sacraments; meaning, they could not be so apt to resemble. For howsoever the Lord might by his power have made any signe to become a Resemblance, and that because he so pleased; yet, seeing in this he sought not the declaring of what he could doe, but of that which is best for the convincement of distrust, and dulnesse of our nature, hee rather chose such Elements as might out of their owne congruity, resemble things spirituall. Appropriation then requires a naturall aptnesse to resemble.

Secondly, natural;

Sacramentall matter is apt naturally.

naturall

1130

1130

1130

The latter and maine peece of Appropriation, is divine, and peculiar application, not onely in generall to serve for holy use, but in speciall to note out, typifie, and describe to the soule the Lord Iesus Sacramentall, for breeding and confirming the soule in grace. Now this is a further thing than the former; determining the propriety of the creature and the fitness thereof to resemble, unto this speciall resembling of Christ Crucified, in his walking qualitie, and his nourishing propertie. Although there were never such aptnesse in a creature to doe this in it selfe, yet it hath nothing to doe to meddle with a Sacrament, except the Lord doe specially appropriate it to serve for such a purpose; and then it begins to have in it a Sacramentall proportion, and power to raise the soule from earth to heaven, whereas else it selfe being earthly, it were more likely to naile downe the heart to it selfe and to earthly thoughts and affections; But so potent is the worke of the Ordainer, who hath put this peculiar property into it, that although it be but a creature, yet it carries the soule from earth to heaven, in a most familiar manner. And marke, how this stands in the power of the Word. We know that the common blessing

Secondly, application of Elements by divine institution.

Proote of it.

of the creature to feede and cherish the body, comes from the Word: *Man not living by bread, but by the Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.* How much more then must the vertue of the Ordinance come from God to make this carnall nourishing creature to bee a spirituall nourisher? Hence it is that *Austin* saith, *Accedat verbum, &c.* Let the Word come to the Element, and there is a Sacrament. This Sacramentalnesse of the Elements, standes in a word.

Illustration  
of it.

2 Cor. 4 6.  
Gen. I. 3.

God that said, *Let light shine out of darkenesse; Let there be day, night; Let the earth bring forth fruits, grasse, &c.* effected it with a breath: so the word of Ordinance; Let Bread and Wine be representers of the body and bloud, the merit and efficacie of Christ Crucified, to replenish the soules of the faithfull; hath caused these Elements for ever to have such power to represent these things; so that no age or time shall ever prevaile to weare out this Impression; yea, and not onely to represent them in their kinde, but also in their fulnesse. So that as it was one charge concerning the Paschall Lambe, that he must be wholly eaten or burnt: so by this Appropriation the Sacramentall signes doe resemble fully, as well as properly. And as in the compound of Bread and Wine, there is not onely a supply of drie, but also of moist nourishment, that so both hunger and thirst may be satisfied, and the body both made strong, and cheerefull to service: so by the Ordinance, these signes convey Christ in his Sacramentall fulnesse of nourishment, so that nothing is lacking to the soule which Christ can supply it with, if it beleeve.

Reason of it.

Now to returne, take away this third act of Christs Word and institution, giving this peculiar power to the signes to resemble the ends of the Sacrament: Tell me, what is there in the word, which hath in it an aptnesse to resemble, but might bee a Sacrament? Whereas now we see not aptnesse, but Approbation of Gods word, determining such an apt thing to such an apt use, is the very life, bloud, & marrow of a Sacrament. There is no doubt, but as the Scripture teacheth, a Christian wise man will picke out holinesse out of each resemblance; an housewife that is godly, will not boult out her flower from the bran, but her heart will carrie her to our Saviours words, *Satan hath desired to winnow you, &c.* An Husbandman will not use his Fanne or Floore to dresse or cast his corne in, but he will muse of that finall separation of the drosse from the Wheate. But there is great oddes be-

Luke 22. 2 3.

tweene



twene a voluntary act of our owne devotion, and an obedience to a Sacramentall charge. As the Text saith, *Luke 4.* There were many Leapers in *Elisba's* time, and many Widdowes, but not many to whom he was sent: So the world, yea, the word is full of resemblances, but not of such as Christ hath set his stampe upon to be Sacramentall. The setting of a young childe before the Disciples, and the washing of their feete with his owne hands, were Christ acts (still at this day apishly followed by the Pope) but neither appointed to be Sacramentall: but onely naturall resemblances (to an holy heart which hath a gift to make use thereof) of a spirituall grace of humility. Appropriation then especially stands in this determining of the Elements to such an use by the Word and Ordinance.

Ere we proceede, this first point may be of speciall use. *Use 1.* To blesse the Lord as for the releefe of our dulnesse by outward Elements, so especially for the aptnesse thereof, chusing such as (without any more adoe) might easily acquaint us with such holy things; of which before. And to teach us to beg of his Majestie heavenly hearts, which might bee capable of his meaning herein.

Secondly, this must keepe us within holy bounds, as concerning our devising and setting up to our selves; resemblances of holy things: as Crucifixes, and the Image of the blessed humility of Christ, to behold and worship. Who allowed us these? The Sacraments serve as a *Supersedeas* from all such inventions. All Popish rash of forged Sacraments here falls to ground.

Lastly, let us learne to familiarize with Gods Sacraments in the point of the institution of resembling the Lord Iesus: Let us not be dull and blockish in appropriating them to their use, but learne still to climb up by them to heaven. If thy mind be at York, instantly at the naming of the City, when yet the body is an 100. miles distant: and no sooner doth a woman heare her husbands name, but she is present with him (though he be in a far Country) by the velocity and speed of the apprehension, stirred up by such a relation: Oh! how dull and slow of heart are they who in the midst, not of artificiall, humane or naturall, but divine appropriations, are so carnall and heavie, that scarcely the Sacrament will ingender one lively representation of the Lord Iesus, to nourish us and cheere us? But as we come, so we sit, and so depart, as strangers and idiots, as if Christ and we were divided as far as heaven and earth.

2 Causes of  
our dulnesse  
herein.

2.

Caveat there-  
to.

Prov. 9. 6.

Math. 13. 33.

The second  
part of forme,  
Vnion.

The causes of which are these, either that wee are not those new creatures in whom God hath renewed the powers of understanding and affection; and therefore want the discourse and the spirit of relation; in a word, want the operation of a new Creature, which is faith stirring the soule to a lively meditation of Christ, by the Word, the Ordinance, and promise of God; (and then what wonder if Sacraments which should be the most active meanes, become all a-mort, dead, and dumbe with us, and we being held and taken in all our limbes at once, like numb-parasie-ones, can neither stirre hand or foote towards Christ!) or else we abuse the gift of faith and the power of the new creature, by disabling our selves and disfinuring our soules from this worke, and disguising that Image of God in us (which serves to carry us to God) by setting it upon trash, world, profit, pleasure, ease and sensuality till it seeme tedious unto us to set it upon holy thoughts in the Sacrament. To prevent this, it were good counsell to trade or spirits to heavenly things even by earthly occasions, as well without as within the Sacraments. He shall not finde his spirit so flat, and lazie in meeting with Sacramentall Christ, who inures his dead heart dayly to an holy nimblenesse in comparing earthly things with heavenly. He that cannot see a Pismire but he will thinke of providence: not a garish harlot dressing her selfe for an adulterous wretch, but will taxe himselfe, for his lesse loving Christ: she that cannot lay a leaven, but thinkes of the kingdom of Christ: and in a word, hath a gift to be heavenly, and to turne ordinary properties of the creature or common occasions, to holy meditation: he shall not have his heart in another world, when the Lord presents unto him the Lord Iesus, by Sacramentall resemblances. And thus much for the first.

The second part of the forme of Sacraments; is Vnion. Which yet comes neerer than the former, as more closely conveying and exhibiting the Lord Iesus to the soule. Yet, we must know the former makes way to this; the aptnesse and speciall application of signes to this use, helps much the minde to conceive; but this is the more immediate object of faith to fasten upon Christ, that the Sacraments are no longer the bread of the Lord, but bread the Lord, wine the Lord, and water the Lord. And this Sacramentall union is an act of Gods ordaining Spirit and Authority, by vertue whereof the Lord Iesus, in all his merits and efficacie is not onely resembled and presented by apt likenesse



to the minde, but really made one with the Elements, that by them and with them he might be carried into the soule inseparably for assurance of Union and Communion with God. Hence it is that the Scripture speakes in such a phrase, *This is my body, This is my blood of the New Testament*: yea in the Old Testament, Christ is our Pascheover. The Rocke was Christ, *I am that Manna which descended*, &c. All which phrases denote a realnesse and union with the Elements, true and unfaigned. And indeede all divine unions are Reall: although they differ in their severall kindes; yet by vertue of the Ordinance and the power of him that hath so made them, they are no shaddowes of emptie things, no dumbe Pageants, as we may see in other unions. There is an intellectuall union in nature betweene the minde and the object; in which respect we say, the minde is all things, meaning in and by this comprehension and union. The object and the minde are one by vertue of this power of God in the soule, not because they are substantially one, but notionally. Yet this notion is realnesse in her kinde. Man and Wife are one flesh, no more two but one: how? by vertue of divine institution: this union is reall and true, yet not meere Physicall and natural onenesse, but in the kinde of it, a matrimoniall union. The like may be said of all civill unions of the family; which by vertue of the Ordinance of God assisted by law and order, become bodies united. I doe not allude to these as if they did hold in all points: but for two causes. First, to shew the power of divine Ordinance to unite and make things one. Secondly, to shew that the disproportion of the natures of things united, either for kinde or distance, is no let to realnesse of union: in a word, its the Ordinance of Christ, which hath an indeleble and irreversibile power of the conjoyning of the Lord Iesus to the Elements, in a reall and Sacramentall kinde (so farre as serves the turne) not to subject Christ to a base creature, but to subject the creature in her property to be a close and neere uniter of the soule with Christ, to whom else (through the incapableness of flesh) it could not so easily have beene knit, and made one withall.

This point will the better appeare, if we goe a little further, and shew that even the greatest and deepest unions that are, serve to make way for the union and communion of the soule with her first originall, hereafter in glory, and here in grace. The very personall union of the Trinity, how should it be better conceived than by the mystery of redemption? wherein God could not pos-

Luke 22.16.

1 Cor. 5.9.

Iohn 6.32.

All unions  
reall.

Sorts of them;

All unions  
serve to make  
God and the  
soule one.

libly have satisfied God, nor man be brought and united to God, except there had beene a personall union, that is, a sameness of deity in the differing of persons. The like is true in the union of Christs Codhead with the nature and flesh of man: why was it, but to serve Gods holy purpose to reconcile and unite flesh to God by the person of *Emanuel*? So also, that spirituall union of the whole body and soule of a beleever with Christ, why is it, but to prepare it for eternall union with him? The union (or communion rather) of the members of Christ into one body and being, to what serves it but that the whole Church may be one with Christ and her head, that by him she might be one with God himselfe, who shall be all in all in glory, wholly possessing and possessed? So also wonder not if this inferior union of Sacraments, be so real and close: seeing its cleare, the Lord in this, condescending so low to the capacity of man, unites himselfe no otherwise to the Elements; than that in and by them as channels of conveyance, he might (when and where he sees it good to use them) derive himselfe into the poore beleieving soule in a fuller assurance of Communion with her? So that our Saviour saith, *Mervaille not that I say unto you, Hee that eates and drinckes my flesh and blood, shall abide in me, and live for ever.* To man such a union is impossible betweene a creature and the Creator, betweene baseness and glory: But it is the Word and Ordinance that causeth it; and which hath fetled this Sacramentall union indissolubly, that our soules might fare much the better, and the union of the soule with Christ himselfe might be more familiarly conceived.

Iohn 6.43.

Rule I.

A further opening of them by two things.

1 What they admit not. viz. a locall or naturall.

To adde somewhat for the better opening of this union, let us first understand what it must be, and then what it cannot be. First, of necessitie it must be such an union, as the nature of the things united will admit. Then secondly, such as the ends of a Sacrament will suffer. For the former: The nature of the things united will not admit either a locall or a Physicall union: They will and may admit a spirituall one. First, not a locall: viz. That as the Bread and Wine are locally present, so that the Body and Blood of the Lord Iesus be also locally present; this I say the nature of the Lord Iesus his Body will not admit: For although it be a glorified body, yet it is a true naturall body, and therefore limited, and so cannot Consubstantiate with the Elements in all places, where they at one and the same instant, are present to the sense of the Receiver. Which confutes the Lutheran error, of locall Presence,



as if of necessity there must be a corporall Presence, or else those words [*This is my body*] cannot be verified: No, we deny it it, because it resists the nature of the things united and present. Secondly, neither will their nature admit a physcally Presence or union; that is, such an union as by which the proper formes and beings of the things united are lost, and become under a new forme of mixture or composition. For the Natures of Christ and the Bread are incompatiable in point of mixture or compounding, because the one is a spirituall, the other a corporall thing, which admit no such mixture as corporall chings of like nature doe, as wine and water. So then if this union be not mixt, it is much lesse Transubstantiate: for in that the one doth not mixe with, but evacuate and disannull the other, leaving nothing of substance behinde.

But, the nature of these Elements admit a spirituall union: nothing hinders why the things which are furthest distant or remote in place, may not yet be present in truth and realnesse: for the sound of a Canon-shot 40. miles off from my eare, yet is present by the meane of the ayre bringing it home to me: and the body of the Sunne, of light and warmth distant farre from me, yet by the ayre which carryeth the beames of it, is present and made one with my bodily touch and feeling. And againe, nothing hinders why two things physically disjoyned, may not yet spiritually be one, and joyned together, by vertue of the power of the ordainer. In a word, the Nature of the things united will admit a reall union, although no corporall union, either locall or mixt, and much lesse transubstantiall: therefore the things united in the Sacraments are onely spiritually and really united.

Secondly, the union of a Sacrament must bee such as the scope and end of a Sacrament will suffer and no other. Put the end and purpose of a Sacrament cannot admit any other union betwixt the signes and things signified, save spiritually reall. For then must we destroy the scope of a Sacrament in a double respect. 1. Of relation; for except there be maintained in the Sacrament distinctnesse of termes, and relation of one to another: so that a bodily thing may signifie and intimate a spirituall: and a spirituall be represented by a carnall, yet each distinct in their nature: the Sacramentalnesse perishes; simbalicalnesse and resemblance being wholly extinct by mixture and confusion of things united. Then secondly, of materialnes. For if we admit such an union as it is transubstantiate (which indeed is no union of two in one, but an excluding and

2. What they will admit, viz. spirituall union.

Rule 2.

Its such an union as the end of a Sacrament will suffer.

Relation.

2. Materialnesse.

swallow.

(swallowing up of one by another) what shall remaine of the Elements behind? If they answer the accidents of them. (This being premised that its impossible accidents can subsist without their subject) I answer, meerenesse of accidents take away materialnesse or corporalnesse, and therefore disanull as much the substance of a Sacrament, as if we should hold that the Elements could swallow up the things signified. But secondly, the end of a Sacrament will easily admit such an union of things, as whereby the Lord Iesus and all his good things may bee conveyed to the soule really, and this being as much as a Sacrament serves for, and concurring equally and fully with the scope and purpose of it, whatsoever is more, is superfluous. And therefore resisting that end, must needs be a false and erronious union, not from God.

*Use 3.*

Rom. 8.  
1 Cor. 2.

The use of this whole doctrine is manifold. It is first instruction to teach us what must discerne and judge of this Sacramentall union; what nature it is of: Surely not Popery, not flesh and blood: for they being destitute of the Spirit of this union, cannot comprehend it: Its a Riddle which only he can conceive who plougheth with the Lords Heifer, which onely conceives it. Carnall men cannot judge of spirituall things, because spiritually discerned. If we would know either what this union is not, to wit, Popish, and carnall, and locall: or what it is, to wit, really yet spirituall: then judg what either the nature of the things united, or the scope of a Sacrament will admit; and there rest, goe no further. If then it seeme strange how a thing may be as truly reall spiritually, as carnally: seeke the Spirit of God who is the knitter of this knot, and that will teach thee, that the power of the Word which appointed light to be, and it was, and the evening and morning to be a day, and it was, and man to be, and he was: did also ordaine the Body and Blood of Christ to be really one with the Elements without locallnesse, or mixture, and therefore so they are.

*Use 2.*

Secondly, looke what difference there is in the things united, in the point of their Sacramentall union; the same difference and distance must be observed by the Communicants in point of partaking them: To wit, that still the severall nature of these things be preserved entire: and yet by the one carnall thing, the other which is spirituall be bettered and enlarged. Touching the first, the soule, the spirit, the faith of the receiver, looke at the Spirit of the Sacrament, the Lord Iesus crucified: The hand, the eye, the mouth of the Receiver, looke at the Elements only: Do not think then



then that the carnall part can meddle with the spirituall, nor the spirituall with the carnall (as it is so,) but the outward man, sees, touches, tastes and digests the outward: the spirituall beholds, tastes, and enjoyes the spirituall, each must keepe his owne bounds. If I would discerne an outward thing in the Sacrament, I must use my sence, my touch, my taste: and if these convince it to be carnall, so it is: Againe if I would discerne a spirituall thing there, I must consult with my inner man and the inner sence of faith, and thereby I must pronounce an inner thing to be present: If I want eyes and sence, I can perceive no outward thing. If I want faith in my soule, I can perceive no spirituall thing: each thing or object must be perceived by the proper instrument belonging to it.

To the end I may perceive there be true materials in the Sacrament, and not onely bare accidents without a substance, the outward sence is tryall sufficient: sight, touch, and taste, will not easily erre about their owne objects, as our Saviour tells his Disci-  
 Luke 24:39  
 ples, Looke upon and handle me, for a spirit hath no object of touch, flesh, blood, and bones, as ye see me have. Againe, if the question be of a spirituall being or body, and blood of Christ: let sence and teeth goe, there faith and the Spirit of Christ must convince it; if that feele the beames, warmth, and see the light, and taste the influence issuing therefrom: then certainly they are there; for the Spirit cannot be deceived about her owne object. Onely this I adde. Neither of these can be severed from other: for by the externall, the Lord hath appointed to convey the spirituall, and not without them; and in that relation of each to other, even the meanest ought to be honoured, and the outward sence ought to be so busied about the objects of sence, as thereby to helpe, succour, and strengthen the weakenesse of faith in the object, that is, spirituall. More of this in the Act of Receiving.

Thirdly therefore, this Doctrine of Sacramentall Union con-  
 1636 37  
 futes this Dotage of Popish Transubstantiation. The Papists, not content with the union we speake off, cast oyle into the flame, and maintaine a conversion, and confusion of Christ and the Elements by a corporall presence and realnesse. And, as one once demanded by *Boner*, whether Christ was not blood and bone in the Sacrament: made him a merry answer (let me so disgrace Popery, that yet I may speake with reverence) yes my Lord, I thinke not so onely, but that there he is boots and spurres and all. Meaning, that such is Popish excesse and ridiculousnesse in this,  
 that

that it deserves to be esteemed in the Church as a laughing stock. And sure it is, (as themselves also say) they receive not from God a Sacrament of Vnion, but offer up to him a sacrifice of their own for propitiation) I say the Papists by this foppery, under colour of magnifying the Sacrament doe quite destroy it. Marke then what I said before: Vnion still must be conceived according to her kind, not corporall, but mysticall and by Ordinance. As then its a truth, except the Elements and the Lord Iesus were one, no bad receiver could be guilty of eating his owne condemnation: so yet, if this union be conceived as transubstantiall, it is impossible it should be Sacramentall. For Sacramentall union still is symbollicall, which its impossible to conceive in things changed into a naturall samenesse and substance. As wee know, in common speech we say, No like thing is the same, because a like thing is like to another. Identity then in Christ and the Elements disanuls Sacramentall union, and therefore the Sacrament it selfe.

How Popish  
errors grew.

This error of theirs as it came from the forge of carnall reason first, and the favor of the Kitchin, so it received varnish from the erroneous conceiving of Scriptures and Fathers expressing Sacramentall union. As, when our Saviour saith, *This is my body*, and *Paul. The bread we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?* from which and the like places they presently cry out, Loeyee: the bread is his body. So when the Fathers (especially those who were the greatest Orators) doe hyperbolize in the praise of the Sacrament, calling it the bread of life, and an ineffable union, and that after consecration, the bread by the omnipotency of the Word is made flesh, &c. they abuse the scope of the Fathers, (which to themselves was good) because although they meant no other but to magnifie Sacramentall union, yet the excessse of their speech occasions the error of corporall union to prevail. Let us loathe their Idolatry and superstition.

¶ 4.

Fourthly, it should teach, Gods people, never to cease magnifying the love of God, who hath refused no course, neglected no meane, which possibly might make for the communicating of himselfe to lost man both in union and fellowship; and seeing his word through our infidelity could not sufficiently satisfie your scrupulous and doubtfull mindes touching the realnesse of his faithfull meaning towards us; hath not onely stooped to be in our flesh as a man, but to tye himselfe to base creatures, that so hee might familiarize with our soules more nearely, and make us one with



with himselfe: so that the meate and drinke wee receive, is not made our substance of flesh more really than the Lord Iesus is made the substance of our spirituall nourishment: Oh! I say how should his love (shewed upon so hard conditions) not only ravish us, but also prevaile with us for those ends which it serves for? how should our soules study for union with him, influence from him, to become like him? How should we strive to attaine the perfection of that happinesse which *Adam* lost? and recover it in a farre fuller and nearer union with Christ, and by him, with the Lord? Oh! this is the scope which all unions (and especiall this Sacramentall) have to unrivet us from base unions and fellowships with things below, that so we might settle our hearts upon him, whom to know and beleeye to be our God reconciled, is happinesse: and to be united to his natures, in one mysticall being of holinesse, is above all earthly fading comforts. Oh! hath the Lord joyned himselfe to the creatures, that we not resting in them, might by them bee carried to him in whom true rest and peace is to be had? How should we despise to be one with money, with pleasure, with a mans acceptance, with other carnall objects and say, since I came to see the excellent union of the soule with God in Christ, I see nothing below but seemes base to mee, and such as I am loth to unite and give over my selfe to it, to be a servant to it, to be possessed by it, or to possesse it: I will use all other things, and enjoy the Lord. None of his good things, can be made mine without union: therefore as I seeke them and the increase of them in the Sacrament, so I will especially seeke union, and make much of the Sacrament for the purchasing of it.

Fiftly and especially, how doth this point presse the necessity of faith upon us, in the use of that Sacrament? Only faith is able to *We 5.* discern the Lords body in this Sacramentall union: and (as by the former point to make us partakers of the divine nature) so by this, to strengthen the soule in the increase of communion, by the Sacrament. Let it be double exhortation then to all beleevers, both to discern and to apply the Lord Iesus Sacramentall. For the first, Turne we all our cavilling and carnall reasoning (which is endlessse (for carnality comprehends not mysteries) into a quietnesse and stilnesse of beleaving: forsake the swift rowling torrent of never satisfied fence, and embrace the softly and still streame of *Siloam*; cut all knots in two by the Ordinance, and thereby determine all endles reasonings of Popish curiosity: spend that

John 8. 22.

Rom. 10. 15.  
16.

that time in admiring this mystery, and in longing to be partaker of that which is by it resembled, I meane union of thy soule with Christ. If this be so mysticall, how excellent is that to enjoy by faith? Oh! Till union be made, nothing is thine. Behold not with a carnall eye, say not with those Iewes, how will he give us his flesh? Will he kill himselfe? If reason may prevaile, the Sacrament (setting aside a little blinde devotion) will discover no more Christ to the soule, than bread and wine in a Celler: Its the power of God uniting Christ, regeneration and nourishment to the soule; not a few qualities of Christ, but whole Christ to the whole man: And the Sacraments obey him herein: representing whatsoever he hath united to them: No devill, no instrument of his, no Pope can sever these two each from other: The Sacrament they may quite destroy, but this union they cannot take from the Sacrament. The spirit of the Ordinance it is, which makes it abide so irrepealeable. Doe not then sever those things by unbelief which the Ordinance hath put so close together: wander not, descant not, goe not into heaven, nor downe to hell with a Papist to consult and aske, How should this be? But know, the word is neere thee, in thy eare, yea hand, eye, taste: the vertue of the Ordinance makes whole Christ as neere the Elements, as the qualitie of cleansing and feeling are neere them: Destroy the one and destroy the other: If the one be naturall, the other is spiritual, and from an higher union: if it be against sense to divide the one, its sacriledge to sever the other. True it is, the things thus united are farre distant in place; but yet the power of the eternall Ordinance can easily unite them. And shall not the gift of faith unite the soule to the Lord Iesus by these Elements as well as the ordinance for ever unites the Lord Iesus & the Elements? Beware then least we sever what God hath united! It is not the farrènesse off of a thing in place which can hinder union; The Lord Iesus his body in the grave lost not union with the divinity by the distance of the soule in Paradise: because the relation was indissoluble: the vertue of Christ crucified is united to the soule; if it beleeue, although his body keepe his place in heaven. Faith in this kinde is not unlike to the hand of the Marriner in sounding the depth of the sea: His hand cannot touch or fadome it; but by vertue of the line and plummet which he lets down and holds in his hand, hee feeles the bottome, and gapes the depth, be it never so remote. So the hand of faith holding the cord and plummet of the

Word



word and promise, feeles a bottome of Truth and unites it selfe to Christ. For the second, from this discerning power goe to the applying; get this grace of faith to unite Christ Sacramentall unto thy soule: Say thou; Are, water, bread, wine, inseparable from Christ? Why so? Doth God care for Oxen (as *Paul* saith) or careth he to be one with bread and wine? Are these the subjects of his delight, poore, base, corruptible Elements? No, no, those lively Temples of our soules, and spirits of iust beleeving ones, are the places of his delight: Oh! then say so, Lord, this union serves for a better, that thou and thy soule be one by the convey of the Sacrament, that I might eate, drinke, enjoy thee! Oh lift up thy head my doore, be thou lifted up in me, oh eternall gate of my soule; that the King of glory may come in. Let faith unholde and set you wide open, that Christ may enter and take you up for his habitation, and be your head as the husband is the wives to procure her all good, as a Prince is his government, as a Master in his Family, nay, as the soule is in the body, *Iohn 17. ult.* to act, rule, frame, purge them, to increase the power of faith in adoption, reconciliation: to enlarge the graces of his spirit, love, meeknesse, patience, thankfulness: to fill the conscience with joy, hope, peace: to cause these to flow out of the belly of the soule, as waters of life, unto eternall life: yea, not onely better hearers, worshippers of God: but more wise to rule, more faithfull to obey, righteous in buying, selling; exemplary in our Christian practise, harmelesse, upright, sober, to purge us of our wrath, uncharitableness, unmercifulnesse, unprofitableness, that the Lord Iesus Sacramentall, in the spirit of him, may become more lively, powerfull and fruitfull in us. Oh! pray, and give the Lord no rest till he have bred faith in thee to these ends.

And to conclude, if the poore creatures thus hold their union with Christ, and thou by unbeleeffe remainest destitute of him, know these dumbe Elements shall one day rise up in judgement against thee, and condemne thee: for they have kept their union which is but subordinate and serving to a better end. But thou hast rejected thy union spirituall with Christ, in the increase of his graces. Oh wretch! In naturall things and in vicious things, thou art ripe and quicke enough to apprehend, yea more than thou oughtest. No sooner doth the name of that which thou takest pleasure in, as the Taverne or Alehouse in which thou hast often disguised thy selfe, come to mind: no sooner the name of thy Farme which

2 To apply it.

1 Cor. 9. 9.

1 Cor. 6. 19.

Heb. 12. 23.

Psal. 24. 7.

Ioh. 17. 26.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5.

We 6.

which affords thee such a Rent and Revenue, offer it selfe to thee: no sooner doth the name of the harlot whom thou hast consorted with; the glasse in which thou canst reflect thy owne face upon thine eyes, stand before thee: but instantly thou feelest an union with those lusts which those names and notions present to thee: thy spirit savours drunkennesse, covetousnesse, uncleannesse, and pride: onely the Sacraments are offered to thine eye by the Lord, in which Christ is nominated, nay actually exhibited, and united: and here the union is so strange a thing from thee, that any other base object will sooner offer it selfe alone without any other occasion, than the least apprehension of Sacramentall Christ come into thy thoughts or affections, either to beleieve in, love, joy in, or much lesse to be knit unto, and made one with: that all his excellency and grace might be thine, and that fatnesse and sweetnesse of his might be conveyed by faith into thy soule. How shalt thou be able to answer this sensuality and estrangment of spirit from the Lord Iesus? Justly may the curse light upon thee, which *Paul* pronounceth upon all such as love not the Lord Iesus. Thus much for the forme of a Sacrament be also spoken.

1 Cor. 16. 22.

The 4. is the  
end twofold,  
primary or  
secondarily.

Both essen-  
tiall.  
Gen. 17. 1.

I proceede to the last generall in the definition, which is the end of a Sacrament. And that is double, either concerning us from God, or God from us. Both (as I noted) are the scope of a Sacrament. The reason whereof is, because the Sacrament intends full as much, and neither more nor lesse, than the Covenant doth: (I meane the Covenant of grace) But the Covenant of grace is reciprocall: That God be our God, and wee bee his people, that God be our God al-sufficient, and wee walke uprightly before him. I doe not meane by reciprocalnesse, any equality in working: as if our obeying, or uprightnesse could worke God to be ours, as his being ours, workes us to be upright. But that indifferently the one as well as the other part and condition is interchangeably requisite on our parts, as well as the Lords. As then the seale of the Covenant assures the one, so must it the other: it must secure the Lord of our upright walking, as well as us, of his being our God: both must needs goe together. Yet I meane not that the Sacraments doe equally seale up both: for Gods sealing grace to us is strong, our sealing backe to him of duty, is weake: the Sacrament is the Lords, and therefore principally aimes at our good: yet I say God lookes for it that the same messenger of his unchangeable love to us revived at the Sacrament, should carry backe



backe to him our revived Covenant of upright walking. The Lord so comes to his oath and seale for our security, that he looks we also come to the oath of Covenant with him: he will not be tied, and we be loose. First then of the former of these two ends, Gods end concerning us.

Touching which, let us conceive what God covenanteth, and so wee shall see what the Sacraments doe assure. Touching this point, of the offer and Covenant of God, I have elsewhere largely spoken; therefore I doe here referre my Reader to that discourse, to spare a labour. Onely thus much in a word; when Adam had lost his integrity by disannulling the Covenant of creation; the Lord had it in his bosome, what he would doe with all his posterity: if hee had quite destroyed them all, it had beene but iust: In this demurre, grace cast the skale, and brough him (out of his meere good pleasure) to purpose to recover a Remnant out of their ruine. And as he meant this within himselfe, so he thought it meete, to expresse so much to us; not by including some, and excluding others, but by a free unconditionall offer of grace (in respect of any thing in man) to covenant with him to be his God, and to become propitious and favorable againe unto him, as if hee never had beene offended. This covenant he establishes with us in the blood of his Sonnes satisfaction: requiring of us, to beleve that thereby his Majesty is reconciled with us, and that therefore we be reconciled to him: This hee urges not to beleve nakedly, upon his bare word and covenant; and that we seek no starting holes: but seeth our scale, that he meane no lesse than his words import, for his Sonnes sake, that hee will bee our God and forgive us. Now there is weight in the promise alone, sufficient to overphize our infidelity: But such is the basenesse of spirit in us, being disabled by our fall, that neither can our feeblenesse delect us, nor remembrance (and represent it to us in due sort) and much lesse our guilty, slavish and treacherous hearts (which misse as they use, and thinke God like themselves, to hate them whom they have hurt) can beleeve it.

Here the Lord not content with the bare offer and Covenant of grace in Christ: rather than hee would leave any (who is not wilfully an enemy and hating reconciliation) unconvinced of his unfeignednesse of meaning to doe as hee speakes, condescends so low, as to stoop to our weak, forgetfull and base hearts: and

What God  
covenanteth;

Practic.  
Catech.  
Part. 2.  
Article. 3.

Heb. 6. 17, 18.

therefore comes (as the author of the *Hebrewes* speakes Chapter 6. 17, 18.) to joine an oath to his Covenant; That by two things in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might have strong consolation in our taking refuge upon pursuit of our conscience, Satan, or any enemies. Now what is the oath of God in the Gospel? Surely no other save his seales, that is, his Sacraments (which I take to bee no small cause why the Fathers devised the name of a Sacrament, that is, an oath.) This oath or seale (call it as you will) must be that uttermost security which the Lord can or will reach us forth in his Gospel, to take away our distrust and slavery; That as among men in the greatest controversies, an oath is beyond all expectation able to decide the doubt: so in this matter of Gods open and hearty meaning in his Covenant, if the soule question it, hee defines that his oath might put an end to our unbeliefe. The Lord (to speake with reverence) taking a kinde of corporall oath in the Sacrament: I take these Sacramentall Elements united to the crucified flesh of my Sonne to witnesse: that as surely as nothing can sever from the one, a cleansing, feeding, cherishing quality to the bodies of the creature to whom my word hath appointed them, so nothing shall separate the quickning, comforting, and refreshing qualitie of my Sonnes satisfaction, (that is, my love and grace) from the foules of them, whom I have ordained it unto; I sweare and vow, my Sonne is theirs; as truly as the bread they eate, and the wine they drinke.

Three ends  
of them.1. To be  
glasses.

a Cor. 3. ult.

Lets then collect out of this which hath bene said, on threefold end of Sacraments; 1. To be glasses and memorials; 2. Pledges and that of best assurance; 3. If oath and seale be sufficient) of the true meaning of God to the soule in bidding it to bee reconciled. The last of these three is the chiefest, yet there is use of the former two. Of which seeing partly hath been spoken, and partly shall speake, therefore here the least of Touching the first; then, that Sacraments are as Glasses to the soule; I spake before in that point of the matter of Sacraments noting that the Lord chooseth things of most ordinary familiarnesse, to helpe the feeblenesse and carnality of our minds, and thus the like respect the Lord hath given them; to this end, that they might be looking glasses; that as in them each part of the face may be clearly discerned; so in this mirror of the Sacrament (for that of *Paul* is as proper to the Sacrament as to the promise; a Cor. 3. ult. that with open face wee behold



behold the Lord) wee may fullier discern the very letters of the Covenant, which before seemed dim. Spectacles (we see) are of use to cause a weake eye to see clearely; by multiplying and enlarging the character or object. And the perspective glasse will so extend the object a farr off, that a man may perceive (a two or three miles distant) a little cottage under a darke wood side with all the proportion of it, not a doore, wall, or window of it excepted. Even so it is here. The Sacraments are glasse, yea perspectives, which discover to the dim eye of the soule, all that fulnesse of Christ, which the onely promise could not; yea its as a picture at large; shewing the soule all the dimensions of mercy in Christ, his length, depth, height and breadth, which is (as Paul calls it) the fulnesse of God. That as the Prophet speakes of the writing which should be written in great letters, that hee that runnes might reade it: So here. For the 2. Memorials of Christ, I shall more fully handle after ward, when I shew the duty of the Communicants behaviout in the act of receiuing. Here this may be sufficient, to signifie, that as Monuments, Marble Pillars with engraven characters, serve to bring to the memory, the lively impression of things fallen out or done time out of minde: so the Sacraments serve to bee memorials to our forgetfull mindes, to make lively & fresh the memory and impression of the Lord Iesus crucified; together with the power of his death and satisfaction: So that no injury of time, weakenesse of memory, or craft of Satan, might ever be able to weare out the print of such a divine gift and favour, as much worth as the salvation of mankind, See at large in the place quoted.

2. Memorials.  
Habak. 2. 2.

But thirdly, and chiefly, I adde, for pledges and seales of security to the soule doubtfull about the meaning of the Covenant. The other two make way in the minde for this: but this is the last and finall end of Sacraments in Gods ordination. To adde a word or two to that I have said of it: the Lord by his Seales seekes the uttermost security of the staggering soule, in his true and faithfull meaning to save and sustaine it here, during the kingdome of grace. These seales he appoints frequently to be offered and received; that as the weake soule finds her selfe to stand in neede, so she drinking at these brookes, might lift up her head. To make my meaning more plaine; we see among men for sundry causes, it is meete one secure the other of his faithfulnessse. If men be suspected for restoring what they borrow: wee see they are faine

3. Pledges or  
seales

Illustrati.

Gen. 24. 2, 3.

to lay in a pledge with the lender to secure him of his own. When Abraham sent his servant upon a weightie errand farre off, hee caused his servant to put his hand under his thigh, and bound him with oath to deale behind his backe, as if he were in his presence. So God doe and more, if thou faile of ought which lies upon thy trust and fidelity: Even so doth the Lord abase himselfe to us in Sacraments, seemes to yeeld to our infidelity, as if it were excusable, and to make himselfe obnoxious to us, who is free and bound to none: hee is content to cleere his fidelity by laying a pledge in our lap, and by securing us of his faithfulness by oath, the end of all strife. Nay, to speake more fully, the Lord in the assuring of the bargaine of his grace, doth much like to an honest chapman as gives him content, hee offers him the Land upon a price, declares the goodnesse of it, tells him it is richly worth his money. Having thus presented the object to the free choise of the Chapman: Lo, the Buyer moved by the sinceritie of the Seller, and the goodnesse of the penny-worth, consents to his price, and contracts with him for the land. They both are firmly agreed, neither suspecting other, their words seeme as deeds each to other. But in the upshot the Buyer considers, while the Seller and I live, and there shall be no question betweene us, all is well: but if the Seller die, and leave me no security for my own, what avails it me to pay my money? Who knowes what may befall, besides either of our intentions in so bad a world as this? Hereupon these ingenuious dealers treate further, and the Seller taking great content in the Buyer, tells him, I see you are willing to deale with me, to beleve my honest contract, and I finde few so true in paying for their purchase as I see you are: your money I have received, and therefore you shall well see I will not bee more backward in security, than you are in payment: Go to the learnedst counsell you can meete with, get him to draw the Covenants as sure and strong as can be, and looke whatsoever shall be demanded, I will make good, and I will settle the land upon you as strong as Law can devise to settle it.

In like sort deals the Lord with a beleiving soule: I see thou hast a good desire to deale with mee for my grace and pardon in Christ, thou hast received my report, beleaved my promise, for the faithfulness sake which thou perceivest to bee in mee, howbeit I see many doubts rise up in thy minde to unsettle thee:



I see thy sensuality is great, thy heart wavering for time to come; I am absent from thine eye, and Satan buzzeth fears in to thee of my unfaithfulness: I have therefore resolved to assure thee (to the uttermost) of my simplicitie, and have added to my Covenant a further ratification of my Sacraments. I here give thee a pledge, an oath, a seale, I chuse the Symbols of the flesh, water, and blood, of my crucified Sonne, the very instruments by which hee wrought satisfaction for thee; as verily as this Sacrament offers thee these united Elements, which bee as a marke and print of the very nailes and wounds that pierced and slew him, and wrought my angry soule to bee appeased: so verily, doe I in particular tender them to thee, and make them thine, so that if thou bee frustrate, I am content to cease to bee faithfull, and shall become a liar: Behold therefore in my Sacrament, all my Sonne, and the utmost security which I am able (externally) to give thee, and to make him thine as surely as my Gospel can make him. Thus, I say, doth the Lord, and joynes the Spirit of his Sonne, (called his sealing Spirit) to the Spirit of promise before given: That the one with the other, the seale with the Covenant, might bee above the Covenant alone, and so leave the poore soule in peace and security, as concerning his faithfull Covenant to save and sustaine the soule in all her feare and doubtfulness, and to take refuge with strong consolation.

And let the use hereof in Gods feare bee as weightie with us as the point it selfe is: First to teach us to mourne, to consider how lamentably this end of Sacraments (on Gods part) is unknowne, untaught, despised in the Church of Christ after threescore yeares restoring of the Gospel, and upward; and all by the sinne of wofull and wicked men, who have by their sloth deprived Gods people of so great a Jewell, as the ministry and use of Sacraments. Where is there one Congregation of many to whom this mystery of Christ Sacramentall is revealed in the kinde? How hidden and darke is this Doctrine to the most? And where it hath sounded, how strange is the sound thereof, even as of many waters? may say, the one halfe of Christ in his efficacie and power, either by Covenant or Seale, is kept from the body of the people by the carelesnesse of Teachers.

Secondly, to exhort all that care to receive the Sacrament to any purpose, not to rest themselves satisfied in knowing what

Eph. 4. 21.

Iohn 4. 10.

Heb. 6. 14, 15,  
16.

1 Iohn 5. 10.

Deut. 29. 19.

Gods security  
best.

I have spoken; till they know the truth as it is in Iesus Sacramental: till they finde and feele Gods end of Sacraments to be fulfilled in and to their owne soules in the sealing and securing power thereof. Oh! Didst thou know the gift of God in a Sacrament, how the Lord hath hung it to his Covenant, as a seale of uttermost assurance of Christ thy peace and welfare, how wouldest thou both addresse thy selfe to it, and set thy seale of faith to it? As concurring with Gods end, and receiving full security to thy doubtfull soule of Gods being thy God, reconciled and alufficient? Oh! looke to it as thy life! Shall an oath among men decide all, and shall God stake pledges, sweare, seale up his Covenant with his owne hand; and shalt thou dare to remaine (notwithstanding) at as dead a point as if hee had never wet his finger to give thee contentment? Oh! how shalt thou endure that wrath of his, which shall burne forth against all that give him the lie, holding their owne against him and his Oath, and receiving his Word as a vaine thing? Doubtlesse if his wrath shall smooke against that soule which having heard his Law and Terrors, shall cry peace to it selfe, and say, None of these plagues shall befall me. What wrath shall breake forth against him that hearing the Lords Oath, and beholding his hand and seale to his Covenant, shall treade it under feete, and adde drunkennesse to thirst by unbeleeffe, in stead of adding assurance to faith, a seale to a Covenant. Let us teach our selves by the practise of men. If a man having received the uttermost witnesse and security which the Law of the Land can give him, applies it in speciall to the securing of his heart, and rests in full perswasion that his money is not lost, his purchase is good, what shalt thou doe towards the Lords security? For tell me I pray thee, where rests the security of a Purchaser? Is it not in the spirit of the Law of the Land? Doth he not tell himselfe, This is thine; the strength of the Law of the Land is thine, thou art on sure ground, the Law must be no Law, ere the right be no right. Sleepe therefore securely, enjoy thine owne, feare nothing: Such a Law there is, by vertue of which, (the generall equity and proviſion of the Law, and the security of every man) thou maist buy and sell upon it, that thine is thine owne.

And is not there a greater and stronger spirit to secure thee in the matter of thy saluation, offered in the Sacrament? Is there not here the Spirit and seale of the Lord Iesus to secure thee? Will

not



not this Spirit deliver thee into as firme a Tenor and Possession of Christ thy pardon and life, as the other of a peece of land? Shall a clod of a field, and the ringle of a doore, the seazin and delivery of a house and land thereby, leave thee better satisfied for the temporall right, than the Spirit of the Death and Resurrection of the Lord Iesus, for thy spirituall? Looke to thy selfe and beware. Weakenesse of unbeleeve the Lord will pardon: But if thou despise his mercifull releefe of this weakenesse, and turne it to wilfulnesse, beware least thy wilfull falling proove not a falling sicknesse, and thy weakenesse become not such a disease in thee, as the Lord will have no regard to cure thee of, but leave thee to thy contempt, to thine heart of infidelity, that cannot beleefe. Rather bee exhorted to seeke the Lord in his gracious way of assurance, bewayle thy impotency, and say, Oh! Lord, except thou adde thy Spirit to thy Seale, as well as thy Seale to the Covenant; my cursed spirit is as prone to breake all bands in sunder as any mans. With thee Lord weake meanes of beleevyng, shall bee strong, without thee the strongest are weake; how much more then canst thou make the strongest to become strong? I deny my selfe, I set my Boate upon thy fireame to be carried by thee; Lord sanctifie thy Sacraments, to become unto my soule the utmost assurances of thy Grace, and carry mee so into this assurance, as that being rid of my feares, I may ever blesse thee for the fruite of thy Sacraments. Thus much for the first end.

Touching the second (to adde a little to that I sayd formerly) I call this an occasionall or subordinate end of the Sacrament: viz. That wee might renew our Covenant with God. Wonder not that the ends of the same Ordinance differ in weight; for as in Sacramentall graces, faith and love, wee say all are essentiall to a good receiver; yet not equally necessary to the act of receiving: so here, both these ends are intended more or lesse, although Gods sealing of Covenant to us, bee chiefe. Briefely then; the Lord expects that the soule being made partaker of his Christ, in the feast of the hills, as *Esay 25*. I meane with the fat things and refined wines of his Supper; and feeling his love sealed to her there, in reconciliation, and renewed holinesse, doe occasion her selfe thereby, even while the benefit is fresh, to revive her love, and reasssure the Lord of her fuller purpose of heart to cleave to him. And how? Surely in better living by faith, better

Secondary  
end.  
To secure  
God of our  
Covenant.

*Esay 25. 12.*

Acts 11. 23.

Psal. 130. 4.

1 Chron. 4. 9.  
Judg. 1. 8.

Vse 1.

affections, zeale, fruitfulness, courage; better mortification of  
 lusts and deniall of selfe; better and closer watching of the  
 heart, and walking with him in uprightness, as our God al sufficient? For why? If there be mercy with him that hee may be feared, much more is there renewed mercy with him that hee may be doubly and renewedly feared? And how can we (without hypocrisie) long for the Sacrament ere it come, upon pretence, that our spirituall darke, dead hearts will be revived, and our appallings in grace, cured and new strength added: and yet having our turne served, leave God to himselfe, to goe seeke the fruit of our being satisfied, with the pleasures, apples, and flagons of his House? How doe many complaine betweene whiles of their damping, coldnesse, and desertion? what should then such do, but with that holy *Iabez* or *Orbmiel*, vow and professe to the Lord, that if he will make the Sacrament a day of feasting and joy, and send us from him well raised up; then will wee be the Lords, and not suffer his oath and Sacrament of sealing, to passe away from us, without a restitution, and reciprocation of double affection, duty and thanks. But returne him the strength of his cost, in his owne service. The use hereof is, first, to taxe the most for their extreame base requitall of God for the grace they pretend to reape, at, and by the Sacrament. Surely, either they deceive themselves with a shadow for substance, or they faile God marvelously in this end of his. Either they make no vowes at the Sacrament, or breake them as fast. Oh! the formality of most Professors in their receiving! as appeares by this, that instead of making this Ordinance, an hint and opportunity to provoke themselves to a closer and narrower survey of their hearts and wayes: Lo, they turne this grace into commons, and into a bare frequency of oft and monethly receiving (which I doe not dislike in it selfe) but alas! grow to an habited falling sickness and numbe Palsie of practise, and walking uprightly: no sooner hath the raine fallen upon their rocky and stoney spirits, but the next puffe of wind hath dried it up: and so they live in a most mortall and wofull contempt of the end of Sacraments; whereas they are ordained for the speciall advancing of the soule to God, and the furthering of the bent and streame of the conversation to him: Lo, they are never more dead-hearted, dull, secure, saplesse, than after their Receivings. Oh wofull! Surely beware least yee bee of that sort of whom *Iob* speakes, That they shall never enjoy the  
 clouds



floods of honey and butter : never come to that welfare and increase of God which he bestowes upon his carefull servants, who keepe touch with him, and come to him, as well for Gods glory as their owne good. Except thou keepe those things close together which God hath united : his Seale to thee for comfort, and thy oath and vow to him for better service, thy Sacraments are liker to prove thy bane than thy gaine.

Job 10. 17.

Secondly, let it be speciall exhortation to all Gods people to unite both these ends in one, as they desire comfort from either.

Vse 2.

Let no Sacrament passe thee (by thy good will) but the sad remembrance of thy dead, barren, and formall Religion may so sting thee, that with all thy might and endeavour thou strive to obtaine of the Lord a more lively, resolved and bent heart to returne to thy Christian course with closenesse, and keeping of Covenant.

Borrow from the present experience of mercy in the Sacrament, and hearty purpose to shake off the usuall enchantments of Satan, and the error of the wicked, which have pluckt thee from thy stedfastnesse formerly : beseech the Lord to ratifie

2 Pet. 3. ult.

thy covenant which thou hast so oft broken; and pray him, that by this (if by any occasion) thine heart may be pull'd up to Da-

Psal. 116. 10.

vids practise, who finding himselfe in a sad time, delivered from the anguish of his spirit, resolved to pay his vowes for it, in the midst of Gods House, and sayd, *what shall I give to the Lord?* If hee could take up the Cup of salvation and praise the Lord : how much more shouldst thou take the Cup of salvation which the Lord purposely puts into thine hand? Yea, thou shouldst say, *Oh Lord my portion, I have determined to keepe thy*

Psal. 119. 57.

*Law? Yea, and I have sworne, and (by thy strength) I will keepe my oath, even to obey thy Commandements.* Surely if men can breake into so many vowes and promises by occasion of a sicknesse, or streight, that if God set them at large, they will so, and so requite him (which yet proove broken vowes for the most part) then what vowes should received, sealed mercies produce from us (except wee bee base hirelings and hypocrites) where the Lord himselfe is before hand with us, in the grace of the Sacrament? yea, while the smoke yet goeth up, how should we ascend in it as (*Manoahs* Angell) to heaven? Surely those Papists who abuse Gods Sacraments to cursed ends, as to combine themselves in hellish plots and cruelties, and to adjure each other to secrecy (which is as farre from the end

Judg. 13. 10.

of

of a Sacrament, as if one borrowing his neighbours horse to fetch his rent, should abuse him to take a purse) yet even their wickednesse shall not bee much worse than theirs, who vow better obedience, and take the Sacrament upon it, and shall yet forfeit so solemne a band, and returne to their vomit.

### CHAP. IIII.

*Of Sacramentall Acts, and the use thereof: and of the celebration and solemnity of the Sacraments.*

Why Acts  
requisite.



AVING spoken enough of a Sacrament, as touching the constitution therof; it remaines that we finish the Description by adding somewhat touching the actuall celebration of Sacraments. For it is impossible that the excellency of their nature, of which wee have treated, should reach to us without a communication and imparting them to us. The Lord himselfe who ordayned Sacraments, is the holder out of them also to the soule. Now seeing the Sacraments containe, partly things spirituall, partly carnall: the former whereof are to bee carried and conveyed by the mediation of the latter: it followeth, that the externall Elements must be conveyed, by externall and sensible agents, to sensible objects, by sensible Rites and administrations. The Lord himselfe the Agent, is a Spirit, and treateth not with us immediately, either by word or presence. Needes must hee therefore set forth a deputed Instrument to bee for him, and that is his Minister. Again, the soules of the faithfull are invisible, therefore cannot immediately bee touched, therefore their bodily and personall presence is required: that so the conveyer, and they to whom the things are conveyed; may meete and consent together. And, as formerly I sayd, that the things offered by God to the Church are spirituall, under outward Elements; so the offering thereof to the Communicants is spirituall, and by the Spirit of Christ; yet this spirituall offering is made by outward Acts and Administrations, which I call holy Rites, appointed by God himselfe, and passing betweene the Minister and people, that so the gift also offered, may therein passe and bee conveyed. First then a little of the Persons, and then of the Acts,  
requisite



requisite to celebration of Sacraments, that the Lord and the soule <sup>1 Persons</sup> may meete each other. <sup>which are</sup>

The Persons are two (we see) the Minister and people. The <sup>two.</sup> Minister then is such a sacred person as is lawfully from God by <sup>1 Minister,</sup> men, appointed as a Sequester betweene God and the Congregation; serving to this end to bee betweene God and the people, for the conveying mutually of good things betweene each other, and by name, the good things of Christ Sacramentall. In whom wee must consider both his calling, and person he sustaines. Touching his calling, hee ought to bee a man truely separated from men, and his life, to God and holy use: hee must bee called by God, as was Aaron, and lawfully warranted by men, as the voices of God to the Congregation, that hee is meete for such use. In whom <sup>1 Calling,</sup> He must be of competent understanding, and skill in all the my- <sup>Heb. 5. 4.</sup> steries of Christ and godlinesse. Hee must bee of competent gifts to teach, utter, and expresse the same to the people: For how <sup>Eph. 3. 2, 4.</sup> shall he exhibite those Seales as from God, which he neither understands in the ground thereof, to wit, the Covenant of grace, nor yet the Doctrine and nature of the Seales hee offers? How <sup>1 Tim. 3. 2.</sup> fearefull a detogation is it to the Sacrament, (in which all things should be Symbolicall) when he that is in Gods stead to the people, shall neither know the nature of the Covenant, to be able to preach it, nor of a Seale, either to teach or deliver it? What a confusion is it for the Minister so unqualified, to occupy the roome of God himselfe? As if the Lord sealed a Covenant to his people, and a seale which hee knew not the meaning of. The like I may say of the life of the Minister. Seeing the Lord is holy, and offereth holy things, and such an high Priest, it behooves <sup>1 Tim. 3. 2.</sup> us to have as is holy, blamelesse, and separate from sinnes: How <sup>Heb. 7. 26.</sup> necessary is it that the Minister bee also in this symbolicall? That by the grace of his person the Lord may seeme to draw his people to an holy carriage in the Sacrament, saying, *Be ye holy that beare the vessels of the Lord.* What a Trumpet of prophanenesse is it to the people, and a meane to abhorre the Sacrifices of the Lord, when even that sacred person which offers the holy things of God, is himselfe prophane? What an opinion might it breede in the ignorant (seeing such a sight) that God is like themselves, in putting no difference betweene the holy and profane? But if our duty and worke be done any way, it skills not how? as if all were alike in Gods account. <sup>Esay 52. 11.</sup> <sup>Hag. 2. 12.</sup> <sup>Psal 50. 23.</sup>

The

2 Person.

Exod. 29. 9.

Exod. 4. 16.

2 Cor. 5. 20.

The second thing in the Minister thus duly called, is the Person hee sustaines. That is laid downe in the old and new Testament clearely. In the old, when the Lord bounded *Moses* and *Aarons* office, he saith, that *Aaron* should be, or serve for all uses betweene God and the people in point of worship and spirituall respects. And *Paul*, 2 Cor. 5. 20. saith, *We are Embassadors for God, as if by us God and Christ besought you, &c.* Note then, there is a double relation in the Minister, as in all, so especially in Sacramentals: one whereby he conveyes to the people from God his gifts and graces, and Ordinances. Another, whereby he returns from the people of God, praises, duties, and acknowledgements.

Vse 1.

Mat. 6. 23.

1 Sam. 2. 12.

Iob 4. 18.

The use whereof to the Minister is. that he tremble to take upon him such a Person and service, except well and truly warranted thereto by calling from God and the Church, as one well qualified. *If the eye bee darke, which should bee the light of the body, how great is that darkenesse?* If to dishonour the Profession of God bee so horrible, what is it (as *Hophni* and *Phinees* did) to make loathsome the very sacrifices themselves by a notorious debauchednesse of manners and life? Will not God loath such agents for him, whose pure Angels are uncleane in his sight! Oh! yee profane Idols, Epicures, malicious and hereticall, avant from the presence of this holy God of Sacraments; pollute not (for so yee doe as far as in you lyeth) the Sacramentalnesse and symbolicalnes of the things of God by your unfutablenesse. If Heathen Poets cry out against ye, and bid ye get ye a far off; what shall the Lord doe, who will bee sanctified in all that come neere him? Remember *Nadab* and *Abihu*! But a question is, what shall we doe in case of

Levit. 10. 3.

Question.

Answ.

such an unavoydable Minister? Is not the Sacrament a nullity, so administred? and is it not a thing unlawfull so to communicate? I answer, That it were a thing much to bee desired for our greater joy and comfort, that hee who deales betwixt God and them in this kinde, were a man without blemish and offence, meete and apt; Howbeit if (all courses being used) it is unavoydable, but we must fall upon others, I affirme, though the Ordinance bee hereby much eclipsed in her beauty, (which the grace of the receiver ought to supply) yet it is not thereby disannulled. The pollutions of Ministry and Baptisme, disannull not the Sacrament: The grace of our Lord Iesus not being pinned to the sleeve of an unworthy man: no more than a Sacraments consecration rests upon the present intention of the Priest (whose minde

may



may then intend some other things,) but the grace and truth of the ordainer.

If any object, the Ministers person is as essentiall to the Sacrament, as either the signes or the words of institution: now if they be wanting, the Sacrament is destroyed; I answer, The instance holds not: For in these, as there is more immediatenesse of being, (matter and forme being more essentiall than the instrument :) So also, the error is generally cureable; it being as easie to appoint true Elements, as well as counterfeit; and to utter the true words of institution as well as false. But not so in the Minister. It being simply a thing impossible; so to order it in any Church, that all Ministers should be teaching and inoffensive. And bee it admitted, that such error growes; by the wilfull sinne of such as might avoid it, yet it is unreasonable (the body of the Church suffering rather such an error with griefe, then causing it by their act) to cast such an aspersion upon the Sacrament, for the sin of such men, as it is not in our power to reforme. In such a case wee are bound to behold such a Minister as in the place of him whom the Church (if she might) intends to be qualified: and to looke up above him to God; to preserve the honour and fruit of the Sacrament, pure and inviolable. If further it be objected; How can that which is uncleane, afford cleannesse to others? I answer, Its too great an ascribing to any Minister to let him in Gods roome, or in Christs, to conveigh cleannesse to the soule; it is the Lord (not a man) who walks in the midds of his people; to cleanse them: and our Saviour prayes, *Sanctifie them in thy truth; thy Word is truth.* Hee saith not, Sanctifie them in the Minister. Rather I would allude thus; as a wooden pipe may afford most pure water, running through it: so also this Lord can and may afford to his people the purenesse of Christ and good of the Sacrament, through a wooden; as a golden pipe. If lastly it be demanded, But what if he cannot teach the Doctrine of the Covenant? Is it not then unlawfull for him to receive the Seales from him? I answer, It is not lawfull for us to offer them. But it is not our duty to reject the Sacrament for his cause. Rather seek instruction where it is to be had, and then come and receive: communicate not with his sin, nor be led by the blinde, least both fall into the ditch.

Now touching the Ministers acts in celebration; consider, that in them the Lord offers his Christ with all his good things to his Church.

Objection.

Answer.

Ier: 31. 33.  
Iohn 17. 17.

Mat. 3. 11.

Church, The Lord Jesus baptized with the holy Ghost and with fire; then when John baptized with Water, *Matth. 3. 11.* And this he doth while the Minister cleaves to the words of institution as God hath prescribed. For when the Minister corrupts the forme, the Sacrament is corrupted; if he deface the words of institution by any other of his owne, the Sacrament begins to bee his not the Lords. Addition to the words of institution defiles, but detraction from the words of institution destroyes the Sacrament.

Vse I.

They are.

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

Teaching the Minister to beware of any boldnesse in this kinde; least with the Papists he spoyle the Ordinance of a Sacrament. And as concerning the acts themselves, now this, that by them the Lord conveys to his people, Jesus Christ, and all his benefits: Its he who by those acts doth impart the grace of the Sacrament, as the Ministers impart the Elements. And those acts are: 1. To teach the people the true nature and use of the Sacrament. 2. To separate the Elements from common use, to divine. 3. To qualify them by his sprinkling of the one, and breaking and powring out the other; which is the accommodation of them. 4. To sanctifie them by the Word and Prayer, to become the channells and exhibitors of that which they resemble. 5. To apply them duly to the parties who are the due objects thereof, and that in speciall. 6. To pray for blessings upon the administration of them. 7. To be the mouth of the people to God, as he hath beene the deputed instrument of God to convey to the people his grace; even so, to returne the peoples unfeigned thanks to him againe for his faithfulness. Now touching particulars, the next two Chapters will better declare them in each Sacrament. Here I onely speake generally of Sacramentall Agents.

Vse.

The use is. That the Minister looke carefully to himselfe, not onely to the purenesse of his spirit, but even of his outward man also. Not to intermeddle with such sacred things with prophane mouth, hands, members; not to approach to the Lord with light, vaine, irreverend behaviour; but solemne, and holy, such as well becomes the holinesse of the things conveyed, and the purenesse of God whose deputy hee is. Much lesse to adventure with a mouth defiled with oathes, railings, contention, ribaldrie, with hands defiled with uncleane coverous acts: with a body and members, guilty of incontinent, intemperate lusts, of drunkennesse, lasciviousnesse, ill companionship, or the like scandals,

to



to approach the presence of God and his people. Let holy outward acts be celebrated with humbleness of outward members. For certaine it is, as the honour is great which the Lord puts upon his ministers in this kinde, to seale the grace of his Covenant by his Sacrament to the people; so the sacrilege of unholy and audacious dealers with these Ordinances, is doubly dangerous. If the people in their profane and unworthy receivings bee damnable, how much more the Minister, who defiles not himselfe onely in his corrupt receiving, but the Lord himselfe. (as farre as hee can) by profane administration.

The second person is the Congregation; who also are bound to answerable acts in accepting and embracing the offer of God in the Minister. Of which also in speciall we shall treat in the two next Chapters: there it shall be sufficient to signifie, that as all acts Sacramentall are as essentiall to Sacraments, as the miracles themselves; so, the want of Sacramentall receiving, disannuls the Sacrament, as well as the want of offering. So that the people also have their parts to act herein. Theirs are these legacies, to them they belong: They are therefore with all holy preparation of themselves, and theirs, by prayer, to offer themselves to the Lord in the Congregation, presenting themselves, soules, bodies with such comely, chaste, reverend and holy thoughts, affections, and behaviour, as may testify them to be meete guests of such actions, before, in, and after the actions, demeaning themselves, so as they may sanctifie the Lord thereby, and not pollure his name, who draweth in none them in these mysteries: yet this I adde, as in the former, that although such carriage is that which the Lord commands, and will severely be revenged of the contrary: yet, if through the sinne of man, and decay of Gods Order, such shall be admitted as doe contradict this rule; that we doe not thinke this eye sore and defect to disannull the Sacrament. But with mourning, and heavie hearts, both for the sinne and sacrilege of such receivers, and givers of the Sacrament: to looke up above both; and with so much the more serious preparing and sanctifying of our selves to come to the Lord, beleevyng that the prophaneesse of the vile shall not hinder the faith of the well prepared: thence we come into the presence of that God of piercing eyes, who can pierce betwene the joynts and marrow, and both behold the humbleness of

belte.

believing soules, to reward them, and discern the impudencie of the contrary, to accurse them; and yet not thereby to prejudice the comfort and hope of them that are truly prepared, and abhorre to come in their sinnes. And of this Chapter also thus much: which I have divided from the former (though concerning the same description) because I saw that Chapter to grow somewhat larger then the rest.

## CHAP. V.

Of Baptisme; the Description of it opened, and the use thereof annexed.

**H**AVING thus treated of a Sacrament in generall, we come to the particular Sacraments of the Gospel, and first of Baptisme. For although our chiefe scope be the Supper, yet because the other is much unknowne, and therefore neglected: we will take it (in our way) to some consideration. First, by shewing what due performance is required to it. Secondly, what the grace of it is. Thirdly, what the use of the Doctrine; and all these in one Description, whose parts shall be examined. Baptisme then is the first Sacrament of the Gospel, consisting of Water, which is Sacramentally Christ; or wherein by water duely applyed: not onely the presented partie is made a member of the visible Church; but alby sealed up to an invisable union with Christ, and thereby interessed in all those benefits of his, which concerne the being of regeneration.

By calling it the first Sacrament, I point at the precedence and order of Baptisme. The which all those names of Baptisme, both in Scripture, and else where doe approve. It is the seede of the Church, as the other is of foode. It issued first out of the side of our Lord Iesus on the Crosse. It is the creating instrument of God to produce and forme the Lord Iesus to a new creature, and to regeneration in the soule: It is called our Union with Christ, our marriage Ring, our military Presse-money, our Matriculation, Cognizance, and Character of Christ, our emplanting or engrafting into him, and his Body, our Shippe, our Arke, our red Sea, our putting on of Christ. For as all those goe before our Nourishment, Communion, Conhabitation, Service, Fruit, Manna, or foode from Heaven; so this Sacrament must goe before the other. Breeding; begetting, and bringing out of the wombe,

Three things  
on it,

What it is.

The first  
branch.

Tit. 3. 5.

Rom. 6. 3.  
1 Cor. 10. 2.



wombe, doth not more naturally goe before the feeding of the Infant by the Mothers breasts: than this wombe of the youth of the Church, goes before the breasts and milke therof: the Church Psal. 110. 3. being no dry Nurse, but a Mother of her owne, the sonnes and daughters of her owne wombe.

Which convinceth thousands of their preposterous sacriledge, *Vse 1.* in that they presse in upon the Church, for her pappes and nourishment, when yet they are basterds, and no youth of her body, no sons of her love or desires. And therefore she abhorres them, and hath drie breasts for them whom she never bare. The Lord Iesus abhorres to be foode where he hath not beene feede: flesh and blood indeede to feede, whom he was never feede to beget. Let all who desire to taste of the sealing power of the second Sacrament to nourish them as Saints: first prove the sealing power of the former Sacrament to beget and make them Saints. Do not impute such folly to the Lord Iesus, as to give the milke of his breasts, to still-borne ones; or to set them into his stocke, who are rotten and dead twiggies: as if the bare outward washing of the flesh were sufficient to regenerate and give title to nourishment. This is to dissemble with God, the Church, and our soules; and to turne both Sacraments to our perdition. Beware all such mockers; least the Lord bee froward with them, that fight against the God of Order: least in stead of finding nourishment, before breeding, as they robbe God of his Order, so they meete with wrath and judgement, before mercie and salvation; yea, least God accurse their single emptinesse of Christ, with such a double barrennesse, as will admit no conception or birth.

And Secondly, it taxes the confused devotion of such as would not be baptized till death, having yet enjoyed the Supper, usually all their life. As if the Lord were not able to grant and continue unto them the fruit of Baptisme, but at the houre of death; or that the soule could in faith use the Sacrament of feeding, which had refused the first Sacrament of begetting; or as if God needed such our wisdome to preserve grace, and interpret sinne. Let us beware of such wil-worship. *The foolishnesse of God is stronger and wiser than our best strength and wisdome.* *Vse 2.* 1 Cor. 1. 25.

Secondly, I adde [consisting of water which is Sacramentally Christ.] Touching Sacramentall union, I treat nothing. Onely note, that although the Grace of Christ must neither be equalled,

nor tied to a dumb creature, yet he hath freely yeilded to unite himselfe with his creature, so oft as he pleaseth to use it for the good of his owne, and for his glory; and, that to this end, that we might learne to adore him in all such Ordinances by which he drawes neere to us for our comfort, and to set a marke of honour and esteeme even upon those meane things which his wisdom hath devised for the reliefe of our dulnesse, deadnesse of heart, and infidelity.

*Use 3.*

*Act. 10. 15.*

*Marke 16. 16.*

*Iohn 3. 5.*

*Exod. 20. 7.*

*Mat. 19. 6.*

*Mat. 10. 40.*

*2 King. 5. 14.*

*Iohn 5. 2.*

To teach us where he hath cast honour upon uncomely parts, yea, united himselfe for the gracing of a meete helpe to further us to himselfe, there to account reverently of his Ordinances and not commonly: *That which God hath not thought common, beware we of thinking so.* Hath he taken water, and joyned it with a kind of equall necessitie with himselfe in this kinde of conveyance? Hath he said, *He that beleeueth, and is baptised, shall be saved?* and *Except a man be borne againe of water, &c.* And shall not we fasten both our eyes upon Christ and water? Christ Sacramentall in and by water? Better with it for our ease and helpe, than without it. Shall not he that despiseth water (appointed to such an inseparable holy end) despise the ordainer of water? Shall we take his Name in vaine, by slighting that by which hee makes himselfe and the power of his Word and Spirit manifest to beget the soule to him, and be holden guiltlesse? When Christ hath put in one, shall we dare to say, the one is strong, the other is base? Shall we slight it, slacken our haste to it, our holy preparing our selves to it, our abiding at it, our offering up prayer for blessing it, our making it the joynt object of our humiliation, faith, reverence and thanks? Farre be it from us, so to abhorre that Popish hyperbolicall esteeme of it, and the merit of the worke wrought of it; that we run into another riot to disesteeme it. Doubtlesse he that cares not for Christ in the Word, Christ in the Promise, Christ in the Minister, Christ in the Water, Christ in the Bread & Wine, Christ Sacramental; cares as little for Christ God, Christ flesh, Christ Emmanuell. By these he comes neere us. *And he that despiseth you, despiseth me, and him that sent me.* Beware we of such contempt, even in the secretest of our thoughts and affections: and let Christ in the Water be honoured as Christ, for that sweete union and fruit which hee brings to a poore soule thereby. If *Jordan* bee precious when God will use it; for the Angels healing by it: much more this.

The



The next point concerns the due acts & performances of meet persons, in the applying of water. The persons are, the Parents, the Congregation, the Minister, and the infant: The acts are the mutuall carriages of these towards each other Sacramentally. Touching the which, in brieft thus (being loath to digresse much from the streame of the point.) The Parents, are to have competent knowledg (the more the better if sanctified) both of the wo- full pollution of nature which by themselves their children hath contracted: to blesse the Lord for mercifull despenfing with it in the penalties deserved to bee inflicted even outwardly upon it, (for the deformity of sinne) in the markes thereof, maimed, blind, halt, lame, monstrous: yet in this not satisfied, they ought to be- hold the inseparable inward defilednesse of the infants nature and spirit: the more the Lord hath done his part, the more tenderly to commiserate the wretchednesse of the inner man of it depriv- ed of the Image of God by originall sinne; to mourne and sigh for it to God by deepe groanes and confession: to pray, and be instant with God for the pardon of it, the purging and the sancti- fying of it: To blesse God who hath ordained such a remedy as the Sacrament; not to abolish, but to kill the poyson of sinne: to remember that the child of it selfe hath neither fence or savour in Baptisme; no nor right thereto, of it selfe, (it being the privi- ledge of the Church) further than in and by themselves, and their right to the Covenant, it partakes an holinesse. Therefore they ought seriously to revive their faith in this Covenant: to offer their infant to God by vertue of that promise made to the righteous and their seede, that God will be their God, to many generations.

In this strength they are to plead their own right for their child, to beseech the Lord not onely to vouchsafe it his outward livery and cognizance of a visible member; but further to extend the efficacie of Christ crucified: Christ as presented in the water to the inward ingrafting it into his invisible Church, when and how he shall please; if it die soone, by baptizing it with the spirit of Election and Adoption, Sanctification, and renewing of the holy Ghost, ere it depart: If it live, continuing upon it, the power of baptisme by attending upon the ordinance of the word, and upon the offer of the Covenant of grace, that by it in due time, it may be admitted to the condition of faith, and faith it selfe by the cal- ling of the Gospel; and so receive the seale of it in due time,

1. General in the discrip

Persons.

1 Parents

duties.

Psal. 51. 4.

Luke 9. 2.

1. Dutie.

2. Duty.

Rom. 6. 3.

Ephc. 2. 11, 1

1 Cor. 7. 17.

3. Duty.

Gen. 17. 7.

Exod. 20. 6.

4. Duty.

5. *Duty.*6. *Duty.*7. *Duty.*8. *Duty.**Use.*

Matth. 3. 6.

James 4. 9.

with assurance and comfort. In the confidence whereof, they are not to distemper themselves about the estate of it, whether it die or live; but chiefly apply themselves to use the meanes, for the attaining hereof. And so with reverence, they are in due season, early and betimes (setting aside all by-matters) to adresse the infant to the publique assembly, to the Minister by name, desiring him (as deputed by the Church) to conferre the Sacrament to it. Also giving it such a name as may savour neither of curiositie, nor vanity, nor superstition, nor profanenesse, but rather edification and holinesse, favouring of the graces offered by the Sacrament. And so joyning with the people in humble supplication, confession and thanks, to devote it solemnly to God and his service, carefully watching over it for their whole life.

The use is, to convince the most Parents of their profanenesse, or neglect in this kinde: who as they never came (it may bee) themselves within the Covenant of God, by an actuall faith, so are as farre from seeking it for the infant: but rest in the bare name of being borne in the Church, and under baptisme, as if that would beare downe all for time to come: meane time, senselesse of their owne misery, and their deriving of it to the child: resolved to suffer it to lie in its owne perdition, for ought in them lieth. They please themselves in the feature of it, or in some circumstances of other content, a sonne, an heire to the wealth; looke at pompe, or cheere, feasting and mirth, (who rather should howle and weep for themselves, and theirs;) and after they have sought their owne ends, at last bring it forth, rather to a Church-complement (as they basely account) and for an Ecclesiasticall ceremony of water, than a spirituall Baptisme of regeneration: and so afterwards spending the time in mirth and jollitie; but suffering the child both elder and younger to runne riot, and become worse the child of Satan, than ever before, and to weare the livery of God in despight, rather than service to him. Oh! how fearefull an account have these to make? and although I deny not, their childe is baptized visibly; and their sinne cannot better the Lords Covenant of grace (if he please to call it) yet, what woefull accessaries are they to the woe of it? How much batter is it to bee childlesse and barren, than to bee fruitfull under such a curse? And it were to be wished, that even such Parents as become to be thought profane or onely evill, and carnall Protestants, were not guilty of this neglect. As one said of Herods killing his sonne with



with the infants: Better to be *Herod's* Swine than Son: So of these

The second person in this worke is the assembly. Here is the legacy of Baptisme: her part is as the Church of Christ, to bring it forth duely when it shall duely be demanded. Also to present themselves there in publique with reverence, both at Word and Sacrament: to recognize the former grace of Baptisme offered themselves; that they may be established therein; or else by remembering their owne breach of vowes, to be abased by the occasion: to present the infant to God by the Minister: to looke up to heaven for it by humble confession, Prayer and thanks, and so to conferre the marke and seale of the Sacrament upon it.

The second person, Assembly. Her duty.

Which point serves to correct and rebuke the common errors and abuses generally prevailing in Congregations, against this dutie: few abiding the Sacrament, but rending Gods Seale from his Covenant sacrilegiously: others staying rather to gaze and gape, and to heare and see tables, than for any holy end; and after the name given, posting out with as much reverence, as they were present with small humiliation, love or communion: and so (as if it concerned not them) leaving the action to them whom it imports, and by their example, teaching others to doe the like for them, and bringing in a profanation of the ordinance.

Vse 1.

The third person is the Minister, deputed by God & the Church, to stand betweene them as squire of blessings, and duty: from God of blessing, whose baptisme he offers, and whose person (in his acts) he resembles; from the people of dutie and service, in their name, bringing forth the Sacrament to publique use. Before both he must behave himselfe with gravity and holinesse: separating the Element, and touching the laver with the blood of the lambe, that it may be sacred: blessing the fountaine by prayer and praise of his lips, beseeching the Lord to assist, to sanctifie and to baptise the party with the holy Ghost and fire: and so by the words of the institution, In the name of the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, receiving the childe and dipping it in water, to pronounce it openly to be a reall member of the Church of Christ. A great worke, and yet there is a greater, even to be an able Minister of the Covenant, and to understand the Doctrine and use of Baptisme competently, to teach it sensibly to the people, that hee may not as a dumbe Idoll, bring forth a thing to the people which himselfe knowes not. I have spoken of the use before: onely this I adde, That although any of these three

The third person. Minister. His duty.

1 Tim. 3. 15. and 4. 12. Exod. 40. 9.

Math. 3. 11. Math. 28. 19.

1 Cor. 3. 6.

Rom. 11. 28.

persons faile of the Sacramentall due nesse and service, I doe not inferre a nullity of the Sacrament, (so long as the institution is preserved) but a necessity of sinne in such offenders: for whose cause it might be just with God to punish the children: howbeit by vertue of his Covenant and election, he is and will be the God of his owne, and the sinne of man shall not infringe the mercy of God in due time; from calling to himselfe and converting even the children of such sinfull ones, freely to himselfe, in the Ministry of the Gospell.

Digression to dipping.

Dipping the meekest act.

Διπνυ βαπτισ-  
ματι. επι το υδα-  
τος.  
Causub.

Touching that I have sayd of Sacramentall dipping, to explaine my selfe a little about it; I would not be understood as if schismatically I would instill a distaste of the Church into any weake minds, by the act of sprinkling water onely. But this (under correction) I say: That it ought to be the Churches part to cleave to the institution, especially it being not left arbitrary by our Church to the discretion of the Minister, but required to dip or dive the infant more or lesse (except in case of weakenesse) for which allowance in the Church we have cause to be thankesfull: and sutable to consider, that he betrayes the Church (whose officer he is) to a disordered error, if he cleave not to the institution: To dippe the infant in water. And this I so averre, as thinking it exceeding materiall to the ordinance, and no slight thing: yea, which both Antiquity (though with some addition of a three-fold dipping: for the preserving of the doctrine of the impugned Trinity, entire) constantly and without exception of Countries hot or cold, witnesseth unto: and especially the constant Word of the holy Ghost, first and last, approveth: as a learned Critique upon *Matthew chap. 3. verse 11.* hath noted, that the Greeke tongue wants not words to expresse any other act as well as dipping, if the institution could beare it. And sure it is, if the Lord meant not as (he saith) that the infant should be dived to the bottome, yet he much lesse meant he should be sprinkled onely upon the surface: But rather betweene both extremes, he should be baptized, which word signifieth the true act of the Minister, to dip or dore the body, or some part of it into the water: And the essence of Baptisme, in the very symbolicalnesse of it, urgeth no lesse: For what resemblance of ingrafting, putting on of Christ, is there in sprinkling? what typicalnesse is there of our descending into and ascending out of the water, both which are expressely spoken of Christ in his Baptisme of *Jordan*?

What



What resemblance of our buriall or resurrection with Christ, is there in it? So that I doubt not, but contrary to our Churches intention, this errour having once crept in, is maintained still by the carnall ease and tenderesse of such, as looking more at themselves than at God, stretch the liberty of the Church in this case deeper, and further than either the Church her selfe would, or the solemnnesse of this Sacrament may well and safely admit. I doe not speake this as a thing meete to disturbe a Churches peace: but as desiring such as it concerns in their places, to looke to their liberty and duty in this behalfe.

The fourth and chiefe person, yea equall object of Baptisme is the party baptised. For not onely the Church may and doth baptise her infants: but also (*adults*) growne ones also, if any such being bred Pagans, and brought within the pale of the Church, shall testifie their competent understanding of the new covenant; and professe their desire to be sealed with Baptisme, for the strengthening of their soule in the faith thereof: professe it I say, not basely and slightly, but with earnestnesse and entirenesse; cutting off their haire and nailes, and abhorring their Paganisme. But the truth is, the exercise of the Churches baptisme is upon infants: Here the Anabaptists rise up, pleading the corruption of such baptisme, and urging the first baptisme of catechised ones and confessors of sinne, and cravers of the seale, upon the worke of the Ministry foregoing in knowledge and faith, which can be incident onely to *adults*, or growne ones. They alledge that we seale to a blanke, to no covenant; and therefore it's a nullity. Sundry learned men have undertaken to stop their schismaticall mouthes, and to answer their peevish Arguments: my scope tends another way in this Treatise, so far as my digression may be veniall. I say this, for the settling of such as are not wilfull, that I take the baptisme of infants to be one of the most reverend, generall, and uncontroled traditions which the Church hath, and which I would no lesse doubt of than the Creede to be Apostolicall. And although I confesse my selfe yet unconvinced by demonstration of Scripture for it, yet, first, Since Circum-

The fourth person, the infant.

A short touch of the baptisme of infants.

Reasons for it.

- I.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

1 Cor. 7. 14.

*Quest.*

How it is capable.

1 Pet. 3. 21.

*Ans.*

the child, (externall and visible) is from their parents who are (or ought to be) catechised, confessors, penitent, & Protestants in truth (which priviledge onely open revolt disables them from) therefore I say, The seed being holy and belonging to the Covenant, the Lord graciously admits them also to the seale of it in baptisme.

Howbeit here a further quære arises. And because the Sacrament of Baptisme is here handled by us, not as halfe a Sacrament, (onely including a washing of the flesh) but an entire Sacrament, holding out and giving an invisable grace by outward meanes: By what authority shall we say, an infant may bee presented to that, whereof it is not capable? To that I answer: First, it's not meete that Baptisme being the Sacrament of new birth, which can be but once, should destroy her owne Analogy, by frequent administering: therefore if but once, the most comprehensive way, is to doe it in the infancy, when the outward admission of a member is allowed to it. Secondly, although the child be not capable of the grace of the Sacrament by that way, whereby the growne are, by hearing, conceiving, and beleeving: yet this followes not, that infants are not capable of Sacramentall grace in and by another way. Pittifull are the shifts of them that have no other way to stop an Anabaptists mouth, save by an error, that an infant may have faith. Its easie to distinguish betweene the gift conveyed, and the manner of conveying it. For if the former be, the latter in such case will prove needlesse. But if the infant be truly susceptible of the substance of Christ, none can deny it the Sacrament. Now to understand this, marke, that infants borne of beleeving parents, are of the number of those that shall be saved (though dying in their infancy) none of our reformed Churches will deny. It is enough therefore that such before death doe partake the benefit of Election in Christ, together with the benefits of Christ in regeneration, adoption, redemption, and glory; Now that the Spirit can apply these unto such infants, is not doubted of: though the manner thereof to us be as a hidden and mysticall thing: yet so it is, the Spirit of Christ can as really unite the soule of an infant to God, imprint upon it the true title of a sonne and daughter by adoption, and the image of God by sanctification without faith, as with it. Now, if the grace it selfe of Baptisme bee thus given it, why not Baptisme? Nay, I adde further, I see no cause to deny, that even in, and at, and by the act of Baptisme, (as the necessity of the



the weake infant may admit) the Spirit may imprint these upon the soule of the infant.

Let the use of the point be to all such as are growne to yeares *Vse.* of discretion, to looke backe to their Baptisme. Let such blesse the Lord for his bounteous prevention of them with the Sacrament even before they had any strength to conceive it! Why should the Lord so doe, except to heape hot coales upon thy head (oh poore wretch!) and to teach thee to conclude; that hee who was found of thee, when thou soughtest him not, will much more draw neare to thee when thou seekest him with thy whole heart? What a mercy is it, to know the Lord to bee a provoker of the soule to imbrace that covenant, the seale whereof he is content to bestow before hand, for the hope of time to come? Who should so play the Traytor in coole blood, (having found the Lord so faithfull in his love) and to cavill thus, I was baptized and made my covenant when I knew nothing, nay I did make none my selfe, but others for me! Let them looke to their stipulation and promise, I made none! Can any Trecherous wretch so requite the Lord? Rather (if any sparke of love be in thee) wilt thou not breake thy heart by this earely mercy before hand? Wilt thou not say what a shame were it for me to give over him now in the pursuit of his grace, when he hath formerly layd a pledge in my bosome of his gracious meaning to forgive and save mee? Were it not just I should be left to perish with my Baptisme of water, barred from the true seale of Gods covenant: Oh! be vigilant, and studious to redeeme the opportunity of grace, and to follow all meanes for the obtayning of grace! Kill all base enmity and treachery which suggest the Lord to be thy foe: say thus, Surely, if he had meant to destroy me, hee would never have done any such kindnesse for me: but this preventing freely, assures me of his blessing upon my attending the meanes to get vocation and faith. Oh! be not faithlesse, but faithfull! suffer no base ease, selfe pride, security, infidelity to clog thee and hold thee in chaines: Doe thy worke the better, and neglect no helpe, seeing thou hast thy pay beforehand. But to conclude, if the false and hollow are so culpable: what shall be said of such as abuse the livery of Christ, to debauch themselves in all kind of profanenes, pride, drunkennesse, riot, uncleannesse, swearing, abuse of the Lords day, and that lawlesly! How much better were it, they had

Esay 65. 1.

Iam. 4. 8.

Psal. 119. 10.

Iudg. 13. 23.

Iohn 10. 17.

had never seene the Sun, than by their contempt of this long suffering of God, to heape up wrath to themselves against the day of vengeance! besides the unspeakable scandall they give to Atheists.

The 2. Generall grace of it.

2 Fold.

1 Common.

From the personall acts, I come to the second generall: viz. the Grace of the Sacrament of Baptisme; which I illustrate by a Diversity: viz. that it serves also for admission into the visible body of the Church. This then is the common favour of Baptisme; viz. matriculation, and outward incorporating into the number of worshippers of God, and into visible Communion. This is as the porch into the house.

Rom. 4. 11.  
Gen. 17. 12,  
13.

The Lords scope in Baptisme is an inward grace; but this generall priviledge is to all equall: viz. A badge of an outward member: distinction from the common rout of the world, out of the pale of the Church. The Lord appointed Circumcision as a seale of the righteousness of faith chiefly: yet as an overplus he allowed it to be the Differencer of all other Nations from the Iewes. It was as a fence and wall of separation from them in all their converse. So in Baptisme now, a marke or badge of externall Communion: whereby the Lord settles a right upon the person to his ordinances, that it may comfortably use them as his owne priviledge, and waite for the inward prerogative of Saints by them. And yet this (as much as men boast of it) is but a shell in respect of the other. There is an outward implanting of the wilde Olive in the sweete Olive; that it may be exempt out of the state of *Aliens* from the Common-wealth of *Israel*: But there is a better use of it, to bring us to mount *Zion*, Heb. 12. 25. to the soules of just men, to the Assemblies of Saints. The first is not to be slighted: the latter is to be rested in and honoured. Therefore hee who rejected Circumcision, was to bee cut off from his people: voluntary cutting off was punished with necessity.

Heb. 12. 22,  
23.

Gen. 17. 14.

Vse 1.

Acts 17. 30.  
Eph. 3. 9.

The use whereof is, first, to teach us to pittie the estate of so vaste a portion of the world as the Lord hath left in their blindness of minde, and savadgnesse of spirit; and cut them off from the Church of God wholly. Oh! the fearefulnesse of sinne which should lye so heavy upon the Lords heart as to leave so many Millions for thousands of yeares, and thousand thousand generations destitute of God, Word, Covenant, and hope (ordinarily I meane) giving them up to be a kindome of *Sathan*, for the Prince



Prince of this world, to rule at his pleasure! Not to speake of the Jewes whom God hath left to the obstinacy of their rebellion, contempt of Christ and his Covenant and Seales. How should we mourne for them, and pray for their conversion and the fulnesse of the Gentiles?

Secondly, what terrour should it strike into the spirits of such as yet never saw their naturall condition? What doth baptisme teach, but this, our woefull Apostasie from God by sinne, our estrangement from his life, and our excommunication from his people? It is not our outward baptisme which can releev us: Onely it shewes how deeply our nature is sinke and revolted from God; and how gracious the Lord is in this his Sacrament, to give us by it an unconditionall free title to mercy and forgiveness, whereas he hath debarred still an huge part of the world from Christendome.

Thirdly, it should incourage all fearefull hearts, that doubt whether the Lord meane as he saith, in his Covenant and offer to be reconciled to God, to beleve that he is ingenuous and faithfull therein: seeing that by Baptisme he hath taken away that objection, wiped away the shame of Egypt, and the reproach of uncircumcised ones: granting a second priviledge to them, and a title to heare, pray, worship, beleve; that by this he might plucke them, not onely from Infidels, but much more from that infidelitie and Atheisme which estranges them from God: and might make them true free denizons of his Kingdome in grace and glorie by regeneration.

Fourthly, its woefull conviction to all such as still disguise themselves under this priviledge of visible members: and wiping off this oyle of consecration, still abide most uncouth monsters and savages, in the bosome of the Church under Gods cognizance, living in all base courses, open profaning of Gods Name and Sabboth, blaspheming that God into whom they are baptized; degenerated both from the habit of Christians and men, and drowned in the gulfes of all excesse of impiety, intemperance, unrighteousnesse, and whatsoever even Heathens are described by, Rom. 1. Ephe. 4. Oh! how doe they cause Pagans to abhorre the hearesay of baptisme and Christ? as some *Indians* beholding the *Spaniards* in the East parts, cryed out, If these were Christians, they would still keepe their God to themselves: and an Heathen *Phyitian* spake somewhat like, If these be Christians, my soule

be

Ier. 9. 26.

The special  
grace of it, is  
Christ our  
new birth.

1 Cor. 1. 30.

Distinction of  
it to be mar-  
ked.

be with the Philosophers. Surely their foreskin is still upon them, yea they have drawne it up againe as ashamed of their Baptisme.

But the chiefe thing here considerable, is the true grace of the Sacrament of Baptisme, which point is one of the most materiall both for knowledge and use, of all the rest. Conceive then, the Lord Iesus being wholly given of God in each Sacrament (though for divers ends) this former Sacrament offers him wholly, in point of our new birth, or the new creature, Christ in all his breadth, height, depth, and length; Christ for being and regeneration. Perhaps for the simpler sort it might be enough to use the Apostles words, of him are we, who is made our wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption; 1 Cor. 1. 30. or to adde thus much, All Christ is given us, either for our calling, or for our imputation, or for our sanctification. Howbeit, for my owne exercise in part, and for the clearer view of Christ Sacramentall in the water: I would adde a little more, desiring the weak reader to pardon my distinctions, as more meete for such as better conceive (or would at least) the gift of Christ in his extent and falsesse. The grace then of Christ bestowed in baptisme, is either first grace, or consequent upon it. The first grace I call, either that which maketh us accepted, or that which is freely given to inherre and abide in us. Concerning the former kinde: Grace accepting is either grace of meanes serving to attaine acceptance, or the grace it selfe attained. The former of meanes, in one word is the grace of vocation in all the passages thereof, preventing, assisting, and persisting this acceptation of the soule. The grace it selfe of acceptance attained, may be distinguished into grace, either of maine essence or of priviledge. Grace of maine essence is double, either justification of our persons from sinne of guilt and blemish; or of curse (wherein Gods acquitting us in judgement by remission and pardon, properly consists :) or reconciliation, by which being pardoned, we returne to grace and favour againe as before, our blood being restored, and we beloved. Then secondly, grace of priviledge is double: positive or privative. Positive priviledge in a word is our odoption: which (besides favour) restores us to the former condition (yet much bettered) of children, sons, daughters, heires; and so to the priviledges of a beleever according to the severall occasions of his life and course. Privative in a word, stands in redemption: that is freedome from all the evils, dangers, enemies, crosses, within, without, bodily, ghostly, which threaten



ten annoyance to our happy estate in Christ. Thus for the first sort.

The second are graces inherent in us; in a word, Sanctification of the whole man, body, soule, and spirit, standing both in conscience and conversation, and this is double, either mortification and consumption of the old man, renouncing him with his affections and lusts, and crucifying them all with Christ; or else quickning up of the soule in the bent, frame, intent and streame of it, to the life of God and grace. Thus of the first grace. The consequent upon this, is the proper issue and fruit of each of these first graces which they leave behind them in the soule: The proper issue of vocation, is union and bringing to God by the instrument of faith. The proper issue of justification is peace and quiet of conscience. The fruit of reconciliation is holy Complacence and contentment or joy of the Spirit in God her Saviour, as *Mary* speaks. Luke 1. 47. The fruit of adoption is, the honour, liberty and excellency of believers, with the Spirit of children, confidence, and calling God *Abba*, resting upon him for all good things; a true right to earth, heaven, and all therein: All things being ours, we being Christs, as Christ is Gods. The fruit of redemption is assured security of heart from evill, conquest and triumph in Christ, true deliverance of soule from Satan, to God and for God in all obedience. The fruit of sanctification, is the blessed guard and furniture of Graces resident both in the minde, as light, purenesse and wisdom, discerning: in the will, all habits and uprightnesse, integrity, cheerefulnesse, faithfulness: in the affections, of love, hope, feare and zeale: in the conscience, sensiblenesse, tendernesse, quietnesse: In the whole man, serviceablenesse to God in the conversation and whole course of it. This short draught I have the rather inserted in his due place, to give light & order to such things as I have handled in the three Articles of my second part, and the fourth, fifth, and sixth Articles of the third part of my Practicall Catechisme, that the Reader may see how all those good things issue from Christ distinctly: I meane, the use of meanes, the strength against lets, and the right to all priviledges both conditionall and actuall: But especially to lay downe a view of Christ our union and communion Sacramentall.

But, it shall not bee amisse to touch this point as the Holy Ghost in the word expresses it. Sometimes therefore hee expresses it in generall termes, and sometimes in particular. Generally

Gal. 5. 24.

Luke 1. 47.

1 Cor. 3.

22, 23.

The expressions of the Holy Ghost,

Matth. 3. 11. rally he calles it the holy Ghost and fire. See *Mat. 3. 11.* meaning the spirit of Christ in the efficacie of his grace, which should purge as fire; Even as our Saviour Christ is said to have the spirit descending at his Baptisme, and lighting upon him: meaning that he thereby received the Vnion of the spirit, and the gift thereof: even the boyle of gladnesse above his fellowes. So also it is called by the name of new birth, *John 3. 5.* *Except a man bee borne againe of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter, &c.* So the washing of regeneration, and the renewing of the holy Ghost. *Tit. 3. 5.* And so also it is said to save or deliver from wrath, as the arke from the flood, *1 Pet. 3. 21.* In particular, this regeneration is distinguished, into the washing or purging of justification by the merit, or the washing of sanctification by the efficacie of Christs death: The former we have in *1 Ioh. 1. 7.* *The bloud of Jesus purgeth us from all sin:* The latter see, *Eph. 5. 26.* *That he might sanctifie & cleanse it with the washing of water by the Word: To present it without spot or wrinkle in his glorious presence, &c.* Both these are expressed, *Gal. 3. 26.* *They who are baptized into Christ have put on Christ:* as their garment both of covering in the one, and warmth in the other; all Christ in both. But there are two phrases in the Scripture by which the holy Ghost delights to describe the grace of baptisme: The one by remission of sinnes, the other by dying unto sinne, and rising up unto righteousness. Of the first there is frequent mention, *Luke 3. 3.* *John baptized to the remission of sinnes,* *Acts 22. 16.* *Wash away thy sinnes and be baptized.* Of the latter *Paul* speaketh much in *Rom. 6.* from the 3. verse to the 8. *So many as are Baptized into Jesus Christ, are baptized into his death. Therefore wee are buried by baptisme with him into his death; that like as Christ was raised up from death by the glory of the Father: so might we walke in newnesse of life. For if wee have beene planted together with him in the likenesse of his death, we shall also be to the likenesse of his resurrection.* And note this further, that as the holy Ghost expresses the meriting causes diversly, now by one, then by another part of his mediation: so sometime he applies that his merit to one fruit, sometimes to another: yet so that by one merit wee understand all, and by one effect of it, all the rest.

*1 Pet. 3. 21.* Take a Text, *1 Pet. 3. 21.* The like figure whereunto, baptisme now saveth us: not the washing of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience in the resurrection of Iesus Christ. Marke, the resurrection of Christ, being the compleatnesse of his

satisfa-



satisfaction, and the declaring of it, is made here the meriting cause of the grace of Baptisme: But by it, all the satisfaction is meant: and the effects of this Baptisme is called, The answer of a good conscience, which is the peace and security of it, properly issuing from pardon of sinne and guilt: yet in and by this, all are meant, both justification and sanctification. The selfesame phrase is used, *Heb. 10. 22. Having your hearts sprinkled from an evill conscience, and your bodies washed with pure water,* that is, with peace. For this blood, *Heb. 11. cryeth better things then that of Abel.* The phrase of sprinkling compares Baptisme to the *Isra-* Exod. 12. 22. *elites* sprinkling their doore posts with the blood of the Lambe. If they had not done it, they had beene in danger of slaying by the Angell. But having done it, their hearts were at quiet and peace Heb. 10. 14. through the promise. So Baptisme is a better sprinkling of a better blood, upon a better object, to a farre better peace, even peace of conscience, as being passed from death to life. By all these places not unmeete to bee conferred together, wee see that whole Christ crucified, Christ in Water, Christ in Regeneration, Christ in our Vnion, and by it all his benefits are the extent of the grace of baptisme. And that the Minister standing in Gods stead, applying water to the Baptised, doth by it apply the power of the Lord Iesus by the Spirit accompanying the same, to create a new birth of grace and life in the soule.

The use is exhortation to all that bring or behold children brought and offered to the Lord in his Sacrament of Baptisme, to lay in by faith for the Spirit of Christ in the water whereby the Lord would vouchsafe to thy child & renew to thy selfe (if ever truly converted) the Lord Iesus for regeneration and the new creature. To this end doe two things. First, Behold the truth of this offer of the Lord Iesus in the water by the helpe of the word, and not so onely, but what the word of Regeneration can worke of it selfe in the soule, and therefore much more can further it by the Sacrament. Secondly, by and through this Word apply the merit and power of the Sacrament to thy soule in particular. For the former, know, although a Sacrament be above a word, yet it is so, by a word, and with it, and nor else. Behold not a Sacrament without a word, for then thou seest a meere empty vanishing Element. Behold it in a word, and thou seest no lesse than Christ in the water, true regeneration offered thee. Take all those Texts I cited before: looke up to God by prayer, to see the truth of

Use 1.

2. Things:  
1. Behold the truth of the word.

2. By the word apply the power of the Sacrament.

Ephe. 4. 22.

Ephe. 5. 26.

It goes with  
the Spirit.

1 John 5. 6.

Matth. 3. 11.  
Tit. 3. 5.

of them, as they are in Iesus, to rivet every of them in speciall into thy spirit, that so thou maist feele a bottome to thy faith out of a word : Labour to see what makes this word so powerfull, even the truth of a promiser, the merit of a satisfier : who died, shed his blood, was buried and rose againe by the power of God, that he might fill a promise with efficacie, and perswade thy heart, that seeing all that hee suffered was for thee to make himselfe thine in remission of sinnes, and renewing of the holy Ghost, therefore the promise that offers this to thee, in the Sacrament, is sound and effectuell. Reade and ponder that place I named, *Ephe. 5. 26. Washing of water by the word.* And so be resolved if the word of a true God tell thee, That he will wash thy soule by Christ in the Sacrament, it shall be so, it cannot bee otherwise : and if hee have said, Christ the water, is spirituall birth, regeneration, renewing, purging, burying in the grave with Christ, rising up with Christ; then so it is. This word will give a bottome to thy feete to stand upon, while thou reachest out with thy hand to take Christ: so that thou shalt not stagger. Consider that the same word wick hath held Christ and water in so strong an union, can also hold thee upon sure ground. Alas mens going to worke without a word, marres the power of Baptisme : and causeth the soule to be present with any object, more then with Christ in the water.

Further be assured this word of Christ in his promise of the Sacrament never goes alone : The truth of it alwaies is annexed to the Spirit of Christ in the water. All the world is full of this; tells us, the Spirit is that which assists the Sacrament. The Spirit quickneth, water profits nothing alone : It is the Spirit which must joyne with the word, with water, and which joynes Christ by both to the soule, or els the graces of the Sacrament are as far off, as heaven and earth. But the Spirit of Christ crucified, water and blood, meeting with the Sacrament, fetches out all the power of Christ into the soule, and makes the promise of blessing effectuell. Hence it is that nothing is so common in Scripture as the Spirits concurring with Baptisme. *Mat. 3. 11. He shall baptize with the holy Ghost, and fire. Tit. 3. 5. Water of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.* As it attended Christs Baptisme, so it must ours if it be efficacious, else not.

These two things being forelaid, bring forth thy faith in the Word and Spirit of the Sacrament, both for thy child & thy selfe,  
for



for begetting or reviving of Christ to regeneration. And as the hand puts on the apparel upon the body, yea, as thou beholdest the Minister to dip thy child in water; so, concurre with him by faith, & behold God the Father, putting the Lord Iesus upon thy soule and the soule of thy child, for pardon, peace, joy, confidence, security, grace, & holines; and fasten upon the Word, and draw thereby the Spirit of baptisme to helpe & satisfie thy soule with Christ in all these. As thou wouldest put on a garment upon thy naked body: so be stript & empty of all good and grace in thy selfe; feele in thy soule an utter absence of life, of sence motion & power towards the inner man of grace: Lie before the Lords Sacrament, as a forlorne wretch. Say thus, If thy baptisme Lord be for my regeneration, what am I without it? A dead dogge, a very lump of masse of sinne, and curse, utterly void of the least dramme of life, favoring nothing but earth, vanity, lusts, world, pleasures; a very slave to these, and a very carcase of all goodnes, & being of God. O Lord! strip me starke naked, pluck off my mufflers, shame me, drive me out of my selfe as one poore, miserable, blind, & naked. This is the first worke of faith, to put off the soules ragges, and to void all conceit of life, hope, of grace in it selfe; & to set it before the Lord as *Adams* red earth lay before him, when hee was to breathe the life of Creation into it. Now the Lord is creating thee anew by this Sacrament. Remember, Creation is of nothing! Baptisme never made new creature, where it findes any thing of ones own. Baptisme should then not create, but rather draw somewhat out of our own principles, to make us somewhat, to which we bring matter of our owne. O! people come to the Sacrament full of their owne devotions, and looke that God should make them new creatures of their owne stufte: this were to patch and foder our old, not to create a new man in us.

These two things bring faith.

How this?  
1 By the stripping of thy selfe.

Secondly, being thus nothing in our selves; apply we our selves by the word to the work of the Spirit, of union Sacramental; bare, poore, empty water, which hath in it selfe no Sacramentall substance, yet by the union of the spirit of Baptisme, incloseth the Lord Iesus to regeneration in it: If thou canst say, water is not a more beggerly Elemēt in the Sacrament without Christ, than thy soule is empty, unsubsisting without regeneration: Looke to the Lord by thy faith, & pul hard at him for the Spirit of Baptisme to renew a life, a spirit and being of pardon and holines in thee. If while the word lasts, & the Spirit of Baptisme endures, (even to the

Apply our selves to the word,

Acts 8. 16.

the worlds end) Christ and water shall never be sundred from the Sacrament : beleeeve thou as firmly, that Christ as water, shall never be severed from thy poore soule, that lies humbly before him, destitute of all life in thy selfe, and lost for ever, except Christ bee thy life & succour ; I say the Lord Iesus shall never be wanting to such a soule, in the point of regeneration. Plead then thy cause strongly with the Lord ; Behold here is Christ in water. What letteth why thou maist not be baptised, as *Philip* said of the Eunuch ? Shall water ever lose her cleansing ? Were it not madnes to think so ? And shal Iesus Christ then lose his power to cleanse the soule ? Hath he not annexed his cleasing to waters cleansing ? Is it possible that all the devills in hell can dissolve the Sacramentall Vnion of Christ & water ? Oh Lord, why is this Vnion, and for what serves it ? Is it good for any thing, save as it is Sacramental ? Was it Christ before ? Is it Christ after ? No sure, but during the Sacrament only. And why so ? Surely to teach me, all this Vnion is for me. Christ water serves for my soules washing. Hee delights not to be one with a base Element for it selfe, but that in & with a creature of a cleansing quality, he might flow into my soule with his renewing Spirit ! Oh Lord, I beseech thy Word ! Lord let the Spirit convey thee with water into thy soule ! Be it, Oh Lord, as thou hast said ! Separate not thy Spirit from thy Sacrament, but give it the power of begetting me to the life of faith and a new creature.

3. Abhor carnall reason.

Ioh. 3. 9.

1 Iohn 5. 8.

Mar. 28. ult.

Thirdly, look off from all thy carnall reason, & the sillines of the creature : Say not with *Nicodemus*, *How shall this be ?* Consult not with flesh and blood : cavill not, aske no further signe ; thou hast three in heaven, and three in earth, bearing witnes to Gods truth : Water is one of these ; it is the instrument of the Spirit ; though it be on earth, yet that is from heaven, call not for a voyce from heaven the second time ; its enough that in the Baptisme of Christ, it was manifest ; Hold close to the Word & Promise : *Goe, Teach and Baptize ; and lo, I am with you to the end.* Let all conceits of Reason vanish in the truth of God : and when corruption hath done all it can ; yet role thy selfe upon the promise, and by the Perspective glasse thereof, thou shalt see that grace in the Sacrament which else is invisible to flesh, and covered under the ashes of unbeleeffe. Let all be quasht with this, My soule, God hath said it, I see nothing but water, but there is Christ with water to regeneration.

4 Close with the Spirit of the Sacrament.

Lastly, cloze with the Spirit, and meete it at the Sacrament. If thou meete it not there, its because thou bringest not faith with thee :



thee: for that is there for ever inseparably. Grone in thy spirit unto the Spirit of Christ, that hee may sustaine thy bottomlesse heart in her desire after the grace of the Sacrament. Say thus, Oh blessed Spirit of Baptisme, remeber thou wert given by the Lord Iesus at his ascension for thy Church, *Iohn 7. 36, 37.* Now Christ is glorified, now let thy Spirit be given to bring the life of the Sacrament into me! Once when the world was a *Chaos*, the Spirit of creation fostered and brooded the waters, and brought forth order and matter for each part of the world! Oh now come downe with thy fire, and warme this water, make it effectuell, for the scattering of my darkenesse, errour, rebellion, corruption, and the purging of old *Adam*, the mortifying and consuming of my concupiscence and lusts! And then travell againe with me in this thy Ordinance, till Christ and the new creature bee formed in me! Make me thy offspring, and generation: breede the thoughts, affections, and disposition of the new birth in me! Oh make this fountaine and laver blessed & fruitfull to be the seede of Christ in me! Once thou didst so worke with *Jordan*, that the washing of a Leper, caused his flesh to returne as the flesh of a child. Take away my leprosie also, and make me as a little childe! Once thy Angell so stirred the Poole, that who so stept in next was healed, of what disease soever hee was sicke! O stirre this Poole also, make it an healing water, put into it the vertue of him, that with a word spoken could cure all maladies. Heale mine Lord, by this poole: if an Angell could heale a lame legge, a blinde eye, a deafe eare: thy Spirit can heale worse diseases, the disease of my nature, the distempers of pride, worldlinesse, selfelove, impatience, infidelity, and what not! As *Elisba* having the cloake of his Master, with the promise of his Spirit, smote the waters, and caused them to goe this way and that, till he went over dry: so doe thou cry, Where is the Lord God of Baptisme? The Lord Iesus in the water, the Spirit of regeneration? Oh! let the Arke carry mee safe and free from the gulse of wrath and destruction! First, O holy Lord, let thy Spirit cast his salt into these waters, which my sinne hath made barren and accursed, (even as all other creatures) and sanctifie them by union, and put a blessing upon them, implanting the roote of the Lord Iesus into my poore soule, by dipping me into them, that so as verily as I behold my childs face, and my owne flesh cleansed from spots by outward water, so surely wee may finde our soules and spots thereof to bee washed by the bloud of Christ (this true la-

Gen. 1. 2

Gal. 4. 19

2 King. 5. 14

Iohn 5. 3. 4.

2 King. 2. 14

2 King. 2. 21

ver of the new Birth) unto remission of finnes, and eternall life : Thus much of this point, I now come to the third and last.

The third generall.

The end of it.

The third generall in the Description is, the end whereto baptisme serveth. And that is, the sealing up of all the grace (mentioned before) to be the soules owne, in assured perswasion and possession. I say not that this is the end which all baptized ones attaine unto : nay, not all, who yet by the word and faith doe attaine some comfortable fruit of Baptisme. But this I say is the end which God intends in the Sacrament : To scale up the soule to an assured feeling and reall partaking of those holy things of Christ, which are here offered. I meane not that this sealing of Baptisme is inherent in it, so as if the Spirit of regeneration were but an attendant to Baptisme : no, in no wise : but this ; where the Lord meanes to bestow upon a beleiving soule ( which though it relies upon his Word and Promise, yet findes many doubts and feares ) this grace of knowing it selfe to beleeye, to be regenerated, to be elect, to be heire to heaven : (which reflexion is the worke of the holy Ghost) : there the Lord useth the Sacrament of Baptisme to be the instrument of this assurance, and to make up the evidence of the word, full and effectuell. For even as the scale annexed to an Evidence, makes it past question (as I said before) so doth this Scale added to the Word, perfect the evidence of it, and therefore we may truly say, carries in it the last, best, and uttermost evidence, which the Lord hath to bestow upon the soule, to put her out of question.

To scale our regeneration.

By looking at the Covenant.

To repeate things spoken already, is not my purpose : onely apply the generall to particular : The scale of Baptisme lookes at the extent of the Covenant : Thou knowest what it is to have the Lord to be thy God in Christ. I speake (even now) at large of the grace of Baptisme. The selfe same is the extent of the Covenant ; it reacheth not one inch shorter, than that I spake there. Now marke, as large as that is, so large is this Scale of Baptisme ; and the Lord keeper of the great Scale is the Spirit of Christ : he it is who brings it forth to the soule that needes it, and hungers after it by the taste of the graciousnesse and sweetnesse of God in the Covenant. And he asks the soule, and saith : Poore soule, have not I oft convinced thee by my promise, of my faithfull meaning ? Have I not said, I will never faile or deceive thee ? Yes Lord, but I am sold under carnall sence and infidelity : Well, but what saist thou if I bring forth the markes, the wounds, the water, and bloud of the Lord Iesus side, and sprinkle them upon thee ? When *Tamar* knew not how



how to convince *Jude*, so, hee sends him the cloake, staffe, and signet, asking him, Whose they were? and when he saw them hee was convinced. This course was better than words, it had a reall relation in it. So here the Spirit brings out the very instruments of assurance, and laies water upon thy flesh to secure thee, Christ in his life and death is thine: and shall not this be a reall relation above the naked word unto thee? Yes surely, if together with the outward presenting of the things, he also clap the Seale upon thy soule: and leave a print upon thy soft heart, which may assure thee he hath beene there, to fetch out thy slavish feare and infidelitie. *Ephc. 1. 13.* Reade *Ephesians*, Chapter 1. verse 13. where this Spirit is called the sealer of the Promise: its called the earnest of our inheritance, *Ephc. 4. 30.* and purchased possession. Reade also *Ephes. 4. 30.* where it is called the Sealer of our redemption; By which phrases, all the whole grace of Christ is meant, *viz.* that the Spirit in Baptisme seales our Vocation, our Iustification, Adoption, Sanctification, and the rest, one as well as the other.

Now for use. If this be true, what cause of mourning is there for us in these times, that the grace and sealing power of the Spirit in Baptisme is so unknowne to the body of Congregations in this Church? How few behold Baptisme with such an eye? Oh! how doe the most turne it into a ceremony? Some of the richer sort, making it a ceremony of pompe and sensuality: the poorer of common passage and forme, which when its over, the Pageant is done. The better sort acknowledge it but an initiating ordinance, serving to make men visible Christians. But as for grace, especially this exceeding grace of the sealing Spirit of Adoption and assurance, what one of an hundred sees it? Oh lamentable! We reade, that when certaine disciples of *Iohns* baptisme at *Ephesus*, were askt by *Paul*, If they had received the Holy Ghost since they beleeved? They answered, They knew not so much as whether there was any Holy Ghost or no. So may I say of our people: Alas, they are so farre from the Seale of Baptisme, that they know not whether there be any such thing or not? They know not whether God hath any Ordinance of so high nature as this, to convey assurance into a man of his regeneration: And how can such chuse but live a sad, drooping course?

Nay, to this I may adde, that it is the cause of thousands of Christians (whom we should highly offend, if wee questioned them) who scarce see neede of such a sealing Ordinance. They praise God,

they have beleev'd their salvation, and since that, they have beene rid of all feares and doubts, and walke on and on without ayle or annoyance. Indeepe they found some adoe with themselves ere they could attaine faith. But when they once got it, they got all at once, and since feele small doubts or oppositions to it, wherein or without. No, do? What? was all grace laid in one houre in your bosome? Have ye no stepping in of Sathan, flesh, infidelity, revolt, bad world to unseale ye? I will not judge you: but judge your selves, and enquire, whether that sudden peace of yours be not rather such a one as favours of presumption of a desire to be troubled no longer about the matter, than solid and profound: feare the worst, the best will save a selfe. Tremble to thinke God should have an Ordinance in store, which you stand in no needs of. If it be so, then such as neede it, shall have it, but you may misse it well enough.

*Branch 3.*

*Eth. 4. 16. &*

*3. 2.*

*Lam. 3. 18.*

*Deut. 32. 6.*

*Esa. 7. 12, 13.*

*2 Pet. 3. ult.*

To these I may adde another (though better object of mourning) whose hearts are afflicted enough, for lacke of assurance: but what with their selfe-loving rest in their complements, and not going to the golden Scepter (with *Esther*) and what with their depth of melancholy, hardnesse to be perswaded; as also their deepe bondage by unbeleefe; they will not heare of such a possibilitie of sealing assurance, but either thinke it a fable, or farre from their reach: and therefore set downe their staffe, that (if unbeleefe and staggering can doe it) all their dayes must be miserable. The Lord hath removed them farre from prosperity, and put out their light. Oh, unthankfull ones! Doe ye thus requite the Lord for his Sacrament? Is this your meditation, application of the sealing power of it? Is it too good for ye, with *Ahaz*; to receive a signe from God! Doe ye not neede it? Or are ye so saped in bondage and anguish, that ye heede it not? Why then yeeld ye purposely to it? Why strive ye not to lay in for any grace which God hath for ye? What service shall God have from ye without it? If ye slight this comfort, must ye not needs slight obedience? If God should strengthen ye in seeking it, and hold ye off; yet is there any such employment, so precious as this. Oh? poore soules, if lamenting would doe you good, what neede have ye of it? Oh! consider and come out of your dungeon! Tell me, when our Adversaries the Papists laugh & scorne the Doctrine of assurance, say its impossible: doe you favour them? Sure I am in your conscience and conversation, ye are of another stamp: and doe ye not tremble that you should dwell next doore to such, and fall into the same streame of their error?

Secondly,



Secondly, let all humble ones, that would follow the Lord in his Ordinance (if by any means they might comprehend that for which they are comprehended of Christ) admire and adore this bounty of God in his Sacrament, who so long since thy Baptisme, when thou thoughtest no other, but thou hadst beene forgotten, yet hath remembered, or offers to remember thee with the fruit of thy Baptisme: who could have dreamt it? Once, when Peter heard Christ offer to wash him, he told him, he should never do so to meane an office to him. But when our Saviour replied, *what I now doe, thou knowest not, but hereafter thou shalt know*, then he changed his minde. When the Lord gave thee Baptisme in thine infancie (which was a pledge of further favor) he shewed thee mercy. But loe, he had a deeper reach; and in due time, thou shouldst know it; and now he offers it thee. No Sacrament passeth thee, but (if thy heart and minde be matches) he revives the print of thy Baptisme unto thee. Oh! Why is not thy heart broken at it? Lord, I have lived loosely, and basely, this twenty, thirty, forty yeares, since thy baptizing me: Shewing that I was not much the better for it. And now shouldst thou at least send a showre to fetch up the seede of regeneration, from under this drie clod; *Out of the water bring sweetnesse*: and create thy selfe in a wombe so old, barren, and past all hope of new birth? *Iud. 14. 14*

Sarah laughed (the text saith) when she heard of such newes: But truly Lord my heart hath cause to rend in pieces to see such mercy. Oh Lord, I see with thee a thousand yeares are as one day! Thou callest things that are, as if they were not? Thirtie yeares of ignorance, saped in the world, carnall, civill, sapes under the doctrine of thy Grace and Covenant, (it may be also) a swearing, drunken, uncleane wretch (to be sure, a son of old Adam) still an hypocrite and unbeliever. Oh! shouldst thou now (ere I die) prevent hell for me, and cause that word of Regeneration, which never afforded any favour to me, now to shew me, that thy Sacrament forty yeares since cast upon mee, hath not lost her strength and efficacy? Oh Lord! me thinkes now I see plainly why thou wert aforehand with me; Even that I might be ashamed I should be so behind with thee: That being on the surer hand, I might ply thy Covenant the more earnestly! Oh Lord, if thou hast not prevented me with the grace of the Spirit, I had slept in death! and in thy livery, lived and died a Traitor. But now, since thy Covenant hath entered into me: behold, I see thy Sacrament hath added some strength unto my

unbelief

unbelieving heart; and laying all thy dealing together, I perceive thou meanest to heape hot coales of fire upon mee, that I might at leaseure (ere I goe to the pit, and be no more seene) know and feele that blessed use of Baptisme, which I never saw. Oh Lord, I know there is a sealing power in it: its an annex to thy Covenant. No sooner did that allure me to beleewe, but thy Spirit joyned it selfe to me, to second it, to strengthen my fainting heart, and then I saw, If thou hadst meant to destroy me, thou wouldest never have spent one cord upon me. But seeing thou meanest to save me, all shall do me good, Promise and Seale and so I have found it Lord, and blesse thee in the view of such experience. How many hundreds of my age, education, and fashion, have quite given thee over in the Covenant they made in baptisme? But now I doe adore and wonder at this unspeakable love of thine towards me; Oh let it never bee forgotten.

Jud. 13:23

Vse 3.

Thirdly, let it teach thee to examine thy selfe about the truth of the sealing grace of the Spirit in thy baptisme. If the Seale bee as large as the Patent, to all uses and ends, of it; the way to trie thy selfe herein, will be this, to examine thy selfe about the worke of the word of Regeneration in thee. If that have brought thee neere to thy birth, lo, here is the Spirit for thee, to give strength for bringing thee forth to the light. For baptisme truly understood, scales up all which the Word hath bred in thee. Deceive not thy selfe in thinking that the water alone will beget thee to God. No, its the Word of God, 1 Pet. 1. ult. which must doe it, as Jam. 1. 18. *Of his free will hee begat us by the Word of Truth.* Trie thy selfe then by the usuall acts of the Word of Regeneration, and so thou maist gather that this Spirit belongs to thee. This is no place for mee to digresse: I will cull out only two or three things, which may serve for this use. Deceive not thy selfe, and God will not deceive thee: Didst thou ever then feele in thy selfe that this immortall seede, cast into thy care, did so descend into thy heart, as to worke any immortall hope in thee? The Gospel reveales immortality and glory to the soule: Did it ever bring to light any such thing to thee? Did it ever conceive in thee a sensible distaste of all hopes below, and raise thy affections above? Did it ever cause the things of the earth, long life, health, successe, wealth, money, pleasure, to be despised in comparison of the hope which is set before thee? Camest thou ever from the Word, another man in thy aime, appetite, savor and love, than thou wentest? Did thy heart ever burne within

1 Pet. 1. 22.  
Jam. 1. 18.

2 Tim. 11.



within thee there? And when thou camest with earthly, base thoughts, did the Lord so dash them by heavenly doctrine, and the hope of Christ, that thou returnedst to thy house with a distaste of thy selfe for them? Wert thou ever so touched and taken with the promise of the word, that thou wert loath to forgoe it, for any delight? In particular, try thy selfe thus. 1. Hath the word of the Law cast a destroying seede of death into thee, and taken away that life of old Adam, and jollitic in sinne? Hath it defaced thy old Image, discovered thee to thy selfe to be an Alien from the life of God, and common-wealth of Israel? The sonne of an Hittite and Amorite, as odious as one of thirtie yeere old would be to thee, who never was baptized?

Instances of  
the words  
working.

2. Secondly, hath the Gospel cast a better seede of hope in Christ by the Covenant of reconciliation into thee? In thy hearing of this glad tidings, hath the Lord bored an eare in thee, by which this seede might conceive & kindle in thy heart? Hath it wrought the preparation of heart in thee, by brokenesse, tenderesse, humility, unweariennesse of paine, selfe-deniall &c. Hath it settled and digested in thee, as a thing of such beauty, as in comparison of which, all the glory of the earth is drosse? Hath it abode in thee, and brought an undecaying sweetnesse into thee? Hast thou felt in thy wombe the paines of true life, and the new birth? viz. How corruption of nature, selfe, and infidelity, have rebelled against the worke, both of the Law and Gospel? Hast thou with Rebecca (in this combat) gone to God with thy complaint of the infinite lets that have held thee from beleeving? And hath the Lord by his Promise and perswasions, fastened thy anchor of soule upon his bottom of free grace and truth, renouncing thy owne hopes, feares, performances? So that now thou hast him close bound to thee in his word, from ever forsaking thee? Then I say to thee, thou art he whom the word hath bred Christ in, & formed life in thee by faith. What wanteth then? Oh! thy heart is fickle, and too weake to buy and sell upon the bare word without wavering! yea, thou hast much ado to get victory over thy uncertaine heart! Well, no wonder. Thou seest nothing, and to resist sence, is a great worke; yet be faithfull with God and give not over his promise, & by due cleaving to the bare truth of the Lord, begge further light, and rest not in thy measure, much lesse yeeld to any love of sinne to darken and defile thee: And so doing, I assure thee, that to thee, (and to none but such) the scale of baptisme belongs: thou shalt finde

3.

Gen. 25. 22.

the

**Ioh. 16. 9, 10.** the Lord will by his Spirit convince thee deepe-lier; the Spirit of Baptisme shall bring forth Gods pledges, shew thee them, convey into thy faint heart, strength, confidence, and courage of faith, & set thee above thy distempers, as if they had never annoyed thee. If, I say, he have purposed such a degree of grace unto thee, he will effect it in time: else know, that (howsoever) yet thy service is blessed, and thy faith hath bred the life of regeneration in thee.

**Branch 1.** Fourthly, let this be exhortation, to urge us to apply our selves to baptism, for the sealing worke of the Spirit therein. And first I direct my speech to young novices under the meanes: Slight not off the first incklings of this sealing Spirit. The first layes and heates of the holy Ghost and fire, doe usually breake forth in youth. Consider, its not a dayes worke, nor a thing easie to settle the Spirit of sealing upon thy soule: there be many steps to it. Oh! looke to it, ye young beginners; One cause why old Christians walke so heavily, is because they never heeded, or hatched the first motions of the Spirit in their beginnings! If then the Spirit of God doe call and stirre in thee, by early affections, love, zeale, enquiry, answer, **I Sam. 3. 9.** *Speake Lord, for thy servant heares;* put him not off by ease or bondage; If such a thought come, as this, What a dramme of Grace and Life of Christ is worth, or what vow thou madest in Baptisme, and how retchlesse thou hast beene to keepe it: dally not with such items, shake not off, either pangs of terrour, by lusts of youth; or pangs of hope & love, with ease and sloth: for so the Spirit of sealing is fore-stalled, and the faire forwardnesse thereto, will hardly be recovered. Put in thy foote presently upon the Angells stirring the Poolē; if thou have an heart, none shall prevent thee heere, as there. If these seeds were not choked, and these buds cropt, they would proove the assuring, sealing Spirit of grace in due time. Through contempt of it, the Lord leaves youth to that hideousnes and ripenesse in sinne, yea a spirit of desperate debauchednesse in drinking, oathes and villany, as would not be beleevd of such youth.

**Branch 2.** Secondly, I speake to all other, apply your selves to the Sacrament of Baptisme for this last evidence and seale of the Spirit, to let you know that ye are the Lords. Lin not till the Lord hath sealed ye for his owne: let his marke upon you, not to be blotted out: Looke up at each Sacrament, each Baptizing ye see, to the Lord; that (which in the former point I spake) as he hath applyed the grace of Baptisme by the promise unto you, so now he would apply his Seale of assurance



assurance unto you by his Baptisme. Let not such a mercy be there to be had & you not aware of it. Thinke it not too good to receive, if God will grant it. What is freer than gift to an unworthy one? Lord, I have long sate waiting for it, both by Promise and Sacrament. At length when I little thinke, let thy Chariots come to my doore, as *Iosephs to Jacob*, that I may say, Its enough: *Lord now lettest thou thy* Gen. 45. 28. *servant depart in peace.* I would not be to seeke of this againe for the *Luke 2. 29.* world. Say as *Peter*, *Wash not feete, but all parts*, throughly drench *Ioh. 13. 9.* me in this laver; urge the Lord, Oh! though I am the unworthiest of thousands to enjoy it, yet it is as easie for thee to set thy Seale upon me, as for me to print soft waxe; to put on Christ upon me, as for *Rom. 13. ult.* me to put on my cloathes: Let not my soule be sad & doubtfull all my dayes, for that which is so easie for thee to give. Let me have that Seale Lord, and it shall be above al securities of land and lease: cloath me with this Robe, and all other shreeds shall bee base unto me. Remember how long I have waited for thy salvation Lord, as *Gen. 49. 8.* one that longeth for newes from a farre country. Oh! they shall be welcome! And for my part, I confesse, except thou helpe in the worke, and apply thy Seale, all my Hearings, all thy Ordinances, Word, Sacraments, Promises, shall leave me as they found me; not one of the benefits of Christ can relish my heart, nor goe into my spirit, except thou draw it in to me; Oh! how woefull shall it be, to *Ioh. 6. 44.* see all my labour as water spilt upon the ground?

Thirdly, I adde this ope item and caveat to all relapsed ones, who *Branch 3.* are sunke from their first comfort & hope in the promise. Give not *To relapsed ones.* the Lord over for all that: Be not fullen and discontent with him, nor thy selfe. Mourne and spare not, that thou shouldest no more watch to such a trust as the Lord hath put into thee: That either thou shouldest be weary of clinging to the promise: That Christ should not be to thee yesterday, to day, and the same for ever: That either *Heb. 13. 8.* by feare of holding out, or presumption of thy owne, or ease, or worldlines, or especially by that body of death, thou shouldest give way to new contents, the devils painted bables, and the fashion of this base, declining, formall, hollow world. But be not hereby discouraged and desperate with thy selfe: Shall a man fall, and not arise? Look back to this Arke & Ship of Baptisme, whence thou art *Ier. 8. 4.* fallen; No new Baptisme shall neede; the old (if ever thou wert baptised truly) shall serve; lay then hold of that, and be comforted. I knew an holy woman who never found her selfe eclipsed and damped in her comfort, but shee found comfort by her Baptisme,

Psal. 119. 94.

tisme; but shee was indeede a very sweete patterne of humilitie, and of acquaintance with God in all his Ordinances. If thou consider well, Baptisme is thy second boorde after shipwracke; doe but lay hold upon one broken peice of this ship, and say, Lord, I have bin thine, save mee: I have felt thee sweete in the promise and Seale, though now it be otherwise through a dead heart; doe but crawl in the waters, and touch a brim of this ship, and lo, the Pilot will receive thee in againe: not to make a trade and falling sicknesse of often revolting, but to make thee more wary and fearfull, never to provoke the Lord in like manner, through his grace sustaining thee.

Vse 5.

Lastly, if God have revived thy spirit by this Seale of baptisme, walke before him in the strength of it: Seale backe to him the fruit of it, in a most faithfull, close, and wary course. Consider, the sealing Spirit hath many blessed properties; learne, hold, nourish them in thy heart and course: Give testimonie to God and his cause, honour and Religion; seale him this fruit of thy service, who hath not neglected thee in such a favour. Disdaine not any weaker ones, who have not attained thy strength, cannot saile upon the maine, but are faine with their poore weake faith to goe by the shore: pittie and helpe such with the Spirit of compassion, for his sake who sealed thee, when hee owed thee no such mercy. Apply thy selfe to the markes of this seale, looke upon each letter of this stampe, and let it teach thee thy duty. The sealing Spirit is a spirit of singular peace of conscience, and joy in the lively hope of salvation; liberty with God, fulnesse of faith and perswasion, confidence in prayer, purenesse of heart and life, and so of the rest. Dost thou walke thus? Approve thy selfe in some truth herein. Touching the first *S. Peter* tels thee, baptisme is the answer of a good, that is, an excusing conscience. What is that? If it be demanded, whether it bee broken, humbled, beleeving, pardoned? It answers, yea Lord, thou knowest it. Hast thou peace thereby? Dost thou walke with it daily, and nourish it? If so, this peace will be as Armour to thee. *Paul*, *Eph. 6. 15.* calles it the shooes of peace, for as by them our tender feete walke safely upon the flints, and rockes, and gravell, which else would cut and wound us: so by peace, we have safety in troubles, count them all joy, and are not unsetled by them in our course; If so, then also this peace wil rule our hearts and mindes: We will be kept in awe by it, that rather than we would lose and forfeit that, we would lose any jewell: so deare it is and so hard to recover. Oh!

it

The fruits of  
the sealing of  
Baptisme.

1 Pet. 3. 21.

Rom. 5. 1.  
Eph. 6. 15.

1 Tim. 1. 2.  
Phil. 4. 7.



if so, then we shall not be moved in all the tumults of this hurrying world, the malice of Tyrants, the declining of Hypocrites, the great jollity of Time-servers, the scuffling for honours and great things: but this peace shall calme us. Again, if this peace of heart by justification bee in us, it will present us with an holy complacence in our estate, a sweete content in God above any other object: as one that hath found a Pearle hath fuller contentment, than in the corne, cartell, and trifles formerly possessed; this comprehends al and drownes them: And the heart of such a man is at ease, he carrieth more about him than they who have large possessions. So, there is not onely a quietnesse from former warre: but an excellent reflexion of welfare, such as was in *Adam* ere hee sinned: and in this, better that he desires not to change it for any other. And lastly, to this present sweetnes & joy, there is also afforded to such a soule, an undecaying taste of the glory to come; a lively hope and waiting for it, as one who hath an earnest in hand of a full summe, waiteth for that summe to be wholly paid at the day appointed. So it is here. The peace which worketh sweetnes of spirit for the present, enlarges it selfe further, & gives the soule a taste of that eternal joy which it shal possesse hereafter, when it shal put off this corruption, & earthly tabernacle for one not made with hands.

Secondly, the Spirit of sealing hath fulnesse of faith in it. It is therefore compared to full sayles of winde, which carry the ship an end. <sup>2.</sup> Is it so with thee? Art thou free (in good measure) from a life of sence, from judging things of God by the outsides? Canst thou rest in this, that although thou neither hearest voyce from heaven, nor seest shape, yet there is a Sun within the clouds? There is a God, and all the fidelity, truth, and love is still in the promises, which ever was without shadow of turning. Art thou by this faith carried above those feares, doubts, distempers, which (when the coast was misty) thou wert annoyed with? Walkest thou now with cleerer comfort, joy, and perswasion of Gods love, providence, promises? Is thy heart as the Arke above the rockes? Is it satre o- <sup>Heb. 10, 22.</sup> therwise with thee in the frequency, the dismalnesse of thy unbellesse, than formerly? Are thy buffetings, temptations, lusts, well blowne over? Then hold and nourish this fruit in thee, knowing it is no common thing. But Oh Lord! where is the man to whom I speake this? <sup>Rom. 5. 2, 3, 4.</sup>

Thirdly, nourish thy liberty. Was it wont to be an usuall thing to thee to be clogged with the weight of sin, <sup>3.</sup> *Heb. 12. 1.* vexed with the <sup>Heb. 12. 1.</sup>

the fiery darts of Satan and his noysome buffetings; tossed with strong lusts: was the worke of God irkesome, painefull to thee, hardly drawne to it, soone unsetled? How is it now? The Spirit of sealing is a free Spirit, 1 Cor. 3.17. The Lord is a Spirit, where hee is there is liberty. Dost thou now walke in and out with the Lord as a sonne in the house, well provided for? Rid off thy old chaines; enlarged to runne the Commandements of God with cheerefulness. Hast thou freedome from thy old feare? Hath the Lord both overthrowne the court of sinne and bad conscience, and all the officers of it? Canst thou meete the Baylisfe securely? Canst thou as a free man, looke upon Satan, hell, death, without horreur? Nourish it, and be thankfull for it.

4. Fourthly, Hast thou the boldnesse of the Spirit of adoption? Canst thou come to the Lord in prayer with holy confidence? Is thy slavish heart gone? Darest thou call God Father by good prooffe and tryall? Doth the Spirit of God teach thee to pray? Doth it purge out thine owne Spirit of selfe, of gifts, of forme, and teach thee to pray wisely, with feeling and groaning under thy corruptions, seeking more mortification of heart and spirit? Art thou so fervent, and frequent as one that knowes his welcome? Canst thou lay in dayly for thy selfe & others? Blesse God for thy portion, & prise it.

5. So fifthly, Hast thou the spirit of holinesse and purenesse? If thou be sealed by the assuring Spirit, thou art sealed by the holy Spirit of God: How doth it appeare? Is there love of purenesse and holines, a loathing of all falshood & profanenes in thee? Hast thou gotten a pure title unto, and use of all ordinances, blessings, and administrations of God towards thee? Art thou able to say, *To the pure all things are pure*? Dost thou grow more fruitfull and plentiful in holinesse, all holy meanes (meditation, fasting, conference) holy duties (compassion, mercy, love, piety, sobernesse) holy graces, (as faith, hope, patience?) Dost thou adde grace to grace, so as thou maist not bee unprofitable? but grow, be rooted and setled? Still then I say nourish these. I assure thee, this world is not for such matters; blesse him that hath called thee out of it: and in the strength of this seale of Baptisme, walke on (as *Eliab* did) to the mount of God. Grieve not this sweet Spirit by any lusts, or roote of bitternesse; keepe the world under the girdle of this Spirit, provoke him not to forsake thee, but having felt his sweetnesse, let him not depart from thee, till he have conducted thee into the land of righteousness. And know, if this Spirit be given thee, thou keepest

2 Cor. 3.17.

Luke 1.6.

Psal. 119.32.

Gal. 5.1.

4.

Rom. 8.15.

Verse 26.

Zach. 12.10.

5.

Deut. 33.16.

Tit. 1.15.

2 Pet. 1.5,8.

2 Pet. 3.ult.

1 Cor. 15.ult.

1 King. 19.8.

Ephs. 4.30.



## CHAP. 6. *The Description of the Lords Supper.* 99

keepest a costly thing, which not all they have (who yet beleeve) in this measure: deceive not thy selfe about it, and if thou have it, nourish it carefully. For as the traveller, who hath nothing to lose, is carelesse of theeves: so know, thou that hast such a charge, hadst neede be jealous, least Satan, the world, and thy evill selfe rob thee of thy treasure. And this be said of this third generall. Also of the end of Baptisme: and so of the whole doctrine and use of Baptisme (the more largely, because I shall touch it no more, as I purpose to doe the other.) Oh I how is it to be lamented, that the knowledge and use of it is no more understood by our Ministers and people!

Ephe. 6. 8.

## CHAP. VI.

*Of the Supper of the Lord. The description and parts of it. And first of the Sacramentall Acts of it.*

**C**ome now to the Doctrine and discourse of the Supper of the Lord: wherein, as I foresee, that those things which doe peculiarly concerne the handling of it, will take up much more roome than the former of Baptisme, (as being the Sacrament of growne ones, and therefore having in it more life for present administration and use, than the other of Infants:) So also I see much labour is spared me in this latter, because of those generalls which unavoydably have beene handled in the former; I say, so far as those things do agree to the Supper, subjects only being changed. So farre then as ought hath beene toucht before, of the Order, the Constitution, the Acts, Grace, or Sealing of Baptisme, which may sute and agree with this of the Supper, let none looke for the Repetition of it: onely in such grounds, I will content my selfe to point to the speciall application in few words, and dwell the longer upon things peculiarly proper to the Supper. And those are these three: The Acts to be performed, The distinct grace offered in it. The speciall end of it, which stands in the sealing power, and the object whereabout it is occupied.

The Supper of the Lord then (to describe it first :) is the second Sacrament of the Gospel, consisting of Iesus Christ exhibited in the Bread and Wine, wherein by certaine Acts duely performed about the Elements; whole Christ; body and blood is conveyed to the Soule, for the sealing up of her growth, and encrease in the Grace of the Covenant.

Description of it.

Branch of the order

First, I point in a word at the order. In the first Sacrament, I

noted

Vse

noted the impudency of such as will invert Gods order; Now in this I taxe the distrust of such as profit not by the connexion of this to the other. Who so then have truly tasted of the Grace of Baptisme, and have lyen in the wombe thereof; Let them come in, and humbly, yet confidently, pleade for the succour of this second. For the Lord who hath no superfluous nourishment for Bastards; yet wants no necessary releefe for sonnes and daughters. The Lord is not as that worke-man, who having built the house leaves it at Randome to who so will, to mend; it may droppe downe to the ground for him, its none of his: But the Lords buildings are all his owne, and he compts it no lesse pertayning to himselfe to keepe it in reparations, than first of free grace, to make it an Habitation of his owne, by his Spirit. Yea, the new borne Babe, whimpering for the brest, pleades not more effectually with the tender Mothers heart, to give it, than that Soule which is really bred the Lords, hath liberty to cry, *Abba, father, sustaine me, preserve me: I am thine Lord, save me, maintaine thy lot and portion in me, as by all holy Ordinances of support, so by this thy Sacrament, as most peculiar to that end.* Lord of thee I am, 1 Cor. 1. 30. Blood, Flesh, bone, all I am, I am from thee: maintaine the Creation of thy hands by all meanes, against all enemies, in all spirituall welfare and prosperity, meete for thy glory, and the good of thine, so farre as all thy Promises, and Priviledges (belonging to the members of thy Body) can effect it. Remember, it will be as great a dishonour for thee, to leave the workmanship of thy hands, as if thou hadst begun to build and given over thy worke at the first.

Secondly, I say, it consists of Iesus-bread and wine: Sacramentall union hath beene toucht already. Here I adde, that the Lord Iesus, who unites himselfe to his Word of Promise to his beleeving ones, bidding them, *Eate good things, and delight themselves in fatnesse*; Thereby, putting into his Word the spirit of nourishment, refreshing, and support to the soule, doth also unite himselfe to Bread and Wine, (both Unions are Spirituall, both Verball & Sacramentall, yet Sacramentall including the Verball as above it) to convey Spirituall refreshing more fully, more immediately, more lively into the Soule, than by the former alone. As if he should say, Oh! poore soule, I am content to unite my power and fulnesse of strength and comfort, not onely to my Word and Promises, but even to my Creatures also, (& yet thinke it no abasement neither) for thy good; I know thou hast as great neede of a signe of my good

1 Pet. 2. 2.

Psalm 119. 97.

2 Branch.  
The com-  
pound.

Esaie 55. 2.



good-will and love to uphold thee, as ever thou hadst of my Creating power to forme mine Image at the first in thee: If there were use of both Word and Water to become a seed of Regeneration to create thee: there is as great use of the same Word, and Bread and Wine to cherish thee. No man ever hated, but preserved his owne flesh: To shew then how deare thou art to me (even as the wife to the husband) loe, nothing shall ever part thee and mee, which I can do for thee: I that was with the former to breed thee, will be with the latter to feed and nourish thee: no necessary ayde shall be wanting, for all ends meet, as well to keepe thee fat and Wel-liking in goodnesse, as to make thee good; I who created thee of nothing, yea of worse than nothing to be mine Image, will not faile of good to make thee better: therefore acknowledge my love and faithfulness in both.

Ephes. 5. 29.

Psal. 84. 11.

Esay 57. 19.

The Use may be to convinee all such as have a sinister and unquall conceit of the worth of Sacraments, as if the necessity and Sacramentall union of one, were not as essentiall and thankworthy as the other. Papists first, although they magnifie both Sacraments too farre; yet debase the Sacrament of the new birth under the other, which they call of the Altar: Here they put all their confidence, and lay all their treasure; Christ shall not only be united Sacramentally to it, but even Transubstantiated into it: its their Pandora, to which they have brought all their base additions to adorne and set it forth: whereas the union with both these is one and the same for their severall use: and if not equall, than none at all. Contrary to whom, is another conceite of such as thinke, there is lesse use of this union than the other: seeing the Church may far worse want the Sacrament of ingrafting than the other. To which I answer, that although in some respect its not to be denyed that the Sacrament of a Christian being, hath in it selfe a preheminance above the other of well-being; yet in the wisdom of the orderer, and for the continualnesse of use which the Supper hath to repaire the daily wanzings and decayes of the soule: its most certaine there ought to be made no comparison between their necessity, no unequalnesse to be imagined. But as the child being asked whether it love father or mother best, is taught to say, I love them both best, I love neither better than other; so ought a Christian to say of these. Whereas the administration of God in the old Church is allèdged, That their circumcision was long without a Passeeover: I answer, What God can doe by one when he denies another, is not here debated

Use.

Against two sorts.

2.

98 *The Description of the Lords Supper, and Part. 1.*

debated: but rather what esteeme he requires of both, so long as both equally may be enjoyed: Nay further, we know God bare with his Church for the long intermission both of Circumcision and passeover, after the ordaining of both: how much more shall he not tollerate onely, but supply abundantly the necessary want of the one, if persecution compell it? But otherwise in the liberty of both, who should dare to dreame of an inequality?

The materi-  
als of it.

Foure things.

The first sen-  
siblenesse.

Now I come to the materials: and first of the Elements, to wit, bread and wine: whereof, because I have spoken somewhat before, therefore here I will content my selfe only to treat a little of these foure particulars. First, the sensiblenes, Secondly, the aptnesse Thirdly, the simplicity. Fourthly, the fulnes of these two Elements.

Touching the first, seeing the Lord would have these Elements so plaine and sensible resemblers of heavenly nourishment, how sensibly should our soules be lifted up by them to the things resembled? It comes to my mind what *Moses*, *Deut.* 8. 2, 3. &c. tels the *Israelites*, that the Lord had so palpably discovered himselfe to them in the Wildernesse, that for shame they could not but know, beleewe, and obey him. The Lord (saith he) hath revealed himselfe to all our senses, ye have heard his terrible voyce in the Mount, ye have seene the rocke gush forth water, a Table spread in the Wildernesse; all other wonders, you have felt him on your feete, your shooes not waxing old; worn him upon your backs, your apparrell not rearing: and shall the Lord be still a stranger? So I may say here! you grope him, touch and taste. and see him in Sacramentall bread, and doe ye remaine distrustfull?

Acts 17. 27.

*Object.* But they seeme not to have any such power in them.

1 Sam. 14. 10.

*Ans.* They are, I confesse, as the craggy hill which *Jonathan* and his Armour bearer went up, upon all foure, when they were to goe fight against the *Philistims*. We know what *Jonathan* said to his servant: Be of good courage, if God give us a signe that our journey is from him, we shall prevaile. So I say, this hill is craggy, & there is small likeliness of overcoming if we looke to carnall reason: But seeing these Elements or rather the Lord in them, say to us, Come up, be we of good cheere, beleewe and goe up the Lord is with us, and hath given us a signe that we shall prevaile, as unlikely things as these may seeme, to resemble and convey Christ our nourishment unto us. Secondly, as touching the aptnesse of Bread and Wine to exhibite the nourishment of our Lord Iesus we may consider how like to himselfe the Lord Iesus is, both in his Word and

3.

*Aptnesse.*

seales,



CHAP. 8. of the Sacramental acts of the Minister. 99

seales, rather ayming graciously at the most easie, peculiar way to let in Christ, than dealing in some dark course, little to the purpose for our good. He knew it was no easie thing for flesh and blood to be subdued to the Sacrament of Christ our nourishment: therefore he offers him most aptly and fitly unto us, that like might carry us to like: As he saith, 1 Cor. 14. 19. *I had rather speake one word in the Church to understanding and edifying, than 10000. in a strange language.* So the Lord had rather give us one or two signes of our spirituall refreshing, with propriety and facility, than a 1000. with darknes: And why? because he knowes they are mysteries, which he offereth both in word and Sacraments. If then he should speak to us in strange phrases, a farre off, or offer us Sacraments of things intricate and obscure, how should we conceive him when a darke thing is opened by a darker? If the Trumpet give an uncertaine sound, who shall prepare to the battell? Sacraments are Gods Legacies: If then wise men would not leave legacies unapt to their Children as Bookes to an Idiot, or shop and tooles to a Student; but wise and apt gifts according to the use of such as are to enjoy them, how much more the Lord?

1 Cor. 14. 19.

1 Cor. 14. 8.

The use is to confute Popish preaching and Sacraments in point of their obscurity. Alas! far are they from crucifying Christ plainly before the people by manifest ripping up of the mystery of godlines, Christ incarnate, crucified and ascended, to be the life and support of his Church. Rather they maintaine this principle, That ignorance is the mother of devotion, and wrap Christ againe in his swathebands of darkenes, that no man may conceive him: yea, when they have so handled the matter, that the people are carried furthest from Christ, both in doctrine and seales; then are they quietest and their hearts most at peace. A signe that Sathan the God of this world dwells among them, and keepes all locked up in peace, minds, consciences and affections, so that the light of Christ might not enter, but rather all prophanenesse, and Idolatry might beare sway. As for the aptnes of nourishing Elements, what shew is there left in their Sacrament of their Altar, either in the matter, (which they have taken in part from the people) or in their administration (which stands in Heathenish obscurities & rites of no significancy:) or in their scope (which is to give God a sacrifice, not to take from him any nourishment) Therefore let us abhorre them: and both blesse God that he hath not quite suffred us to be drowned in their darkenesse: beseech him to purge us more and more in these ordinances, and especially grow more capable by them: for if

Viz.

1 Tim. 3. ult.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

these Glasses will not helpe us, we are not dimme, but blinde.

3 Simplicity.

I proceede to the third, the simplicity of them. We see by what homely naked Elements the Lord Iesus resembles this spirituall nourishment: not by costly bread, spiced and delicate, nor by compound and costly drinks (such as some nations, Turkish and others use at this day) such as might better sute with the palate, than ought else: nor yet with costly state of Celebration: but homely bread & common wine: yea, and that when the bellies of the Disciples had bin filled. To the hungry and thirsty, meate and drinke is welcome for it selfe: But our Saviour offering these to full stomackes, would have them to know, that other things were by him intended.

Use 1.

The use is to confute all Popish bravery in the administration of this Sacrament; their apish ceremonies and trickes used to set forth Gods materialls, as if he were too simple for them: Oh! They must have so many pompous Rites of Altars, Adoration, Circumgestation, as if Gods naked Elements were base things. Nay their cursed transubstantiation, as it offends in other higher respects, especially in turning a base creature into the similitude of God: and so destroys all Sacramentall relation: so also against this in speciall, that it destroys the plaine homelinessse of Gods invention, thinking that except bread and wine turne flesh and blood, their goodly Idoll is disparaged. An abuse properly to be taxed in this place, for in the other Sacrament, they maintaine no Transflementation of common water, into the water or blood of Christ.

Use 2.

Secondly, it should teach all true receivers of this Sacrament; to take order against a carnall heart in their comming to, or taking of this Sacrament. Let our hearts be to all carnall receiving, as the stomacks of the disciples now were to bread and wine, whereof they were filled: come to the Lord as one weary of thy sensuall appetits and objects. Bring not the thoughts of thy trade, mony, belly, pleasures thither: Its an holy thing of the highest nature which the Lord offer thee: If thou shouldst behold al precious outward objects of gold, and silver and Jewels to melt and run down the streets, how base they would be? Thinke here when thou comest to this Sacrament, and seest the Lord Iesus offered under such bare & poore creatures; that God sets him above all outward glory of the earth; and would shew thee his glorious grace in the true luster thereof, so that no base thing should eclipse it. Be then, or strive to be as Christ would have thee, wholly spiritual, and set thy affections upon thy treasure, where Christ sits: looke not upon the outside, behold not the rags and cloaths of Christ risen; but heare the Angel, saying,

Col. 3. 1.

Luke 24. 5.



saying, *Behold hee is risen, hee is now here.* That Lord Iesus whom here thou seest in his spirituall grace, faire better than any carnall bravery can expresse, a naked simple Christ present to the naked, plaine and honest eye of faith: I say, him thou shalt one day behold at his second comming, confounding all the pompe of the world, so that not a stone shall be left upon a stone. Say with *Paul*, If I were to know Christ upon earth, yet would I not in the flesh.

Math. 24. 2.  
2 Cor. 5. 16.

Fourthly, for the fulnesse of these Elements: For we see that our Lord Iesus would separate and sanctifie, both as well as one, to typifie full nourishment: Bread is the staffe of life; wine the cherisher of the Spirit: Both make full nourishment, and therefore well succede the Pascheover which was wholly to be eaten or burnt. To teach us to abhorre that cursed Popish stealth and sacriledge in taking the cup from the people, pretending that the other of bread contains it: For what is that to us, that God can exhibite the power of both in one? We looke in the Supper, not what his unlimited, but his revealed power is: he will so worke by power as he is pleased, and willet to worke not otherwise: Therefore in reversing the signe, they doe quite disanull the Sacrament. Other uses shall be added when we come to their proper places to treat of the second generall, Christ nourishment: and how we ought to come in the sence and tryall of our wants to the Supper.

Fourthly, the  
fulnesse.

Exod. 12.  
Vse.

Now I come to the outward acts of the Supper. Ere I speake of them in speciall, this I adde to the former, that all acts and rites of this Sacrament are then duely performed, not onely when persons are duely qualified to give and receive: but also when the Institution is punctually followed, because that is our canon to go by in this kinde, which neither Minister nor people must transgresse, either by excesse or defect. For if once any liberty be allowed men to chop or change herein, certainly there is not greater variety in dressing our bodily diet (each stomacke affecting her own way) as there would prove diversity of fashions in giving & receiving the Sacrament. Therefore one ancient institution must over-rule all persons, times, & administrations. And looke what I said before about the choice of Elements, & such like things: the same I say of the administration of that Sacrament, that all must fetch their warrant fro hence. I doe not meane that each circumstance of action, which our Saviour or the Disciples performed, is necessarily included in the Institution: No, there may be sundry personall acts done in this or any other service of God, which when they are done, become

Of the acts of  
the Supper.

worship, and yet are arbitrary to doe or not, as the persons are disposed; onely plaine and unavoydable respects of defilements, and true scandall, are to be avoyded: but by [Institution] I meane those essentials of matter and perpetuall rites about it, which our Saviour himselfe and his Disciples performed. These I affirme are indispensable, both one and other: It being as sinfull to offend in the due forme of Baptizing, as in changing the Element: and so, as unlawfull to alter the words of Institution in giving the Supper, as in changing the Elements, or in taking away their number. And hence it is that *Paul*, 1 *Cor.* 11. 20. being to correct the foule abuse crept into their Supper, by Love feasts, calls them to the Institution, wherein seeing no such thing could be seene, therefore he pares it off as superfluous. In like sort the Church of Christ hath abhorred all such additions of trash and humane invention, as crept in, in their ages: as Creame, Salt, Oyle added to water; detraction of the Cup in the Supper, disanulling of the union, and turning the materiall of a Sacrament into the forme, so that there should not be a difference in the thing signifying and signified: and so at this day we renounce the errors of the Greek Church mixing water with wine, and their old abuse of fire in Baptisme, to marke the face of the Infant: and infinite others of the like sort: some of which defile, others disanull the Institution, both infringe it: Yea, so solemnly ought the Institution to be performed, that by vertue of it, other vices and errors of persons (not so avoydable) are to be tolerated and excused from annulling the ordinance; though they are foule eye-sores. The use whereof is, first, to prepare way to speake of the severall Acts following in this our discourse with better favour: to teach us to observe them the more strictly, and to profit by the use thereof. Secondly, to make conscience, as neere as possibly we may, of the punctuall institution of Christ, abhorring all other, as the way to superstition and confusion: and beleeving that all the grace and blessing belonging to the Sacrament (next to the ordainer himselfe) depends instrumentally upon the sacred and inviolable institution of the Lord Iesus.

The acts of  
the Minister.

Now to the particular acts, and first of the Minister, then of the people. to repeate nothing before said of his qualification; Note, That the Minister being in Gods stead betweene him and the people; is to act those, all and onely acts which the Lord Iesus himselfe did, at the Celebration of the Supper: not as if hee shared with Christ in the power of either ordeyning or sanctifying the Elements



CHAP. 6. of the Sacramentall acts of the Minister.

ments of himselfe, since all which he doeth is both in the name of, and for the use of his Master, for whom he is onely to make way in the hearts of the people. But as a Minister, he is for and in place of Christ himselfe; Christ being in him, (for the Father himselfe in Christ rather) the doer of all, as the Prophet of his Church. And the acts he is to discharge, are foure. Taking, blessing, breaking, or pouring out, and distributing of the signes of both kindes.

First, touching the taking of the bread and wine, it containeth these two things. First, the culling out or chusing. Secondly, the setting of them unchangeably to their service. For the former, The Lord Iesus, *Luke 22. 19. 20.* tooke bread, and likewise the cup: that is, out of his wisdom, hee chose out from among all other creatures, these two, bread and wine, to decipher the spirituall nourishment of his body and blood: so that by this choise, they have the prerogative to doe that which no other creature besides may. Now in such a choise, there must be a separation of Elements from their dishonour to honour: From basenesse and vilenesse to glorious use: for what comparison is there between earth and Heaven, the common creature in dayly use, taken from the Bakers basket or the cellar; and the heavenly body and blood of the Lord? What shall then reconcile these? Surely the divine power of Christ; he must take off the common and base cloathing of it; and as it is sayd of *Iehoshua* (for the typifying of the more honourable ministry of Christ above the legall) that his filthy ragges should bee taken off, and goodly pure garments put upon him. To heere, the Lord takes off the old coate of the creature, serving for all sorts, at all times, for corruptible or corrupt uses, so that (for the time being which it is serves for) it is sacrilegious to conceive or use it for private uses: (as it's sayd, *El's* sonnes thrust their forke into Gods Caldron, and pull'd out holy meate for themselves) but it is separate from men; its Gods bread and wine for his owne Table and use.

Secondly, the Lord cloathes them with honour: he brings them into his owne house; and ordeynes them to be vessels of use for himselfe. Not that this separation takes any thing from the natures of the creatures: nor yet that it puts any inherent holinesse into them: No, but onely takes them from common use, and puts them to an honourable and holy. And yet this must not be conceived in a generall sence onely; as if there were no more in it, than in other creatures made pure to the beleever. For so each creature is pure to

Taking

*Luke 22. 19.*

2 Things.

I.  
Separation  
from common  
use;

*Zach. 3. 4.*

*1 Sam. 2. 13.*

*Tit. 1. 15.*

the pure: purified from the usurpation and curse, and sanctified by the Word and Prayer, to convey love from the giver, and to prepare the receiver for his service: But this is a further holiness, such an one, as though it be not inherent, yet it is real and in relation to the use the Elements serve for; it is a cloathing of honour and holiness during the season of it, and that by vertue of Christ, who hath stamped it upon them by his owne hand.

2.  
Setting:

Secondly, the Lord Iesus by taking, hath sealed an abiding service upon these Elements: such as no mortall man might dare to reverse or deface, adulterate or change. For why? Who is able to amend the worke of God, or to adde to the worke of perfection it selfe? This separation being in a sort as the worke of Creation! which God seeing, approoved as good, and not to be bettered: and therefore to last and abide for all ages. So that cursed be he who shall meddle with this holy workmanship of Christ: His seales are in this as his word is, outlasting and outliving the devises of men; through all generations, and abiding for ever. Chosen they were by the hand of a dying Saviour, yet immortall: and therefore no hand shall ever be able to abolish them: If any shall adde or diminish from them, the Lord shall diminish their names from the booke of life; and adde unto them all the plagues written in his booke against all sacrilegious, theeves or usurpers in holy things. But more in the use.

Use 1.  
Of the former  
branch.  
Ruth. 3. 16.

First then for the former points use. It should teach us to rejoyce, when we behold what cost God hath bestowed upon base creatures for our good: when *Naomi* saw *Ruth* come home full of the bounty of *Boaz*, shee asked her, Where hast thou beene my daughter? One cause of her joy was, because she should fare the better for her daughters change: So, there is no good soule which sees this cost bestowed by the Lord upon these Elements; how he separates the vile, and puts on a pretious garment upon them; but he should rejoyce therein for the good of his owne soule, and say, Lord I see this creature cloathed with honour, that it might carry him who so cloathed it, into my soule, and put on the Lord Iesus upon me the more easily, in all the riches of his attire, in all the fulnesse of his grace, and nourishment: I see no use the creature hath of it, but that all the excellent Nourishment which it resembles, might be layd as by an hand in my lap. The Disciples who saw their master usually converse with them in his poverty and baseness, no doubt were ravished, when they beheld him  
transfigu-



transfigured and glorious: Oh! they sayd, Its good being here, they were loath to depart: so we may say with the Author to the Hebrewes; Behold we see Christ who was base now in glory, leading captivity captive, giving gifts unto men: yea so glorious, that hee chuseth rather to appeare in the honouring of poore Elements than he would be wanting to us. Abroad we see these creatures not onely subject to vanity in their use, but also abused by sinfull wretches to corrupt and base ends: but when we come to the Sacrament loe there we see them cloathed with honour and set a part to heavenly ends: such as no Drunkard, Epicure, Swearer, or carnall minded person (though he prease to the Sacrament never so boldly) can attaine unto; There they onely serve to reach out Christ the nourishment of his Church: they cease there to be perishing, and begin to be meate and drinke of eternall life. How should we blesse God for them? When Bezaleel and Ahaliab were endued with gifts from heaven, to carve and ingrave wood, brasie and gold in a curious manner; who could have beheld a peece of rude wood or mettall, a little before common and mishapen, but now curiously fet forth with pictures and delights; serving for the Tabernacle and the honour of God directly; but he must needs adore the wisdom of that Arch-workeman, who by such meane men could put such honour upon such poore creatures? Labour we to doe likewise when wee see what power the Lord shewes forth by his weake Ministers, and in his weake Elements, and draw neare to them with more delight.

Secondly, how should this point convince all Popish transubstantiation? who maintaine that now the creatures are not what they were; but begin to be what they were not, and that in substance! Such speeches of the Fathers, must not be interpreted by Popery, but by this act of Gods separation? Which is not a separation of substances, leaving unsubsisting accidents behind; but onely of their common vilenesse of use unto an holy one, during that time. Againe, how doth it convince their folly in ascribing to the Elements a divine nature, and an inherent holinesse? So that by the work wrought they should convey (as a vessell sends forth liquor by a pipe) an holinesse to the receiver? No: nothing can of it selfe bestow that which it hath not: The Sacrament hath an holy use cast upon it, which God over rules (as he sees good) to convey holinesse. But in them (as themselves) there is no inherent holinesse. Their Churches, Altars, Superalters, Chalices, Copes and vestments,

Mach. 17. 4.  
Heb. 2. 9.  
Ephes. 4. 8.

Exod. 31. 4. 5.

Vse 2.

vestments, if they were (as they pretend) holy, they have it from these and the like ordinances performed in them (except they be of the Pharisees blinde error, to thinke that the gold of the Altar, is better than the Altar?) If then Bread & Wine themselves confesse, such holinesse is not in them: what shall become of these implements? viz. their Bookes, Bells, Candles, Reliques, Creame, Oyle, Salt, Spittle, and stuffe not of Christs, but their owne separation? So much of the former branch.

Use of latter  
branch.

1 King. 7. 21.

Micha. 7. 8.

Revel. 11.  
Use 3.

Touching the latter, let it be a comfort to all Gods pople to consider the perpetuities of the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ, the nourishment of his Church. So long as Christ Iesus shall have a Church, till he drinke this Passeover in his heavenly kingdom with them, he will see these holy signes (separated by himself to holy use) to abide therein: for he hath setled them upon it for ever: what persecutions, what confusions of Popery, what malice of enemies could ever prevaile these 1600. yeares, to rob the Church hereof? As *Jachin* and *Boaz* abode while the Temple stood: so these two Pillers of Gods Sacraments shall never cease, till the ordainer of them shall come to judgement! They may be eclipsed, the light, puritie of administration defiled, and for a time sundry corruptions of men may be permitted by Gods providence to pester the Church: but none of all these changings of the Sacrament into a Masse-sacrifice, none of their pollutions and superstitions brought in and obruded upon the Church, shall prevaile. That setled separation of our Lord Iesus, shall give life to the Sacrament; and as the Church her selfe, *Micah. 7. 8.* saith to those *Babylonians*, *Rejoyce not over me, O mine enemy, for when I am fallen I shall rise: Then shall she who upbraided me see it, and tremble, and be trodden down as the mire of the streetes: So may the Sacrament of Christ triumph over all Popish enemies who set up a signe of contradiction against her, Masse and Altars, and other defilements; Rejoyce not over me for I shall see thy ruine: the life of Christs Ordinance shall give mee a rising and recovery, and I shall say, Where is now your mouth that scorned the Sacrament, where is your God of bread become? Oh! one day the Lord Iesus shall consume your trash with the breath of his mouth, and then his owne Sacrament and all his holy Ordinances shall be set up in their puritie, when all humane scurfe shall breathe his last, and say, Thou hast overcome, Oh Lord! thy truth and ordinance have prevailed.*

Lastly, seeing the Minister hath deputed power from Christ thus



CHAP. 6. of the Sacramentall acts of the Minister. 107

to separate the Elements from common to divine use: It should teach him to begin with this act, and (as may be obtained) to take the materials himselfe at the entrance of separation, and thus to separate them by vertue of the Ordinance: not to leave it to his Sexton or Clerke to fetch from the Taverne as he list, and powre out at his pleasure; Better is an overplus than a defect in this behalfe. And for the first act, thus much.

The second act of the Minister about the materials, is blessing them: for so our Saviour, *Luke 22, 19* is said to doe ere he brake them. Still I must put in this, that the Minister of himselfe can doe nothing: (oftentimes hee is farre from being blessed himselfe) but the obedience to the institution doth it. Now by blessing is meant sanctifying: the word being taken from the ordinary manner of the Jewes in their feasts and meales, whose graces were called blessings, because the first word of them was, Blessed be God who causeth bread to grow out of the earth, and who giveth wine out of the grape &c. From hence our Saviour is sayd to blesse bread and wine (though in another forme, and to an higher end, yet in generall) as in the use of the creatures. And the truth is, whosoever they be that dare come neere the Table of the Lord, and the blessing of the Minister, being privie of ordinary using the creatures without blessing, are fit to be quite excluded from this Sacrament. Remember the phrase of this blessing issued from that.

Now besides this blessing, although it properly denote Thanks, yet includes prayer also: Both make up the blessing of the Sacrament. Our manner at this day is to say, We give thanks: not as if we did nothing else, or as if prayer were inferior to it, but for the use of speech hath prevailed. First then our Saviour prayed, and secondly prayd and gave thanks to his Father, and in both stood this second act of blessing. He was in this his act subject (as Mediator) to his Father and so acknowledged no lesse, viz. That looke what he did, he did deputedly from him as the chiefe Agent in the sanctifying of the Sacrament. And even so is the Minister much more to doe in his stead: not to arrogate to himselfe Popishly this power, but to abase himselfe to the lowest earth as a worme creeping out of her hole, when he lifts up his heart in this kinde to the Lord, in the behalfe of the Church, for a blessing upon the Sacrament. Its farre from him or his intention, to make or not to make the Sacrament, it depends upon an higher power. For in this case without question, the greater is blessed of the lesser, to wit, instrumentally.

2 Act of the Minister, blessing. *Luke 22, 19.*

What it is? Sanctifying. *1 Cor. 10, 16.*

First by Prayer.

For

Why?

Math. 4. 4.

1 King. 8. 22.

Verse 27.

Math. 12. 42.

Esay 42. 1.

Conteines 4.  
things.

Ioh. 17. 22.

2.  
1 King. 8. 28.

For the former of these two, viz. our Saviours prayer, its not to be wondered at, that its a part of this blessing. For why? It was put up to his Father, to the end that he would give his solemn consent to it, and by his word establish it to be a Sacrament. Even our blessing the creatures is by applying the strength of the word; for man lives not by bread, but by each Word of God. So that our Saviour here craveth a Word from his Father, for the blessing of this Ordinance. *Salomon* when he consecrated the Temple: what did he? Applied a word by Prayer unto it: thou O Lord art so great, that the Heaven of Heavens cannot containe thee: yet thou hast said, I will dwell in this house, and make it a place of my residence. Oh! be it so? Now although a greater than *Salomon* be here, yet loe, as being now deputed by his Father to this great worke, he beggeth from him, to set his (*Fiat*) to this his act of Iustificarion. As if he should say, Father its not of my selfe, as man: but from thee and thy command, I thy righteous servant have separated these Elements: Oh Father then, as the chiefe ordeiner, shew that I have done nothing rashly and without thee in this attempt.

But more fully to speake of this Prayer of Christ, it conteines these foure things in it. First, as I said, The Lord Iesus having abrogated one Sacrament, and substituted another, craving a consent from his Father by Prayer, as if he had said, If thou oh Father say the word, these Elements shall be Sacramentall, they shall be united to my Deitie and flesh, they shall be conveiers of holy things, the blood, spirit, power and life of the Lord Iesus into the soules of the faithfull. Oh Father then, as thou and I are one, so declare; that looke what I upon earth have done, that thou hast ratified in heaven: let not thine elect make any question, but that its thy will as well as mine, that these Elements be sanctified for such use. Secondly, as he begges of his Father, Consent; so especially he craves blessing upon them. As *Salomon* in that his prayer begs, Oh Lord, since its thy will to dwell in this house which I have built, therefore I beseech thee shew it by reall effects: Whensoever thy people shall be hem'd in by their enemies, be afflicted with famine, pestilence, sword, or whensoever they shall pray for any good thing: Oh Lord! looke downe from heaven, and let it be enough that thy people looke toward this house: Oh then meete them, and blesse them! So our Saviour here: Oh Father, I know thou hearest me alway, and by name in thy consent to this separation of the Sacrament. But Lord, shew it both at this time to my disciples,



disciples, and for ever to the end of the world : Let them not looke toward this ordinance in vaine, but put the savor and foyson of thy Sonnes grace, strength, and refreshing into them; that they may actually conferre upon all hungry beleeving soules, my righteousnesse of satisfaction, and sanctification of merit in the one, and efficacie in the other, to sustaine them and increase their comfort, both in their reconciliation and holinesse, as the neede of each requires. 3. He begges of his Father, that his poore doubtfull and weake people might understand this blessing to be granted, as well as himselfe, that they might come confidently to this Sacrament. 4. That by vertue of this his prayer and blessing, the Church might approach with confidence to the Throne of Grace to doe the like; that is, to blesse the Sacrament, both minister and people, with hope to receive the like blessing upon their receiving.

1 Cor. 1. 34.  
Exod. 20. 1.

3.

4.

Ere we goe to the next branch, this may afford us speciall use : let it be exhortation then to all poore humbled ones in the sight of unworthinesse, to all fearefull, distrustfull ones of themselves, that mourne for their dead and dull receivings, and that the Sacrament comes and goes from time to time with small fruit. Oh! Why is it thus with you? Is the Lord here, and you are not aware? Doe ye fare, as if the Lord had yee come hither in your owne strength? Hath not he bestowed blessings upon it, yea, and (in spite of all devils in hell, corruption on earth, formalitie of the wicked) it shall be blessed: Why then looke ye no more firmly to the effect of this prayer? Let me adde one thing more; This prayer of Christ was but the first of his requests in this behalfe: Loe, as he is our Advocate in heaven, he plies this worke still, and followes this first suite with his Father, to the uttermost, that he would apply the power of his death and blood to his Word preached, and Sacraments ministred in his Church; so that no opportunitie is now wanting to second this blessing: doe not feare least God should have forgot this old prayer, for with him two thousand yeares is as one day: But say it were not so; yet we have an Advocate daily to put him in minde of each occasion. So that if the Lord Iesus be alway heard when he prayeth, its well for us, though old suits might be forgotten, which is impossible.

1 Pe. 2. 27.

2 Pet. 3. 8.  
Ioh. 1. 42.

But alas alas! The cold comfort we feele by the Sacrament is the fruite of our little denying our selves, cleaving to the Prayer and the Promise, *This is my welbeloved, &c.* If *Iehoshaphat* could so confidently goe to God, so long after *Salomons* blessing the Temple, pleading

1 Chro. 20. 9.

pleading

**110 The Description of the Lords Supper, and Part. I.**

Gen. 27. 33.

Esay 50. 11.

Heb. 5. 7.

Lam. 3. 17.

Iohn 12. 28.

Use 2.

Gen. 18. 27.

Use 3.

2 Chro. 30.  
18, 19.

pleading to be heard; how much more thou in the prayer of the Lord Iesus? Did not *Rebecca* and *Iacob* laugh and take courage (thinke wee) when they heard *Isaac* tell *Esau*, That *Iacob* was already blessed and should be so? Why dost thou not laugh then to heare a greater and surer blessing from Christ? Why goest thou out of this Blessing and Promise, into thine owne warme 'un, to passe thy selfe with thy owne sparkles? Thinkest thou it is with this great Master of Requests, as at the Court, that many requests may be made, ere one granted? No, no, the Lord heard his Sonne in his feares, much more his desires: bring thou faith and feare not to receive a Sacrament under such a blessing, as the Prayer of Christ lyes in pawne to procure. Let thy heart be never so hard, empty, barren and farre from prosperity: if thou come in faith, the blessing is thine. Its noted by the Evangelist, That when Christ prayed, *Glorifie thy Name, &c.* answer was made, *I have glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.* Our Saviour tells his disciples, *This was for their sakes.* If thou canst by the eare of faith, heare this voyce, it belongs to thee.

Secondly, it should not onely be instruction to all Ministers, to sanctifie the Sacrament to the Church and themselves. But especially it should teach them to be humble in so doing, and to come unto God in all abasement, even as dust and ashes, when they come to aske the blessing of God upon this or other Ordinances at the hands of God. If a man having many children, especially his eldest Sonne and heire so obedient and loyall, that he never asks any boone of his Father, but he comes in great honour and reverence to aske it: Will not this teach all the rest (except Impes and degenerate) to be much more so? Behold heere thy elder Brother, the Lord Iesus Lord of all, yet subject and begging every thing hee needs, not for himselfe, but for his Church: and shall it not smite into thee one of the basest of all the family of God, much more humblnesse in thy prayers?

Thirdly, it should teach both Minister and people in their blessing of the Sacrament, when they feelee their owne wofull basenesse, to be admitted to such a service, (as being privie to horrible prophaning of such Ordinances, and guilt of other sinnes,) to behold themselves, their Prayers and preparations, in the person and prayer of the Lord Iesus, in which they may be accepted as if worthy. When they have once prayed for blessing, pray againe with *Hezekiah*, *The good Lord accept me, though no way prepared according*



CHAP. 6. of the Sacramentall acts of the Minister. 111

to the preparing of the Sanctuary. Isaac bids Jacob, come neere my sonne, that I may feele and know if thou be indeede my sonne *E-* Gen 27.21.  
*fan;* and so comming in his linnen and roughnesse, he tooke him to be so, and blessed him. Doe thou so and prosper.

Lastly, by all this blessing of the Minister in the Name of the Lord *Vse 4.*  
 Iesus, we meete with no step of Popish Consecration, neither in point of their five blessing words, nor yet of inherent holinesse put into the Sacrament thereby. Touching the first, we see no warrant for the Masse priests inchanting the Elements by his whispering the five words over them: for loe, the Consecration was ended, ere any of those five words were pronounced: and therefore, not those Words, but blessing and prayer to God in the vertue of his first institution, and the promise made thereto, doe sanctifie the Elements. Which word of Prayer and Blessing, our Saviour did not (as a Sorcerous Priest) murmure over the Bread and Wine, but openly and clearely uttered them to his Father, in the hearing of the Disciples, for their edification. The dumbe Elements have no eares to heare such a voyce, but are meere patients in the Sacrament. And therefore we abhorre that Popish turning of the Priests from the people to the signes, as a base inchanting ceremony, fitter to worke a blind and carnall devotion in a superstitious heart, than a sensible reverence and holy confidence of a beleeving soule. For the latter, observe that our Saviour begs for no inherent holinesse to be put into the Signes, save only a conveying instrumentall holinesse that the Lord would vouchsafe to use them to the ends of a Sacrament: that is, to make dumbe, silly creatures (incapable of any reall grace) to carrie reall holinesse into the soules and spirits of beleevers, onely capable thereof? Much lesse than did he, either by these or those five (as they misreckon) Transubstantiate them to his body. When God blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it: Did he infuse holinesse into the day? Are dayes, garments, vessels, houses, capable of inherent holinesse? No, its enough they attend holy things: and ought therefore decently to be kept: otherwise neither are they holy inherently, nor yet actions and things therefore holy, because there done; but because they are so in their nature and institution.

I hasten to the latter branch of his thanks. Thanks is the second branch of Christs blessing: And so of the Ministers act in the consecration of the Sacrament. We have to note that thus it was in other blessings. When *Salomon* dedicated the Temple, one branch Thanks.  
 of Why joynd with prayer.

## 112 The Description of the Lords Supper, and Part. 1.

Of it was solemne thanksgiving to God that had ratified his Word and promise, enabled *Salomon* to perfect the Temple, and make good that which he had spoken. The ascent of thanks is so great a glorifying of God, that commonly it becomes a rich descent of blessing. And when prayer is offered to God without thanks, its no signe that the soule fastens upon God for the granting of those things which have beene desired. But our Saviour here, having had a commission from his Father to ordaine the Sacrament, takes it for granted, that he was heard by him in this his request for sanctifying thereof to his Church: and therefore, together with the prayer doth also here annex his thanks for answer. Prayers and praises ought ever to attend each other, especiall for things formerly received, that by the experience of former answer from God, our hearts might not be to seek of confidence and hope for the present, and for time to come. For sure it is, our selfe love doth so sway us in seeking what we would still get, that the acknowledgement of what we have already enjoyed from God, is forgotten. Nay rather; even while they pray for blessing from God upon any of his Ordinances, or otherwise, it is our duty even then to give thanks, so farre as wee feele our selves to have pray'd in faith, and in the name of Christ: for faith in a manner presenteth the thing (which we doe warrantably seeke) unto us: And although I grant such a blessing may actually be denied us, yet our thanks shall returne (in such a case) into our bosome, and shall be accepted of God.

Causes of his  
Thanks,  
Three.  
The first cause  
John 11. 41.

But in this case of our Lord Iesus, and his thanks, the case is altered: for he gave thanks in assurance of being heard, and upon promise thereof from his Father, without faile: and therefore hee might with more confidence offer up thanks even with prayer. Sometimes it so fareth with his members, that even in the act of prayer, the Lord intimates their spirit, that they have prevailed: as we read that some of the Martyrs had a kind of propheticall spirit given them, so that some things which God had enabled the to aske in full assurance of faith, they received an answer from God, that they were granted; and therefore their prayers commonly brake out into praises, and themselves wrote and spake of those blessings as present, though there were some yeares still to come, ere performed. And no doubt such cases fall out still in the experience of such as are neerely acquainted with God, and strong in faith, that they have answered with *Jacob*, they have prevailed; even in their wrestlings: and therefore what doubt is there, but that

Gen: 32. 28.



CHAP. 6. of the Sacramentall acts of the Minister. 113

that then, Thankesgiving should be answerable?

But I will not digresse to other meditations: The thankes and *Vse*. blessing of Christ he e, should be full of comfort to the poore Minister of Christ, and all his faithfull people, in their blessing of the Sacrament; that they come to God for that which is already granted to Christ, and that even so assuredly while he prayed for it, and at the instant he received it as granted, and blessed God for it, and withall added his owne blessing to his Fathers, and gave his Spirit of blessing to the same Sacrament; from his Father and from himselfe so to attend it, that it might never be absent from it, in the matter of union Sacramentall, and further in point of true sanctification of it to all his members, to the end of the world, who should come in faith and repentance to receive it. Its not under a desired blessing onely, but a granted one, acknowledged, and therefore assured. Oh! that any should come with a drooping and sad heart, doubtfull, and staggering to that Ordinance, upon which at the first institution, so great a handsell of grace was bestowed, and a promise of so great future blessing granted.

A second cause of his thankes was, for that he foresaw, even now at his death and departure shortly from the earth, that his Father would not suffer the memory of his sanctification & death to be razed out: but eternize it as a lasting monument in his Church. He foresaw that infinite honour and glory which he should receive as a perpetuall tribute from his thankfull Church, and what praise the Father by him should obtaine at the hands of the faithfull, for the continuing of so lively, powerfull a memoriall of his death, and perfect Sacrifice offered to God for the sinnes of the Elect. The foresight hereof; that his Death should be a lasting Monument of himselfe, and a meane of perpetuall honour to the Father, through him, was another Branch of his blessing of the Sacrament. Oh! when he saw, God and himselfe had blessed it with their presence for ever, and that no enemy should prevaile against it; but that as *Es. 55. ult.* it should bee an everlasting Name not to bee forgotten, and as *Esay ult.* it should be a dayly Sacrifice from Sabbath to Sabbath to the worlds end; that it should prevaile against the gates of hell, ignorance, and superstition, attend the Gospel for ever as a Seale of the promise: and finally survive all base Pillars and Monuments of prophaneffe and Idolatry. Oh! these things caused him to raise up his heart to his Father in thankes, and therewith to be rapt up to blesse his Name, and to set his Seale to the Sacrament, Be it so

The second cause.

*Esay 55. 13:*  
*Esay 66. 23.*

Oh Father : and bee pleased to confirme this grace, and I in thy Name doe blesse and hallow these Elements to be such memorials for ever.

*Vse.*

The use of this may be to us this : Never come to enjoy the Sacrament, but to looke up to God in this blessing of the Lord Iesus, and to beseech him that it may be so continued : and to purge out from his Church in all kingdoms that detestable Idoll of the Masse, that it may not stand up as a signe of contradiction, against this faithfull witnesse of God : that the Lord would not so lay to his heart this our profanation of his Sacraments as to remove it from us, and bestow it upon a people which should honour him with better fruit of it. Oh how have we in England of a long time plaid the Harlot, and after this 60. or 70. yeeres of the Sacrament, waxen weary of it, and when any occasion of a Masse hath been offered, ran by troopes unto it, as gluttied with this Manna from heaven ; how have wee lyne heaue upon the stomacke of God by this our transcendent abomination, and excommunicate thing, deserving that the floudgates of all Popish trash should be let in upon us ; and the Gospel, Ordinances, and communion of Saints quite defaced, and sent into another world from us. That, I say, either the possession, or the power of them should for ever bee pulled from us. Let so many as are free from this contagion, still keepe their garments unsported, and still begge of God that the blessing once obtained by Christ upon the Sacrament may bee still granted, that in spite of all Popish pollutions, Christs Supper may bee kept pure in the Church for a Seale to his Covenant, and for the glory of the Father through the Lord Iesus.

Revel. 14. 4.

The third  
cause.

A third, and last cause was, the view of that unspeakeable Grace which the whole Militant Church should reape by it : That good which he foresaw the Sacrament should do, caused him to breake out into this blessing ; & to set his Seale unto it to the same purpose : That as his Father had granted it to such an end, so himselfe also blessed it ; as if he said, Goe my blessed Ordinance, be the Legacy of my Church, and seeing the Father hath made thee an instrument of so endlesse comfort, and strength to the weake soules of my people ; take my blessing also with thee ; Loe, I am now offering up my body and life upon the Crosse, and I convey by them all the merit and power thereof to the hearts of my people, when and where, and how oft soever they shall partake it. It is no question, but that our Lord Iesus mourned in Spirit also, to behold the errors, and infinite



infinite abuses both of doctrine and practise which should insue in the Church, through Popish corruption, and base customes and profane unreverence of men; yet all this hinders not his thanks for the blessed fruit of the Sacrament.

The use of which is, That we also, both Minister and people, do thus raise up our hearts to God in the meditation of these things. First, if wee could but consider how exceeding great a blessing it were, to see one heaue soule comforted, one doubtfull heart resolved, one staggerer settled by the Sacrament: How might we be provoked to blesse God? Nay, when we consider how many the true Ministry of Christ Sacramentall, hath humbled, broken and converted to God: by the due esteeme of a mountaine by many little molle hills; How great may we imagine, is that crop of grace and blessing which the Sacrament purchaseth to the soule of Gods people, throughout the Church? But alas! our Saviour beheld this by the eye of faith, and by the sympathie of love to God and to the elect: the glory of the one, and the good of the other. Wee rather looke at things with a dead eye of common sense, and base custome, and blinde hope that so it may bee, and enquire no further; whereas, if we observe narrowly, both our owne gaine, and the fruit that others reape by receiving aright, the Sacrament day should indeede be a blessed day of dayes, a day of prayles and wee should not in vaine call it an Eucharist (which signifies thanksgiving) but really and from experience. We should in the consideration of this exceeding goodnesse of God, to our selves, and to the whole communion of his Saints, breake out as *Dehora*, *Judg. 5.* and say, I rejoyce for the people of Gods wellfare, and for those that came in faith, and departed from the Congregation with comfort. Their good should be our joy: this is the fellowship in graces which the Church of God hath one with another: to rejoyce with them that rejoyce, and to mourne with them that mourne. Both are parts of Christian sympathy. What Christian soule, what true Minister of God is there, who should not seeke to thrust from this holy banquet, all profane and brutish ones, spots of Assemblies, eyesores to the godly, and to the reproach of Gods Sacraments? And who is there, who seeing such intrude themselves, should not mourne for their owne, and the lot of the Church, who must bee pestred with such? Oh! what a quaying it is to our joy to behold what corruptions and corrupt ones hang upon these Ordinances? And so much for the second act of blessing.

The third act  
Breaking.

The third Sacramentall act of Christ and the Minister, is the breaking and powring out the Bread and wine. In the opening hereof, marke two things: First, the order of it: secondly, the Act it selfe. For the first, Why did Christ first blesse, then breake & powre out? Answer, That he might resemble the order of his own satisfaction. For first he was annointed or qualified in his person to satisfie set apart and sanctified to it; and then he was Sacrificed; to have separated or blessed them after the worke of the Crosse performed, had beene needlesse: and so to have beene first crucified, ere blessed and called, had beene Sacrilegious: Even so here in the Elements, resembling his separation and death.

Two things  
in it.  
1 What it  
was?

But for the act it selfe, consider two things; first, What was it? secondly, Why was it? For answer to the first; The breaking of Christ was a taking of the loafe, and a breaking thereof with his holy hands into gobbets and morsels meet for his disciples; not mincing the bread, and cutting it with a knife into small bits, nor yet into overgreat peeces, but I say into morsels competent. I doe not quarrell with the custome of cutting with the knife: for (as I said before of sprinkling the water, so I say of this) I disanull not the ordinance thereby: yet still I say, I would rather chuse to cleave to the institution in so plaine an act of our Saviour, if it may conveniently be done, than to balke it. And the rather, because it may favour of some Popish nicenesse: for as they weare white gloves when they meddle with the Elements, and touch them not with their bare hands, pretending more reverence to be in a beasts skin, than a mans naked hand: so some thinke it too homely perhaps to breake the bread with their hands, in comparison of cutting it with a knife. To such I say, that they are too nice herein, and the institution of Christ much more to bee followed; the Minister himselfe breaking it, and not leaving it (as sometimes is used) to the Clarke or Sexton to be done.

2.  
Why it was.

2.

3.

Secondly, why was it? I answer, for sundry causes: first, to parallell the Sacrifice of the Pascheover, (a type of Christs Supper,) which was to beaine, & the blood of it sprinkled about: secondly, for a more meet apportioning of the bread of the Sacrament, and the Wine to the easier use of the Receivers, than in the whole loafe or flagon; thirdly, and more principally to present the voluntary offering up himselfe the next day upon the Crosse for an oblation to God: Else hee would have chosen some others to breake and powre out; but in doing it himselfe, he typified his laying downe his



his life freely, when as else none could have taken it from him: for when his apprehenders were cast upon the earth, then did he yeeld himselfe to their hands: fourthly to signifie to the Church that although the Lord Iesus were in himselfe the fountaine of all life and nourishment to the Church: yet his Church could not otherwise bee capable of him to such ends, than by vertue of his being broken upon the Crosse. He was as a sealed fountaine before, but now set open for the Church. This Reason I would have well noted. No other way, but to be broken, could make him meate and drinke indeed. The Butt of wine in the Cellar hath wine of excellent qualitie in it selfe, but except it be broached, none can be the better for it. Hence the Church in the *Canticles* cries out, *Thou art as an oymment poured out; in the savor of thy oymments we will follow thee.* As that box of oymment, *Iohn 12. 2.* which was broken upon him, and powred out upon him, so that all the house smelt of it. Hence the Holy Ghost especially dwells upon his powring out of his soule unto death: his being broken for our transgressions, and other the like phrases there, *Ezay 53.* And Saint Paul dwells upon his bloodshed, *Rom 3. 25.* and in twenty other places; to shew that nothing but death could make us the better for him, either in pardon or Sanctification: No incarnation of his, no innocency, Miracles, no Compassion, Teares, Love, Reproaches, Preaching, Prayers, without his being broken, could make him usefull to us.

Fifthly, as he could doe us no good save this way, so there is a further thing in it, for Christ could not be broken for nourishment, till he was for expiation and attonement. By being once broken by death, he hath paid the price of wrath, and also became meete nourishment; Christ being made ours to pardon, is also made ours to feede and furnish our soules with all graces of his Spirit: the Supper is so the Sacrament of our growth in the Lord Iesus, as first hee is our growth in faith and Iustification, and then of holiness.

But here is an objection: How can Christ bee broken for our nourishment, whereas the Scripture tells us, *Not a bone of him should be broken?* Answer: No necessary lay upon Christ to bee broken, according to the utmost measure of breaking: Onely essentiall breaking and powring out of his soule by death lay upon him, and this was necessary to make attonement for sinne; else no union could have bin purchased with God, nor any fruit thereof

*Ioh. 10. 18.*

4.

*Zach. 13. 3.*

*Cant. 1. 2. 3.*

*Ioh. 12. 3.*

*Ezay. 53. 12. 13.*  
*Rom. 3. 25.*

5.

*Objection.*

*10. in 19. 36.*

*Answer.*

in either restoring of life, or continuing welfare unto it restored. The providence of God was such in the alienating of the Crosse and breaking of Christ, that he was dispensed with, as touching those excesses, extremities, indignities which else might have lighted upon him, had not the excellency of his person, and his sufficiencie to satisfie, taken them off. Therefore whereas the Law was, that the bones of the crucified should be broken, to hasten their lingering death, the Lord Iesus his bones were not broken, he being dead before; and so it was with him, in the continuance, in the hellish measure of torment, that he was freed from them: It was enough that he was so broken, that the bande of soule and body was dissolved, and his soule was powred forth unto death.

*Vse 1.*

The uses are weighty. First of Confutation of Popery. And that, first in this, that they make a meere apish Pageant, and Poppet-play of this Sacrament, yea, rather an enterlude to please and delight the senses of the blinded devout, than a resemblance of the crucified body of the Lord Iesus for the comfort of the Church. But especially that they destroy the essence of the act of Breaking. In stead whereof, they come and bring an whole unbroken Element, made of a fine and delicate wafer, round and whole: And as for powring out the wine to the people, they never powre out, nor allow any at all unto them, but keepe it quite from them. Thirdly, they professe not to act the part of the Father, reaching out the broken body of Christ to his people: but their Priest sustaines rather the person of a false Church, and an Idolater, to offer up to God a Sacrifice of Christ, for expiation: destroying the power of Christ our only Oblation, offered by himselfe, never more needing to be offered. And whereas we presse this argument against them, they flie to a shift which overthrowes their cause, saying, They offer an unbloody sacrifice in their Masse, not bloody as that of the Crosse. In all three respects, being the most wofull enemies of the Sacrament.

How Papists  
enemies to a  
broken Christ

Heb. 9. 22.

For first, they act it as a thing of mirth, not as a broken Christ: secondly, they neither breake nor powre out to the use of the Congregation: thirdly, they professe to have so little neede that God should give them his broken Sonne, that they bid him take him backe to himselfe, for they care not for him: nay, they give him backe with a mocking of God, and say, they offer him an unbloody Christ and unbroken: whereas its sure, if the Lord Iesus had done so, he had blasphemed and not satisfied. Cursed be all new offering of a Christ, as a propitiatory Sacrifice to God: or offering of a Christ



**C H A P. 6.** *of the Sacramentall acts of the Minister.* 119

Christ without blood. Thou shalt as soone satisfie wrath by thy owne, or by an Angels, or Saints prayers, as by a Christ unbroken and unbloudy. A Christ neither broken nor bloody, is an Idoll, nothing in the world, neither meete to satisfie, nor to nourish. So that, forasmuch as the Church of Romes Sacrament is a Christ no Christ; no price, no pardon, no peace, no reconciliation, or eternall life, is to be found there; We beseech God for ever to deliver us from her, and our selves depart from her as a farall enemy and destroyer of the Sacrament of the Supper.

Secondly, this teacheth both Minister and people, to bring with *Vse 2.* them pure hands and holy bodies and spirits, when they touch, breake, powre out, take and eate these precious mysteries; *For what communion can be betweene light and darkenesse, Christ and Belial? 2 Cor. 6. 16.* The very Sacramentall acts alone, require holinesse of all that thus draw neere unto God, least he be revenged of their profaning his Ordinance: And how carefull should the Minister be himselfe to act this breaking, and powring out, not leaving it to another: since thereby the voluntary Act of the Lord Iesus is obscured: he himselfe still freely giving himselfe by the onely hand of his deputed Minister?

Thirdly, and especially, let it be exhortation to all Christs people, to acknowledge the admirable wisdom of this his ordaining the Sacrament for us in so lively a manner, and under such powerfull signification. That whereas we come to the Supper for our nourishment and growing in faith, and grace in Christ; Lo, the Lord offers these under the lively signes of the Lord Iesus himself, and not onely so, but crucified and broken & powred out for us, even meet nourishment, meet to be apprehended by us in the act of his suffering, to secure us of our justification by removing of wrath; in the act of his preparednesse to nourish us, by cutting himselfe out into morsels for us? Oh! what life and sappe is there in a Sacrament, so offered to a poore soule, as crucifying Christ before our eyes, and giving him so, into our hands? What thanks should this draw from us? If *Esay, Chap. 63. 1.* could in the meditation of this point, so many hundred yeares before, ravish his heart, how much more we? How should the instruments of our soules peace with God, *Esay 63. 1.* and welfare in him, cause us to cry out as he did, *Who is hee that commeth up from Bozra in his red garments, besprinkled with the wrath of God, upon soule and body, by agonies, desertions, outcries, and dolours incomprehensible under that justice and wrath, the wine-*

*Preſſe and ſierceneſſe whereof he trod?* And although he thereby was powred out to death, yet he ſo trod out that wrath that it ſhall never ſeaze after upon a beleeving ſoule; Oh! not onely to thinke of this (as *Eſay* did) a farre off, but to behold the very thing in the Sacrament, in a broken, powred out bloody Sacrifice, made ready to our hand, both to forgive, reſreſh, and revive the aſſurance of both to our ſoules, what thanks and joy ſhould it breede in us? How ſhould it magnifie the power of the death of our Lord Ieſus in us? Hee himſelfe was holy taken up in the joy of it (as bitter as it was) and ſhall not we? Reade *Ioh. 12. 24, 25.* when ſome Greeke Proſelites preſſed to have a ſight of him two or three dayes ere his ſuffering, he pulls them to behold him dead, not alive: Except the wheate corne fall and die, it abides alone: If I be liſted up, I will draw all unto me; meaning by the word and Sacraments of this Paſſion. And ſhall not theſe raviſh us much more?

*Ioh. 12. 24, 25*

*Uſe 4.*

*Zach. 12. 10.*

Fourthly, what compaſſion and mourning ſhould this ſight worke in us? Reade *Zech. 12. 10.* *They ſhall ſee him whom they have pierced, and mourne, and bee in bitterneſſe, as one, for his onely Sonne.* I exhort none to whip themſelves for Chriſt, (for woe bee to ſuch as mourne for him whom they ſhould rejoyce in.) No, no, weepe for your ſelves. Come eate this Paſſeover with ſowre herbs, and behold your ſelves in the Sacrament, who brake, rent, and powred out the heart-bloud of the Lord Ieſus to the earth. Truly, if thou be not ſenſible of this thy ſinne, and broken for breaking the Lord Ieſus, thou art a *Cain* to this *Abel*, and his bloud ſhall cry for vengeance againſt thee. Harken to the voyce of Juſtice, crying out, Either rend this ſinfull curſed ſoule in peeces for her hypocriſie, infidelity, profaneneſſe; or rare the fleſh of thy Son for him. Aſke, oh Lord! why ſhould not I have beene torne and broken rather for my owne ſinne? But thou haſt laid the iniquity of mee upon him: Oh! how I am ſtung for the cauſe? Therefore I mourne, not becauſe thou didſt ſpare me, and lay my guilt upon him, but becauſe I was that ſpeare, thoſe nailes that brake his holy hands and ſides. Oh! How few come into the Congregation thus abaſed? Behold thy owne juſt deſtinie in the broken body of Chriſt, and mourne. Oh, thus my pride, hollowneſſe, worldlineſſe had handled mee, if the Lord Ieſus had not ſtept in! Moderate that frothy lightneſſe of ſpirit, which beholds Chriſt in the Sacrament, as an object of all joy and mirth. Oh! Let it be thy ſadneſſe firſt, and thy gladneſſe after. If the ſight of a Page being beaten for a Prince, wil cauſe the Prince

*Exod. 12. 8.*

*Gen. 4. 10.*



CHAP. 6. *of the Sacramentall acts of the Minister.* 121

to mourne, and see his error in the Pages strokes : what shall the Page do then when he sees the Prince smitten for his pranks? Oh! such a broken heart would make Christ sweet in the Sacrament, such a mourning would bring joy. For why? As thou shouldst have suffered unsatisfyingly, except Christ had satisfied : So, he having freely broken himselfe for thee, hath prevented thy breaking, and caused thee to blesse him, and say, Oh I because thou hast delivered me from this anguish, I will take up the cup of salvation and praise thee. Thou stept in, Oh Lord (when Angells durst not) betweene wrath and my soule, that the snare being broken I might escape. *Psal. 116. 13.*

Seventhly, concurre therefore by faith with this broken Lord Iesus in the Sacrament; first, behold the order of it, then the act it selfe. For the first, Remember, that all true right to the Lord Iesus his nourishment to thy soule, in renewed grace, Spirit of prayer, of uprightness, watchfulness, bearing the Crosse well, issues from thy renewing of faith in his reconciliation and forgiveness. If thou have lost thy peace by an ill conscience, beware thou come not first to the Sacrament to fetch strength to returne to thy former course of walking with God, till first thy pardon and peace be renewed; that were to soder, not to mend thy breach: yea, it were to dawbe with untempered mortar. Christ is first broken as a satisfier of wrath; and then as a nourisher of a poore emptie soule. *1<sup>st</sup> 7.*

Touching the second, Learne to apply the Lord Iesus broken in the Sacrament for thee, in a confident manner. If hee have beene really thine, broken for thy renewed pardon, yea, the oftner the better; lay thy soule in the clift of this Rocke, get thy selfe into his wounds, and lie in his side, and thence shalt thou draw nourishment to sustaine thee, whence thou drewest strength to make thy peace. This broken Christ, his blood, his powring out, contains both thy peace and thy grace; and by an inseparable union of the Spirit is given for both. Lesse than the blood of Christ dead upon the Crosse could not save thee; and lesse, than it cannot restore any grace of his Spirit decayed in thee, as the Spirit of Prayer, watching, sobernesse, heavenlinesse of heart. But if the Sacrament have revived the one, feare not the other will follow. There is a knot of unions in Sacramentall broken Christ; get one, and get both: faith will teach thee how to get both; and doth sweetly claspe with Christ for welfare in both. Touching the substance of which, I speake lesse here, because I shall handle it in the second generall head of the grace offered in this Sacrament. *Two things. 1 Order. 2 Aa. Exod. 33. 32.*

Onely

Onely this one thing I adde here, that the broken body and bloud powred out of Christ, is offered thee in this Supper, to nourish thy faith in Christ crucified, afflicted, wounded for thee; that hereby thou mightest draw strength from his Passion, to suffer and overcome in him, or for him whatsoever the Lord shall thinke good to lay upon thee: whatsoever then thy Crosse be, especially if bitter, wearisome, unusuall, darke and tedious to be borne: come to the fountaine of patience and victory, the Lord Iesus broken for thee; He hath overcome the chiefe dint of all crosses, in taking the fire, wrath, and sting of sinne, out of thy conscience; and this is one maine helpe to settle a restless heart under deepe affliction; that Christ broken hath taken away guilt, and brought pardon and peace. And secondly, having so done, he hath overcome the force of the Crosse, and hath brought patience, selfe-deniall, calmenesse, humblenes under the same into thee; so that in him thou shalt be upholden, endure, and beare thy yoke, not marmure, not thinke long, nor use shifts; but by the promise sealed by the Sacrament, beleve the Lord will in due season give thee beauty for ashes, and the sweet fruit of righteousness and patience, more sweete, than the trouble was grievous. These the Sacrament doth confirme and settle the soule in daily, if Christ broken be wisely applyed and put on by faith. To conclude all, I say, if the Lord Iesus Sacramentall, be a broken Christ, for all uses.

Esay 61. 3.

77c 3.

Eightly, how cursed is the condition of all such receivers, as are yet to seekē of him in any benefit of his Sacrifice and Crosse, Oh! how fearefull is the Sacrament to all such as never understood the Doctrine of Christ broken? How shall they be the better for the Supper? Oh! what terror should it worke in such consciences as cannot by experience speake one word to their soule of the benefit of Christ in either? Surely if the Lord Iesus broken were never given them; no other benefit of his Adoption, or Sanctification, either in grace and glory can be theirs. And by consequent, that fullnesse of Christ which here is exhibited to the faithfull, to save and refresh them, becomes by their unbeleefe as unfruitfull to their soules, as if Christ had never died nor Sacrament ever beene offered them. For they are still the same, neither good day mends them, nor bad payers them, for any pardon or grace that ever Christ broken could yet helpe them withall. But for the third Act, thus much.

The fourth  
Act.

Now the fourth & last ministeriall act of the Supper, is the distribution of it to the people, with a charging them to receive it as  
from



from God. For its expressly added, that our Saviour having taken, The distrib-  
blessed and broken the Elements. did give them himselfe to his ting.  
Disciples. He called them not about him, and suffered them to serve  
themselves of them, but dealt out both Bread and Cup to each of  
them, and sustaining a double person both of the divider, and of the  
thing divided, charged them each and all to receive and apply  
them, as the offer of God. And to say truth, to what end served the  
former acts, save for this last? Touching the severall distribution of  
Christ, I do not thinke that he did severally give it to the person of  
each disciple immediatly; but that reaching out the severall mor-  
sels, he gave personally to them who were neerest, and so by them,  
he conveyed it to the remotest siter, till all were served: And this  
he did, not onely in the Bread but in the Cup also, as Saint *Luke* 1 Cor. 11, 21.  
doth particularly mention, and so the other, and *Paul* 1 Cor. 11, ex- *Luke* 22, 20.  
presleth.

Now in this last act, I consider two things. First, personall. Se-  
condly, peculiar application of the Sacrament. For the former, he  
would intimate thus much, that the Minister in his reaching out the  
Elements to each receiver, is the hand of the Father, applying the  
Christ of the whole Church, to such a man, and such a woman in  
person. And as each communicant sustaines a double person, either  
of membership as he is belonging to the whole body, or of person,  
as he is to answer for himselfe to God: so in the former respect he  
communicates no other Christ than the Christ and head of the bo-  
dy: and so calls God our Father, and Christ our Christ, seeing he  
hath no right to any Christ, save in the Communion of Saints. By  
vertue of which, he approves himselfe to be a true member of the  
body, claiming no right to Christ otherwise than the Christ of his  
whole miliant Church, But in the second respect, as each person or  
beleeving receiver, stands in his owne place, and receives speciall  
grace for himselfe, so hee calls God my Father, and Christ my  
Christ: and therefore comes not to receive any implicative Christ,  
or as the Church receiveth him, but comes to receive him for him-  
selfe in person, for his owne pardon, assurance, peace, support: and  
so his own as no mans else. Each Christian hath Christ in a commu-  
nity, because a branch cut off from the stocke is but dead, and the  
Legacy of Christ Sacramentall is not given to a member, but to the  
body, that so it may apply and fitly be derived out into portions. As  
of many graines one loafe is framed, and whole Christ is given to  
the whole body: so also of this loafe the Lord cuts out here one

Two things  
here.

I.  
For personall  
application.

*Iohn* 20. 22.

*Iohn* 13. 6.

1 *Cor.* 10. 17

mor-

morrell, there another, for each members severall use, which perhaps is not anothers. The arme in the body hath no nourishment save in the body, that it might learne to abide in the body, and to neede it as a fellow feeling member. Howbeit, the nourishment of the arme in speciall, is not the foote, nor the thighes, but its owne.

Rom. 11. 17.

2.  
Peculiar.

Secondly, in this distribution of the Sacrament, our Lord Iesus aymes at peculiarienesse: and teacheth us, that when the Minister reaches out the Elements to this person and to that, hee doth not onely present a common Christ to become my Christ; he doth not onely make him my Lord and my God, and lay him in my lap, for my reconciliation and life: but also he doth make him mine peculiarly, for the granting of such graces, and supplying such wants as I in particular finde in my selfe: without which it should not auaile me that hee supplies the wants of others. And thus Christ Sacramentall, is no common Christ, (though a Christ of Community) but a peculiar and speciall Christ cut out, divided and proportioned for each soules necessitie: as many lines are equally drawne from one center, to each part of the orbe and wheele thereof.

The ground  
of it

Prov. 27. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 9.

1 Tim. 5. 8.

Luke 12. 42.

2 Cor. 6. 3.

Heb. 3. 5. 6.

1 Sam. 12. 14.

Heb. 3. 2. 4.

1 Cor. 4. 2.

To make this point cleare, consider the ground of it; The Lord Iesus who is the (*Demensum*) or portion of the Church, is also his owne steward to divide and deale out himselfe as the dole of the Church, and of each of his household. *Salomon, Prov. 27.* saith to all Masters of Families, Looke diligently to the state of thy flockes and herds: Provide hay & stover for them, that thou mayest thereby have sustenance for thy children, and maydens. Doth the Lord take care for cattell, or for the bodies of men and their families. How much more then is hee carefull for his owne sonnes and daughters, that they lacke not? If hee bee worse than an Infidell, who provides not for his family, what should the Lord bee, if hee should neglect those of his household? Nay further, reade *Luke 12. 42.* speaking of his Ministers he saith, Who is a wise and faithfull steward, whom the Lord may set over his house, that hee may give them their due portion in season? The answer is, that Christ is he: all Ministers are under-officers, but he is above *Moses, Peter, Paul*: he is faithfull as a sonne, not a servant; who then but he should doe it? who is all in all in the house of God the great King, as *David* in *Sauls*, 1 *Sam. 22. 14.* It is he that provideth for the weake and sicke ones, for the strong and haile, for infants, for growne ones: if it be required of each steward, that hee be faithfull, how much more of him? *Heb. 3. 2, 5. 1 Cor. 4. 2.* He can doe what



CHAP. 6. *of the Sacramentall acts of the Minister.* 123

what he will as his Fathers steward; officers are as they are, must do as they can, but he as he list; well may he be trusted for faithfulness in all the house or Church of God: having stored up in himselfe all gifts and treasures, and being the wisdom of the Father to divide them to all and each as hee needs it, knowing them by name, and their needs; and knowing what, how much, and what will best fit them: and wanting no tenderneesse to attend his wisdom. Far be it from him to give some all, some never a whit, for he is just: or to give some the portion of others, for he is wise; or to give to the strongest, and oversee the fatherlesse and weake, for he is tender and in all three faithfull, even Gods right hand to deale as God himselfe would doe, if present. As it was he who first did take off our yoke, and lay meate before us, so it is hee who maintaines us at his cost, gives us our daily bread, in word and Sacrament, till wee neede it no more, *Hosea 11. 4.* Yea he himselfe is our foode and ordinary, which no steward can bee, as in the next generall shall appeare. Hos. 11. 4.

For the use hereof, first its confutation of Popery, who (as I oft *use* have noted) make Christ the worst (to speake with reverence) and most base, unfaithfull and foolish steward in the world, to pull away the Cup from his people, and to defraud them of that full nourishment which both his Father allowes them, and himselfe was broken and shed his blood to become. And whereas they cavill thus, that Christ gave onely to Ministers, to no lay men, and so they doe: but as for the people (by whom there is perill of spilling) they doe it not, for honour of the Sacrament. Ye hypocrites who streine at Gnats and swallow Camels, how can ye be secured that the wine will not be spilt in a Ministers drinking it? Or who taught yee that the Church serves for the Elements, and not they rather for the Church? Careth Christ for droppe of wine more than the soules of his people? Is it more with him that wine spill, or the soules perish? Againe, where learne ye to expound the words of Christ (Eat ye, drinke ye all) exclusively? Doth hee not say, I am with you to the worlds end? Doe the Apostles live for ever? Saith he, Doe this as oft as yee doe it, till I come? Tell me I pray, by the same reason, why may any save the Minister take the bread? Is there any proviso for them? No, no, hee spake here as elsewhere, in the persons of Ministers to all beleivers, as in *John. 17.* he expresseth, *I pray not for these onely, but for all that believe.*

Secondly, this point teaches the Minister of Christ to looke to him;

himselfe that he usurpe not Christs roome in this act, nor come to divide that Lord Iesus Sacramentall, whom he cares not to divide and reach out in doctrine to the people. If Christ had so done, what had his giving of the Elements beene but a dumbe Pageant: whereas if it were the care of Gods stewards to consider, that looke what they doe at the Sacrament, they doe onely in relation to their Ministry: how wise, studious, and faithfull would they be in that other cutting of the word, and giving it duly to the people, by speciall observing, applying and dealing out to each hearer his portion? How would they studie the people in themselves? Learne to put a difference betweene the portion of novices and strong ones, of ignorant and skilfull, of happy and cheerefull spirits, of the fallen or standing? framing the uniforme truth of God to the text in hand, and the text and use of it, to the occasion of their people? That so Gods Spirit might not seeme streightned; and for ease, carelesnes and forme, seeme to eat up all power and spirit in men, causing people to misapply truthes, so deluding themselves.

Use 3.

Thirdly, what a sweet ground of instruction is this to all, to magnifie Christ Sacramentall, in the wisdom of his stewardship? To ascribe his due honour to him, in seeing and serving the wants and turnes of, not congregations, but particular beleevers? What member is there of a great noble mans house, whose eye is not set upon the steward of the house? from him they have their meate, their Physicke, their cloathes, their lodgings, their wages, each one his portion; therefore of all others, hee is the chiefe object of honour, if faithfull. Oh I couldest thou see the most curious wisdom of thy Lord Iesus thy steward, in the dispensing of Sacramentall graces, neither superfluously, nor niggardly; neither the apparel of the growne to the yong, nor Physicke in stead of foode, nor strong meate in stead of milke, nor any of these out of season, when the soule is past them and starven: but these fully, justly, wisely, tenderly, and all in season: yea to all, so that the number of his people wearies not his dispensation. Oh I how would it ravish thee! Its the ignorance of the stewards excellency, which makes him so little set by. Men make use of him for every thing, and honour him for nothing, and indeede rather cozen themselves of him, than of his due. None of his grates serves only for a dumbe shew, but for use: Consider what a steward thou hast, who cuts out himselfe for thee; being made of the Father to this end. Its he



CHAP. 6. of the Sacramentall acts of the Minister. 117

he who is the dispenser of the manifold graces of God; yea so doth he parcell them out to thee, that hee was pleased himselfe to partake them: He would be baptized himselfe, would eate and drink the Supper himselfe, that he might sanctifie his Minister to distribute, and his people to receive this nourishment, that he might by his owne holy dividing, eating and drinking, cover all the defects of his Church in both, and encourage them to come unto him, even in their weakest preparations: Alas I not himselfe was the better for these, but in all his Churches welfare, he is refreshed as in his owne, and when he can make us accepted in himselfe, and well-pleasing, he hath his desire.

Fourthly, this should informe us of the excellency of the Sacrament, and how it adds a blessing to the promise. For the promise makes the proposition of a Christians comfort; All that thirst, hunger, beleeve, may come and bee eased, refreshed. But the Sacrament is the Assumption, and addes, But thou art that party: To thee I offer these good things, take thou, eate, drinke thou: thou poore soule fearefull to apply the promise, I speake to thee, its thy portion (although thou wilt not acknowledg it) I know thee to be such an one, I come now to thy doore and lay this refreshing unto thee, take it, its thine: Many poore soules cavill against the promise, and say, If I were named as the party to whom the Lord Iesus belonged, I durst, but alas! how dare I? how many step in before me? Indeed to the Church these things belong in generall, but in so great a number of men, how easily is such a poore wretch as I trod downe? No, no, the Sacrament is the hand of Christ thy steward, seeing thee, singling out thee, looking downe for such as are broken, empty, base, and fatherlesse, that he may bee strong with all such! and now in speciall to thee he saith, Thou art this thirsty beleeving soule, apply the promise to thy selfe, *Iohn, Thomas*, such a man or woman: for in a manner the Sacrament supplies the defect of the word, both in personall and peculiar application. It tells thee thy name is written in heaven: it gives thee a ticket in speciall from God, to secure thee to be his: and as it offers whole Christ to the Communion of Saints, so it severs out thee and tells thee that thou art not forgotten amongst the rest, but to thee the Lord Iesus broken belongs. Thou seest not the parcell of bread & wine, more personally offered to thy hand, than Christ to thy soule. So that as by vertue of generall Christ thou deniest thy selfe, and prayest, *Our Father, give us this day our daily bread, forgive us,*  
leade

*Teade not us into tentations*: that is compst thy selfe to serve onely for the use of the body: so by vertue of Christ cut out and divided to thee, thou sayst, I beleeve in God: I beleeve in Christ: I beleeve in the holy Ghost: I beleeve my selfe to be the Lords, and fasten so upon Christ, not as every beleevers, but mine owne in speciall, to pardon, to save me, as if I were the onely person. And not onely thus, but after this Assumption, comes in a Conclusion, Therefore Christs benefits are thine, all his graces, his enablements for doing, for suffering, supply of thy ignorance, reliefe of thy forgetfulness, wanderings, earthlinesse, &c. I say Christ is peculiarly thine with all his nourishment of eternall life. *Learn to make this use of the Sacrament.*

Use 5.

Fifthly, it is instruction to the people to ground their hearts duly in the esteeme of the Minister of God. Hee is in this dispensation of Christ both in word and Sacrament, the true arbiter or middle man to convey from God to them the Lord Iesus in all his good things: and the returner backe againe from them to the Lord, the Calves of their lips, their renewed thanks, affections, covenant and obedience: Surely they should behold him as an object of singular love and esteeme for his workes sake. How oft should they muse with themselves? Oh singular favour, that the Lord should treat with us by intercourse of his Minister, allow him in his stead to divide Christ to us in Word and Sacrament, to reach us out our peculiar portions as our steward wisely and tenderly: to speake to my heart aptly, pertinently, and then to apply it by the Sacrament? More specially, to separate the precious from the vile, to bring a personall promise home to thee, a peculiar supply of thy wants! Oh! how should the feete of such be beautifull? The truth is, I grant, the unfaithfulness of some, is the cause, which holds them from due honour: when people see nothing in them tending to this mediation, no tenderneffe to their soules, no love, but seeking their owne ends, polluting the Ordinances both by admitting the worst, dismayng the best, discouraging the weake, and defiling themselves: Oh! how should this procure them honour? But doubtlesse if as Shepherds they would take the weake sheepe on their shoulders, and be all in all for Christ, dividing him in Word and Supper aright, what esteeme would follow them, and the vilest not dare to open mouth against them?

Use 6.

Reprooffe in  
thee respects.

Sixtly, this is reprooffe of the people in divers respects, first their cavilling, secondly, their unprofitableness; thirdly their distrust  
of



of Christ Sacramentall. For the first, how doe men grudge against Christ, and the portion of others? Carve for themselves? Oh! if such or such were present here were for them; for they are thus and thus, techy, worldly! As *Peter*, *John 22*, asked Christ, *What shall this man doe?* But what hast thou to doe with the portion of another? Looke thou to thine owne: Doe not cavill I say, Oh, such can carry away such and such gifts as I cannot attaine! Why? hath not the Lord for thee as well as them? But thou seekest another mans supply, not thy owne. As *Abfalon* sought to governe, when he should have beene subject: so, thou comest for the gifts of such and such, but no supply of thine owne wants. What should the hand doe with the gift of the head? or the foote of the hand? Keepe within thy bounds, cover the speciall portion of thy soule: come to Christ divided to thee, if that will not satisfie thee, thou art no member. Perhaps if thou hadst another portion it would pride thee! Cast away envy, and get faith, and Christ hath for thee as well as him.

Secondly, it taxeth the unfruitfull receiving of many, who come for supply of their wants: but they are still to seeke from Sacrament, to Sacrament, and still are as full of their wants as ever. They fasten not upon Christ their divided portion, but rest in their complaints, laying out no money for bread. They come and goe daily as naked as ever, as if Christ were cut out and given there to have their custome daily, and heare of their wants and needs, but to be a supply of none. Much like those who wanting any implement in their house, let all neighbours know their wants, and seeke to borrow but want credit, and want still. Oh! its fearefull thus to profane Christ offered as a supply of every soules wants. If thine be still unsupplied, what fruit hast thou reaped by receiving, or how can thy heart rest satisfied any more than he who dreames of treasures, and when he awaketh is empty?

Thirdly, the distrust of many is to be rebuked sharply, who are not convicted of this use of the Sacrament, but remaine incredulous, comming to it as a strange thing, knowing no such thing, as that Christ divided into portions is there? Oh! the ignorance and infidelity of most receivers is great in this! Nothing is so formall, fulsome a thing with them as the Sacrament, which yet is the reallest blessing under the Sunne, even the Lord Iesus in his peculiar distribution and supply of al his peoples wants, Oh! if thou knewst the gift of God, how should these scales fall from thine eyes, and

how shouldst thou behold the Supper of Christ? As *Ishojakin* lifted up from prison to the daily portion of the King of Babels meate, so should the herefay of a Sacrament be to thee. Thou wouldst abhorre thy selfe for thy blinde, base, and fulsome receivings, more than for thy swearing and drunkenesse. To these I should adde the last use of exhortation to the Lords people, to get selfe-deniall, and the sence of their owne wants: and therewith to bring speciall faith to take out this portion to themselves. But I reserve both these to their severall roomes, if God will, hereafter. So much therefore be spoken of this first generall, *viz.* the acts of the Minister in the Supper. Now followeth the two of the people, in receiving.

The two acts  
of people,

The Acts of the people in receiving are two, all sutable to the ministeriall charge which the Lord Iesus himselfe at first, and the Minister in his Name continually doth lay upon them, the which are, First, taking or receiving. Secondly, eating, enjoying and possessing the comfort of these good things. Concerning the which, although in coherence to the former, it were not amisse here to treat of them: yet, considering they cannot be well understood, till the next generall have bin handled, to wit the grace of Christ offered in the Supper, (how should an act be understood till the object about which it is occupied, be conceived?) First therefore of that in the next Chapter, and then of these two after by way of use of the doctrine, (if God will) shall more seasonably be spoken in the eighth Chapter following.

## CHAP. VII.

Of the second part of the description, *viz.* The  
grace of the Supper.

**W**E come now to the second generall in the description of the Supper, to wit the grace of Christ offered therein to the beleever: and that is whole Christs body and blood: for spirituall nourishment of life once received. The distinct understanding of which point in the branches, will proove one of the maine points in this description, and give us light in the doctrine of the Supper. Here then let foure questions be opened. First, how the grace of the Supper is conveyed into the Sacra-

4. Questi-  
ons,

ment?



ment? Secondly, how comes it to passe that Christ Iesus is our spirituall support in grace, as well as our being and regeneration? Thirdly, how comes Christ to be propounded to us as our Sacramentall Support, or foode? Fourthly wherein consists it? For the first question, I must answer it by some steps or degrees. Observe then, that first, its the good pleasure of God the Father to select out unto himselfe such a number of people (from the common masse) whom he will bestow himselfe upon, and his Image in grace and glory: whom he will make his beloved, be knowne in, and set his marke upon, both by pardoning them, and sanctifying them, to be his owne peculiar. Secondly, since he will have such a number to be his, looke what life of his he hath once given them; and what estate of grace he hath called them unto, the same grace he must sustaine, and continue in them and keepe them therein, from sinking, or losing that which he hath vouchsafed them: which cannot be except he doe spiritually nourish them, as he first spiritually bred them.

Thirdly, looke by what meanes he first thought meete in his divine wisdom to communicate his life unto them: by the same he must convey the maintaining power thereof in them; for as much as by the same things whereof we consist, we are also nourished. If then the Lord Iesus were the Mediator of life at the first to them, affording himselfe to be seed, and begetting unto them; then the same Lord Iesus must become also foode of this life, to cherish it, to repaire it, to supply the wants of it, to redresse the decayes of it, and to uphold the frame of it in them. If God thought it good not to betrust them with this second life of grace, as he did Adam with that first of creation, and therefore hath put over the custody of that life and the supply of nourishment tending thereunto, into the hands of the Lord Iesus, that so it might never faile nor wanze away any more: Then surely it behooves that the Lord Iesus be as well the keeper of this life, and the nourishment thereof, as hee was at the first the breeder thereof. Fourthly, the Father to this end must really convey into the person of Christ all such power and vertue, as may enable him to be the life and nourishment of his members: and therefore he must fill him with himselfe bodily, and make him the treasury of all graces, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption: all good things necessary for the making of such as are not his to become his: and such as are his, more his, or his in a more full and assured maner, to prosper, grow,

First Question. How is Christ the soules nourishment.

Answer 1.

2.

3.

11. 1. 1. 1. 1.

7.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

4.

1 Cor. 1. 30.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

5. and thrive in him unto perfection. Fifthly, hee must also qualifie the Lord Iesus with the gift of conveying this holy nature of his, and this blessed nourishment of his unto his people: and this he doth not onely by the union of flesh with God, but especially by the death and satisfaction of Christ, by which as by a wide dore, he opened the treasure of life & nourishment which was in him, and merited that the life of grace in forgivenesse and holinesse might be theirs, and that himselfe in his flesh and blood, broken and powred out, might be a most effectuell seede of life, and foode of life, to support them.

6. Sixtly, to this end, he hath the authority to send forth the Word of reconciliation, and of nourishment unto his people, and as by the power of vocation, to call them from death to life, that all who heare the voyce of God might live; so also to create in their soules by that word of his, the gift of faith, to pull them to himselfe, to unite them to himselfe, and to convey his owne spirituall life by this union of faith unto them: causing his blessed Spirit to concurre so with the word, as to settle it upon them: and having so done, to give them this priviledge, that they shall as truly be maintained at his cost, be kept in his name, be upheld in grace, prosper in it, be defended against all enemies within or without, which might impeach this their welfare, growth, fruitfulness and perseverance, as ever he bred life in them at the first.

Esay 57. 17.

John 17. 11.

7. Seventhly, and lastly, they receive by this priviledge, as true right to claime, plead for, and expect the Lord Iesus to be their nourishment, as the poore dumbe creature by the instinct of nature being brought forth, runnes to the Damme for milke. Or as the Infant comming forth of that wombe which gave it life, cries for the breast of the same mother, and pleades to be nourished by her. By these steps it may be conceived in generall, how the Lord Iesus is made of the Father, the true foode of his members.

The third question, viz. How Christ is so in the Supper?

First, presents the promises.

But as yet here is nothing of Christ our Sacramentall nourishment: Vnderstand therefore the Sacrament to stand in relation to the Word of promise, wherein Christ is made the poore soules owne, to feede her. As I noted in Baptisme, so here againe observe Christ in the promise, and Christ in the Supper differ not, save in the manner and degree of exhibiting him our nourishment: Look then what the Spirit of the promise workes for the soule, that it much more worketh by the Sacrament. Take some instances. First, it presents the soule of every one truly bred, with those choise promises



promises of Christ her nourishment, searching them out of each corner. Tells her, *Esa. 25.* That the Lord makes her a feast upon the mountaines, of fat things, of wines refined and pure; and the dishes of the feast are, Christ in his graces, plucking away the veile of darkenesse, removing death and feare, bringing joy and peace, *Esa. 55. 2.* he offers him in all kinds of things usefull and nourishing, wine, hony, oyle: bids her eate good things and delight her selfe in fatnesse. In *Pro. 9.* he invites her to his feast and provition of all choise dainties, not for necessity only, but for fulnesse, for delicacie, for varietie and delight, for safety, for durablenesse. In *Psal. 23. 3.* he leades her as a shepheard into his pastures, streames, folds; guards her against dangers and death, annoints her head with balme, and fills full her cup. In the *Canticles*, he makes himselfe her husband to marry himselfe to her, and bestow all at once upon her: his garments smell of mirrhe, Cinamon, and Cassia. In *Psal. 84. 11.* he denies her nothing that is good for her, either for light or defence: in those Parables hee makes her a feast, brings out the Calfe. In *Iohn 6.* tells her, his flesh is not onely life, but meate indeede, and his blood drinke indeede: and plainly saith; They that live in him shall abide in him, and out of their belly shall spring up waters of life: they that eate him shall not die, but live for ever. In *Revel. 3.* he offers himselfe to her in all respects; Attire for nakednesse, gold for poverty, eye-salve for blindnesse, himselfe a supply of all necessities.

How much more then doth he leade her to this great Sacramental promise mentioned in the Text, *This is my body given for you: 2. Brings the this is the Cup of the new Testament in my blood?* Againe, the Spirit of the promise, brings the Lord Iesus and all his fulnesse of nourishment into that promise: the spirit of nature doth not so prepare the nourishment of the infant, and seale it in the breast, for more easie fastning, than the Spirit doth settle all the fulnesse of Christ in a promise, so that it offers it selfe to the hungry soule. Besides it puts the faithfulnessse of the promiser into the promise, all the tendernesse and compassion of Christ to the wants of the Church, and the truth of his meaning, not to faile her in any good thing hee can helpe her with. Furthermore, it strips her of all her strength: tells her, that although she be borne of God, yet except he cleave to her as a feeder, as a father, a nurse, a supply, she cannot subsist: she will goe to worke else with her owne tooles and compassie her selfe with her owne sparkles, and deceive her selfe with

*Esa. 25. 7.**Esa. 55. 2.**Prov. 7. 1.**Psal. 23. 3.**Cant. 4. 13.**Psal. 84. 11.**Luke 14. 23.**Iohn 6. 55.**Revel. 3. 18.**3. Brings the fulnesse of Christ into the promise.**3. Puts the truth of the promiser into it.**3. Strips the soule of her selfe.**Esa. 50. ult.*

4 Leanes her  
to the suffici-  
ency of Christ

5 Takes mea-  
sure of all her  
wants in spe-  
ciall.

6 Workes  
application  
of the pro-  
mise.

Conclusion.

her owne trash : she cannot doe any duty, get out of any tempta-  
tion, beare any trouble of her selfe, without Christ she can doe no-  
thing. Moreover, he sheweth her, all her sufficiencie is from Christ:  
The worke and life of grace requires his daily, houely acting  
power in her, to set it on work, or else all she hath in her is in vaine;  
the principle of life she hath, will not worke, will not helpe, ex-  
cept it be jogged by the Spirit that gave it, (as the hand that stirres  
the saw) to quicken the operations of life : no meanes, no diet can  
nourish without this. And so I might be endlesse : For this spirit  
doth by a promise offer the Lord Iesus to the soule as one that  
knowes all her wants, takes measure of her defects, as one should  
doe of a body for apparrell, to make it fit and sutable: So doth Christ  
provide all nourishment, apt nourishment, for every part, against  
each corruption, temptation, affliction, for every duty, for mar-  
riage, for liberty, for company, for Sabbaths, hearing and ordinan-  
ces : yea (to draw to an end) the spirit by the promise, doth stirre  
up, first, sight of Christ her nourishment ; secondly, affections af-  
ter him ; thirdly, an hand to reach him, take him, put him on, ap-  
ply him : faith to digest, and draw from him whatsoever he offers  
her, freely, cheerefully, confidently, sensibly; faith carries her into  
the streame of his welfare, the floods (as *Iob* speakes) of his butter  
and hony : and venturing upon his word, takes him as hee offers  
himselfe, and not by a base and trecherous heart, putting him off  
with his store and plenty, as if it were too good for her to receive.

Now then to end this point, if the Spirit can thus work the heart  
to imbrace Christ by a promise, how much more by the Sacrament  
of the Supper ? in which I may truely say the Lord Iesus is brought  
forth in his likenesse, eminently, even in the instruments and im-  
mediate manner of nourishing, all Christ, whole in respect of his  
obedience and death, pardon and holinesse, as a Diamond not  
to be broken, and yet broken also upon the Crosse, divided  
into portions, as the meete morsells of each poore receiver  
that needs his flesh and bloud : True bread to be her stasse of life,  
and wine to be the cherisher of her Spirits. Oh! the bringing forth  
of these flagons, in so sensible a manner, to affect all her soule, and  
to overthrow infidelity, must needs be a more effectuall instrument  
of the Spirit to perswade her, that Christ is all in all unto her, for  
her support in grace and holinesse, than either the word alone, or  
any other ordinance, the Lord having in speciall set the Supper a-  
part, neither to be a breeder at all of grace, as the word preached

is,



is, nor to be a nourisher in any ordinary manner, as other publique or private meanes, in each of which Christ conveyes himselfe and his communion to the soule: but an ordinance onely tending to nourish, serving for the nonce, and to no other purpose, and therefore having no other scope, must needs be most effectually for the end it serves for. Each thing is most prevalent in her owne predominancy and Element. If then the spirit so can worke by the promise alone, how much more by the Sacrament which represents that which it offers under the shadow of the signes? and tells the soule, Behold the print of the nailes, behold my side, behold my selfe here is my body, here is my blood given for thee, shed for thee: Be not unfaithfull, but faithfull. Sooner shall bread and wine cease to nourish thy body, than my flesh and blood to nourish thy soule to eternall life: The conclusion is, the Spirit doth more eminently convince the soule by the Supper, of her nourishment by Christ, than it can by the Word alone, for as much as the Sacrament with the Word is above the Word.

Ioh. 20. 27.

Verse 28.

The fourth and last question remaines, wherein Sacramentall nourishment consists? The meaning of which question is double; The first concernes the parts of it: The second, the degrees of it. The first lookes at the object, how many wayes Christ is the nourishment of his. The second rather lookes at the influence it selfe, of what kinde or measure it is. Touching the first, As I said before of Baptisme, that it affords to the soule, Christ to be her seede in all respects of true being and regeneration: so now I say, the Supper offers him to the soule in each of those particulars for welbeing. I have oft thought of two Texts which will expresse the difference. That of *Paul*, *Ephe. 1. 3. Blessed be God who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly things by Christ*: doth note unto us the grace of Baptisme, as all the Chapter following proves in which the distinct essence of those blessings consists: There is another in *2 Pet. 1. 3. His divine power ministring to us all things for Iese and godlinesse*: he meanes not the being of those things, but daily supply and increase, influence from the Spirit of Christ, to uphold the soule in them, which hath them: and this denotes the grace of the Supper. Now if we marke, we shall see the Scriptures speake of this nourishing grace of Christ sundry wayes: *Psal. 84. He shall deny them no good thing. Delight in the Lord, and he shall give thee thy hearts desire.* Do but thinke what it is which of all other thou wouldst have, finde out thy want, and the Lord shall be thy supply; noting that how infinite so ever the needs and de-

4. Quest.

Wherein Sacramentall Christ for our nourishment stands?

Answer two-fold.

The first. The object, expressed many wayes.

Ephe. 1. 3.

2 Pet. 1. 3.

Psal. 84. 11.

Psal. 37. 4.

1 Cor. 13. 0.

cayes of the soule are, God hath supply enough in Christ for them. This is most generall. Sometime the holy Ghost shortly knits up particulars, as in the same *Psalme*, *The Lord shall afford light and defence to his*: By light including all such good things as wee call positive graces, as pardon, peace, ability to duties, &c. By defence, all privative grace, as prevention of evill, strength against enemies, assaults of Sathan, world, flesh, streights and crosses. Sometimes he is more large, saying that Christ is made to us, wisdom to make us more and more understanding in the truths of God, and direction to live accordingly: righteousness, to know our selves justified by better and surer evidence: Sanctification, to grow holier, and more mortified daily, abler to walke with God in the course of our conversation: Redemption, to uphold us in all our troubles, with more humbleness, patience, faith and experience, and to helpe us against all enemies, till we be fully delivered from all.

Especially by  
applying it to  
the graces of  
Baptisme.

I.  
*Objection.*

*Answer.*

But as I take it, the most convenient way to expresse the extent of this grace, will be to apply the Supper to all and each branch of the grace of Baptisme. Briefely then marke: Doth Baptisme give us an estate in Iustification, Adoption, Reconciliation, Redemption? Then the Supper confirms and nourishes them! Hereby the way a doubt may be soone made, (and is as soone answered) that is, That the graces of a Christians condition encrease not, a man cannot be said to increase in Iustification, Adoption, &c. Answer, Graces indeede of imputation doe not admit increase, but yet are not excluded from being the object of the Sacrament, and that in two respects. First, themselves, for though their essence encrease not, yet the soule may and must increase in the knowledge and assurance of them. Secondly, the fruits of them, as the peace, the cheerefulness and joy, the contentation, the confidence, the liberty, the welfare of the heart may either be greater or smaller, and therefore they concerne the grace of the Supper.

2.

Againe, doth Baptisme seale up inherent sanctification to be the soules owne? Then doth the Supper nourish the soule in that. First in the mortifying and quickning power of it; for the Lord Iesus broken and powred out, affordeth the soule daily strength to breake the chaines, the power of ruling and defiling lusts: ignorance, error, security, infidelity, profaneness, self-love, unrighteousness, intemperance. Also it brings in the power of the resurrection to rectifie, and informe the whole man, to better him in the grace of

rege-



regeneration, sinceritie, integritie, constancy, courage, &c. Yea more, it betters the Spirit and frame of the inner man, with fuller bent of resolution, and streame of heart and affections, to be for God, and to goe in the streame of obedience to him. Secondly, it quickens and nourisheth the soule in the speciall graces of sanctification, wisdome, watchfulnesse, humility, love, feare, faith, patience, mercy, and all holy affections, and gifts serving to holinesse.

Againe, doth Baptisme conferre the grace of a well ordered conversation? Then doth the Supper nourish that grace: take some instances. One speciall grace of inward conversation, is the life of faith in all estates, in all duties, meanes, and graces. The Supper then strengthens this life of faith, in all these, enabling the soule to be more sober in prosperity, more humble under the Crosse, more fruitfull in well doing, more diligent and conscionable in all ordinances, more effectuell and plentifull in graces. Another instance may be of outward conversation, standing in marriage, liberties, calling company, solitarinesse, the tongue, the government of the family. The Supper then serves to better all these, to correct the errors, wants, infirmities of these, and to ease the complaint of the soule for her unaptnesse to these; her sloth, awcknesse, wearinesse, earthlinesse hollownesse, barrennesse, unprofitablenesse, unskillfulnesse to serve God aright in all these.

Againe, doth Baptisme settle the conformity of the Lord Iesus his sufferings upon us? Then doth the Supper confirme the soule therein, to thinke afflictions daily more welcome, to count them no strange thing, to wait for them, to be humbled, and broken, and powred out by them, made by them, more sober, selfe-denying, more patient to beare, and more wise to profit by purging out the canes; more growing in graces, living by faith in streights, for an holy use, and good issue of them. And in a word, the Sacrament is Christ our Influence and Nourishment in all respects, wherein the soule is capable of any want or complaint; serving to this purpose, that he may be quickned up in our affections, and in steed of a decaying, unchoerefull course (which Satan and corruption beset us with) wee may walke in and out with God, with peace and comfort, and it may goe well with us in all that we put our hands unto, both without and within, in life and death. It is a strengthner of us to duty, a supply of needs, protection against evils, provision of good things. It is enough that the Supper is as large

large as any wants can be : No man knoweth where another mans shoe pincheth but his owne, but wheresoever the pinch is, Christ in the Supper is ease. All the difficultie is in the wise application, there is none in the point. This for the extent or object of Christ our nourishment.

**Quest. 2.**  
The degrees,  
Which are  
four.

The second Question will yet come closer to the point : viz. What this influence of Christ is, in what kinde or degrees it consists. The answer is ; That it stands in foure severall parts, and tends to as many ends. Prosperity of soule being the adequate end of the Supper ; looke wherein true prosperity consists, therein stands this influence : So that by this latter, the former will discover it selfe. Christ our nourishment by Christ our influence, which is the efficacie of it in the soule. The severalls are, health, growth, stability, and fruitfulness in grace. The Lord Iesus Sacramentall being all these in all such as are truly begotten of him, in one measure or other.

1 Health of  
soule.  
3 John 2.  
Prov. 3. 8.  
What it is  
viz. Sustai-  
ning the soule  
in her welfare

Touching the first, health of the soule is one step of spirituall prosperity. Saint *Iohn Epist. 3. 2.* prayes for *Gaius* (an holy, yet sickly man) that he might be well, or in health, as his soule prospered ; intimating that one (and the first) step of prospering, is healthinesse. *Salomon* speaking of the feare of God, saith, *It shall be health to the navill, and marrow to the bones* : noting that the soule which truly prospers by Christ, is healthy, even as a body is. Note then, even as when we see corne, hops, or the like, hold their vigour and colour, we say they will thrive : and as the body when it holds it owne, and keepes good colour and countenance, the bones running full of marrow, and the blood and spirits running well and aright in the veines and vessels, then its called hayle and sound ; so it is with the soule of a Christian. His nourishment is then well ascene on him, when he holds that which he hath received once from Christ, when he beares his yeares well, when the constitution and frame of his spirit abides sound, humble, beleeving, upright, thankfull, wise, wary, holy, righteous. Wee call health, the due consistence of the constitution, and humors, without either excessse or defect : when the body keepes temper and vigour without any clogge or oppression of ill humors or surfeit, befalling her. So is it here : when the soule is preserved from the annoiance and distemper of the wonted bad qualities, pride, ease, infidelitie, unthankfulnessse, envie, world, selfe-love, unfavorinesse : when kept from loosenesse and securitie, and hanging her grace upon the hedge, and running



running out of course, to all occasions, companies, baits, profits, pleasures, vanities: whereby the life of grace should be choked and oppressed: then she beares marke of some health and prospering; then she seemes to hold her owne in the life of faith, and the order of good conversation.

Now to this first end, the Lord Iesus our nourishment serves, especially in the Sacrament; and to this end all true Receivers frequent it, *viz.* That they may fare well, and prosper in soule. The Lord Iesus is able to doe this and more for them: *David* hath a sweet speech, *The Lord is my portion, thou shalt maintaine my lot and my chance*: Christ is able to uphold his owne worke, and the portion which he hath in his: As *Iohn 17.* he prayed for it, *Father keepe them in thy Name*: so he can doe it, and of his fulnesse, they receive grace for grace. His flesh is meate indeede, and his blood drinke indeed: its ascene upon their faces, and runnes in their veines, it puts sappe and vigor of joy, peace, and hope into them; and will not suffer them to looke worse and worse: as its said, *Dan. 1.* That the pulse they eate by the blessing of God made them looke as well and fresh at seven dayes end, as if they had eaten the Kings fare. How much more then shall the Kings diet doe it? Gods servants neede not forsake his house and fare, for the diet of the world, joviall, bold, wanton libertines, and timeservers; the Lord hath better fare than so for them: He counts it a dishonour to his Housekeeping, to see any of his to looke meager, or evill-favoured. And therefore looke what grace he hath put into them, he upholds it in them by his diet, by his flesh, by his blood; So that they have the true Spirit of nourishment in them, they doe not coole in their love, through the abundance of iniquities they are not pulled from their stedfastnesse, by the error of the wicked; they doe not decline in their zeale, love, affections, judgement, favor, by the malice of Satan, the corruption of their owne spirits, the examples of formall and temporizing ones; they leave them to themselves, and looke to what they once receive, and to him they have once betruisted themselves with; and from his nourishment they finde themselves to be enabled to keepe the good things they have swet for, as *2 Tob. 8.* which is so bad and degenerate a world as this, is no small portion.

The 2 degree of Christs Sacramentall influence, is growth. And this still argues more prosperitie of soule, and that their nourishment doth them good. Wee see it in the creatures, and bodies of men; health will cause growth, by the constant use of nourishment

Christ our  
nourishment  
can doe it  
Sacramental-  
ly.

*Psal. 119. 57.*

*Iohn. 17. 11.*

*Iohn 1. 17.*

*Iohn 6. 55.*

*Dan. 1. 15.*

*2 Iohn. 8.*

The second  
degree.  
Growth in  
grace.

ment

- ment. And this is, when not only the soule holds even termes with the Lord, but outstrips her selfe, and as a tree of righteousness shouts forth her branches : and as the willowes by the waters doe every yeare grow in length, thicknesse and tallnesse ; that they doe not onely not wanze and wither, but get still and grow bigger and bigger. So it is with a true prospering soule : He lookes not behind him what he hath bin, is not weary of health and welfare, waxeth not resty, lazie, carelesse, and standing at a stay, as who say, I have held long enough, and abode the heat of the day. Let hypocrites who stand upon their owne bottome, and keepe a measure of their owne within them, doe so : These are in another stocke ; planted by the hand of the Lord Iesus into himselfe, and therefore looke what the seede is of which they were borne, the like is the pitch they aspire to ; they looke still forward to that which is before, aiming at the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus. In whom, *Ephe. 4. 16.* the whole body fitly joyned, and compact, according to the effectuall working of Christ in each part, maketh encrease of it selfe ; till Verse 13. it grow to a perfect man, and the measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ. So that, looke what dimensions are in Christ, what his length, depth, and bredth is, that (in proportion) the soule united to him by his Spirit, doth cover and seeke after by a kind of holy instinct ; and never thinks her selfe to prosper, and to be in good case, till she thrive and grow in grace : and although she mourne for insensiblenesse in this kind, and that any outward growth is more discerned than this, yet shee rejoyces that she hath some secret motions in her that way ; that as she loathes to cleave to such as decline and wax dead, so she abhorres also to stand still, luskishly, lazily, wearisomely in the way and worke of Christ. Therefore sweetly *Peter, 2 Epist. last Chap.* and the end, joynes these two, to hold our owne, not to be pulled from our stedfastnesse : with growing in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus.
- And to the end shee may doe thus, shee beholds him into whom she is ingrafted : from his stocke shee drawes juyce and moysture continually. She doth not onely behold his flesh and humanity, how that grew in stature ; or at his example, how he by the assistance of his godhead, grew in grace with God and favour with men, (although these be sweete helps) but she beholds the Mediatorship and unction of the Lord Iesus, how by the unction of his flesh with God, he was sanctified for his Church, and her use, how
- all

What it is ?  
Esay 63. 3, 4.

Phil. 3. 13.

Luke 2. ult.

Ephes 4.

Ephes 3. 16.

Psal. 101. 3.

The Lord Iesus can doe these, & how?  
1 By himself.

Heb. 1. 9.



all his obedience and growth in it, was not for himselfe, but for his beleeving ones; that they might grow up in more meekenesse, humblenesse, brokennesse of heart, mercy, love, patience, holy example, more in quality of graces; that they might be more purged from the uncleannesse, of their owne spirit, and be more pure, and favor; more in the quantity and measure of them, that as a little did some good, and went a little way, so more may doe more, and goe a farre greater: give more light, seeme more beautifull, afford more favor, beate downe an ungracious world more powerfully, and witnesse more sweetly to their owne heart, the truth of regeneration, than ever.

And to helpe themselves herein, they apply themselves to the Ordinances of Christ, not only to the word that they might grow thereby: But to the Sacrament of the Supper especially, being the especiall helpe appointed to this onely end, to bring the Lord Iesus into the soule for her nourishment and growing in grace. So that needes it must be, that this growing in grace, which a poore soule seekes, is one of the most especiall fruits of Christ in the Supper: and Baptisme doth not more truly assure her of Regeneration, than the body of the Lord Iesus, and his blood in the Sacrament, doth assure her of her growth in grace. Such as the seede is, such is the crop: wheate brings forth twenty, thirtie, or sixtie fold, its still of wheate: even so the food of Christ, which is heavenly, and holy, (for the flesh profits nothing, nor the blood, although one had dranke it under the crosse; its the Spirit onely which quickneth) and was given for the breeding and nourishing of the soule in grace, it breeds an heavenly growth, and a spirituall encrease in every true Receiver, especially being assisted with other helpes, inward and outward, the mercies and blessings of God, which as Talents, are put to advantage for Gods glory.

By his Sacrament.

Math. 13, 8.

Iohn 6. 63.

The third is stableness in grace. We see that mens bodies in time by continuance of helth and growth, come to a pitch, to a measure of growth. This is a third prospering. It is not with the soule as with the body, which ceaseth to grow, when it is at her pitch, or declines rather when it is growne to her full point. But herein a pitch of bodily growth, resembles spirituall: that as the man growne to his full period, enjoyes (as it were) himselfe and his former years, which he hath lived: becomes now (of a growing) a grown man, is come now to his best, to his full strength, ability and sufficiencie for service; so is it with a Christian. He growes in Christ

The third degree.

Stableness in grace.

What it is?

to

Ephes. 4. 13.

Heb. 5. ult.

Ephes. 5. 16.

1 John 12. 3.

Act. 11. 23.

1 Cor. 7. 35.

Ephes. 4. 12.

2 Cor. 2. 11.

Christ Sacramentall doth this.  
Ephes. 3. 17.

to the measure and fulnesse of him; Eph. 4. 13. So that whereas before in his beginnings, and proceedings, he found much ignorance in minde, much error in judgement, much infirmities in spirit, much to seeke of direction and wisdom in his course: Also much unsettled, wearisome, off and on, up and downe in holy practise, many combats and conflicts with his bubbling, rebellious, inconstant, trecherous withdrawing spirit; To, now its otherwise; now hee is growne to some stay, settling, ripenesse, and experience in Gods matters; Heb. 5. more exercised in his spirittuall senses, to put a difference betweene good and evil, persons and things; not so blind as formerly, but light in the Lord, judicious, observative, sober in affections, staide in minde and resolution; having his heart at better bay and more awe, for teachable subjection to God, more firme in purpose of heart to cleave to God without distraction; 1 Cor. 7. 35 not easily carried away by each doctrine and dice-play of men, not mistaking truths, not flighting them, not partially affecting them; but moulded in them, fashioned by them, and keeping his fashion as a man would do off his apparell against each novelty. So also constant, settled, rooted and stable, 1 Cor. 15. last (reade it) not ungrounded in the foundation, not to seeke when Satan buffers, but knowing his devices, 2 Cor. 2. 11 and also strong to resist, courageous in the use of the Armour, and so persevering in his course. This is that which Paul, Eph. 3. calls Christ dwelling in the soule by faith; as the Inhabitant who keeps in his owne, is not as a Stranger, or a Sojourner who comes and goes, but a Ledger, one that holds his abode, and delights in his dwelling. Oh this is a great degree of Christs infusion and influence into the soule, when hee pitches there, settles and dwells there, (for what else is the stablenesse of the soule in grace, save Christs dwelling in it by his grace?) and is no flitter thence. And this third degree of nourishment the Lord workes in all his, who have attained the former two. They come to be as the Scholler riveted into his Rules, or the Tradesman in the mystery of his occupation; not to seeke of it. It is the promise of Christ to all his, that they shall grow up thus in the body, not by any vertue of their owne, but by the Spirit of the Lord Iesus their nourishment: and to this end, especially they cleave to this Sacrament, and improve the promise of it. *This is my Body, This is my Blood*, even to settle the soule by the frequent receiving of it, upon the Lord Iesus; for stablenesse, strength, courage, that they may enjoy the Lord Iesus in all the Sacraments they have received, and

retaine



retaine the power of all the Ordinances they have used, all the graces they have growne in, all the duties they have done, afflictions they have endured, examples they have seene, works and government of God which they have marked: I say, that from all these the Lord would bring such an holy experience of heart, resolution of purpose, settling of spirit unto the Lord, his threats, commands, and promises, as not doubting but they are firme and sure, and therefore a rocke and foundation sufficient to rely upon in all windes, stormes, and weathers whatsoever. This I say is that third degree of Christ our nourishment which each communicant looks for at the Supper.

Math. 7. 24.

The fourth and last, is fruitfulnessse in grace, See 1 Cor. 15. ult. where the Apostle joynes these two last branches: *Be ye unmoved, ble and settled, alway abounding in the worke of the Lord.* We see it in plants and men: The plants must be well spread and rooted in the earth before they can grow fruitfull, at least in plenty. A little roote will not nourish large branches and boughes: Sometime the roote is so bare and fleet, that it will scarce furnish the tree with leaves; but a large deepe root hath many strings, and little suckers, which worke for the tree, and feede her with nourishment; so that the roote abiding deepe and fast in the earth, the fruit is plentifull. We know Nature is never more fruitfull in the active principle of generation, than when the strength of the body is well confirmed. So then, this is the last step of spirituall prosperity, when this fourth is added to the three former, to wit, fruitfulnessse in a good course. And it is the perfection of that influence & communion, which we here enjoy in the Lord Iesus our nourishment. *That meate indeede, and drinke indeede,* is this abundance and fruitfulnessse; When out of the abundance of the heart, the tongue is fruitfull in uttering, the hands in working, the feete in walking, the members in service, the whole tree in bringing forth fruits of righteousness, *Esay 61. 3.* calls such accepted, and beloved of the Lord; as we esteeme exceedingly of bearing trees, especially if yearly and plentifully. It is from the roote of the Lord Iesus, that the soule doth grow thus fruitfull, The indwelling of Christ, is the abundance of influence: the lesse of Christ the soule hath, the lesse sap and fruit; the nearer the Communion, the greater the influence. The greater the treasure is from which a man draweth, the richer the supply. We say, Its sweet to take from a great heape. An heape will serve for all uses: a poore unstockt man is easily perceived in his wares, the small store

The fourth degree.

Fruitfulnessse in grace.

1 Cor. 15. ult.

What it is?

store and choise thereof: he that hath little mony to lay out, is bare in his household, attire, family, dyet; scarce hath for necessitie, but nothing for delight and plenty. So is it with a man that is no prof- perer in grace, hath only from hand to mouth; he cannot verifie our Saviour his speech, *That out of the abundance of the heart, he bring- eth good things abundantly*: but rather he is scant in good speech, scant in preaching (no more than needs must) in hearing, prayer, meditation barren and poore: so in the graces of the Spirit; little love, small humility, compassion, so in duties, so in meanes. Alas, the roote is bare, and therefore the tree is unfruitfull.

Christ is this  
roote of fruit-  
fulnesse.  
Iohn 15. 3. &  
12. 1, 2.

So also the deeper the soule is rooted in Christ; the larger roome he hath in the heart the more scope and entertainement he findes, the greater graces he affords. If we compare *Mary* and *Martha's* house, with the houses which now and then Christ was bidden too, no doubt but we shall finde, that his fruits of preaching, love, converse, miracles, and good doing, were more full in the former than the latter. Why? There was no stop, he might be sure to bee welcome at all times: therefore he shewed himselfe more there, than elsewhere. Christ then the more he is rooted in the soule, the fuller he is of influence, and so growes more fruitfull. For, what is fruitfulness? Surely when a Christian being ashamed to consider what a barren heart he hath had under full meanes; and how little and narrow the good is which he hath done for God, to himselfe and others; and beholding the cause thereof, his want of true stock of knowledge and faith: mourneth for this his misery, and seeking for an heart fuller of Christ and his nourishment, doth from his treasure extend himselfe plentifully to the exercise of such graces, meanes and duties, as may be usefull to himselfe, and in the communion of Saints. If a poore shopkeeper almost banquerupt, be set up, and holpen up againe with new stocke, what will he doe? Ply the matter, runne to *London*, furnish himselfe with the best of wares, and choise of them, bring them home, fill his shop in every corner; and satisfie the turne of every buyer. Oh! what a change is there?

So it is with a Christian recovering out of a fruitlesse course by the Lord Iesus his raising and setting him up againe, stores him- selfe with plentie of graces, sets them on worke, fills each part of his life with dutie; yea, sets himselfe against his former un- profitableness: Adding to his knowledge, faith; to his faith, love, meekenesse, patience, experience, hope; that so he may  
not



not bee unfruitfull in the Lord Iesus. If hee have risen up well apaid in his morning awaking, he rests not there (as before) but fetches from his treasure a cheerefull heart to his calling: from thence proceedes to family duties & governement, from thence to doe good, and to take good in company, thence to bee well occupied alone, thence ready to visite the sicke, to admonish to comfort, to advise others, and when all is done, to nourish in himselfe the life of faith one while, humblenesse another while, forbearance, long suffering in provocations; thanks for blessings, patience if crossed: sometime in one, sometimes in another duty; yet neither hurt by one from another, not gluttied by succession of service, but fruitfull and unwearied in all, with one eye to his ground, another to his end. Even as a man of an active spirit, if well apaid in diet, and refreshed in body; stickes not from morning to night to be doing, loathes to bee idle, and thinkes himselfe to have lost that day wherein he hath not beene full of employment. Now so is it here; the Lord Iesus his nourishment, so enables the soules of his, that they seeke occasions to expresse goodnesse, as eagerly as a barren heart shunnes them: that which strikes the one dumbe, and as dead as a stone, yea is as bane to him, that quickens and joyes the other, because the fulnes of grace makes the worke most sweet and welcome. Now wherein is the Lord Iesus so full a nourishment as in his Supper, in which he brings forth al his store and Magazine to fill the soule that is emptie with good things, and so to send it away from his Table, furnished (as the Apostle saith) as a vessell of honour, and prepared for every good worke, so that none comes a misse? Thus I have given to the Reader an answer to this question, what the Lord Iesus our nourishment is, both in his parts and degrees, one of the maine things which I would wish him to marke in the whole Treatise, for the true conceiving of the vertue of the Supper.

Now I come to the use, which is as weighty. And first this Doctrine is one of the fearefullest terrors that can fall upon the profane sort of men, that live within the bosome of the Church visible: All Atheists, Neuters, meere Civillians, Ignorant, profane, Libertines & Hypocrites. Is the Lord Iesus the Sacramental nourishment and influence of his Church? Oh wofull then your condition! who cut off your selves from all communion and fellowship with him; I say not in some, but in all grace of his, or part in his Ordinances. Alas! the day is to come that ever ye saw neede of him, to

subsist in him at all. Your bondage, enmitie, and hell, see me libertie, amity, heaven to you. The devill hath bored your eares for vassals to himselfe, as notorious wretches, who are willingly slaves when ye may be free. Who then wonders if the Supper of Christ, and that offer of welfare which he makes therein to his, be as a fulsome thing unto you? Alas! as long as your drinke, lusts, play, company, sleepe and belly-cheere, be granted you; who wonders if ye despise (with *Esau*) this birth-right? If with swine yee tread these Pearles, and this Manna in the dirt? Alas! it avails not you to have such a priviledge as Christ to feede your soules, if the whilst ye want your carnall appetite satisfied. If this foode were but as a messe of Pottage, as the wearing of your lockes, yee would have had him ere now. But oh! saplesse, barren, and unsavory wretches; to whom these dainties are as adry chip. Who come and goe to the Sacraments, as to dumbe Pageants; more fit for a masse of trickes, & apish ceremonies, than the solemne feast of Christ Sacramentall.

Woe be unto you, oh ye Dogges and Swine! your mortall finnes and fearefull, your swearing, your lying, cosenage, drunkenness: But your chiefe misery is, that you are carnall wretches, sold under your lusts, destitute of all union or communion with God: your hearts are not where your bodies are, when you come to Christ & the Supper: But as the fooles heart is on his left hand, so are yours with your lusts, which are your appointed, meate, drinke, and pastime unto you. Therefore you have no fellowship in this busines: your Sacraments are the woefullest markes of wrath which ye can carry about you: Law, fashion, custome, feare, formality, are your grounds of receiving; Christ ye come not for, and your hearts tell ye, he belongs to no such. Therefore ye are as yet in the gall of bitterness; save onely that lust hath chained up your senses and hearts, that yee feele nothing amisse, and yee doe but abide under this chaine, till the day of wrath, and vengeance; Oh! that ere that woefull houre sweeppe you to hell, the Lord would awake you either by his Word or Workes: to see in what a woefull condition ye stand! Seeing the Church doth not excommunicate you, or that you would cut off your selves as Alians from this Communion! Oh that your flesh might bee destroyed, and your jollitie subdued, that (if possible) your soules might escape in the day of the Lord.

Secondly, let this be reproofe to such as go for religious, and perhaps may be so (for we cannot tell, but leave it to God and themselves to try) to whom after all this long while of Sacraments, the doctrine

Math. 7. 6.

Heb. 12. 16.

Eccles. 10. 2.

Acts 8. 21.

Verse 23.

John 3. ult.

1 Cor. 5. 59.

Vse 2.

Reproofe.



doctrine and mytery of the Supper is both unknowne and untasted. What iuster complaint can we take up among many, than this, that Christ the nourishment of his people is so little knowne! Looke to it; if the Gospel and the pearle hidden in it be yet hidden from you, the God of the world hath so blinded you with the ease and forme of an empty profession, that the glory of Christ should be still eclipsed from you. Beware least there be not in you still a common heart of the world, which causes these spirituall things to be so harsh and so unsavory.

But to such as desire to bee affected with their ignorance in this kind, I say but this, Examine and trie your selves about this weightie matter, I meane the knowledge and use of Christ in the Supper; and let this make amends for your ordinary egressse and regresse to this Ordinance without searching your selves. I know right well, Sacraments were never so common, so monethly, so ordinary; and here and there Sermons, or some kinde of preparative, are made before them; but who is he almost that knowes what Christ offers to be unto his truly bred ones, the youth of his wombe, in his Supper? To whom are those flouds of Hony & Butter knowne, which are in Christ for the soule that is starven and needs him? Oh if Christ in the promises of nourishment were your delight! your need would make you seeke out, and search after the seale annexed to the promise, that by it, your bare faith, naked and barren soules of the power of Christ to purge and sanctifie you, might be doubly refreshed. Tell me in particular, Did it ever enter into you, that the Lord Iesus serves to feede, as well as to breede all his? To nourish his in those graces of the Spirit, which Baptisme hath begot in thee? Doe you know the way unto him by the Supper, (as to the Church by the path) for making your Iustification, Adoption, Reconciliation, more evident to your soules? doe you lot upon it, that there (if any where) even at the feast of Gods mountaine, the broken peace of your consciences, the joy of your soules, the confidence, contentation and liberty thereof to goe in and out with God, is to be revived? Why make yee then no more use hereof? Why doe Sacraments then as clouds passe over your heads, leaving so few of these drops upon them?

Oh! if you knew the gift of God truly, that here is the fountaine for you to drinke at, to quicken and enlarge the graces of the Spirit, faith, love, courage, thanks, uprightnesse, mercy, patience, and fitnessse for the Crosse, (all which you so infinitely want) how

With examina-  
tion.  
The first, and  
that in five.

Iob 20. 17.

Iohn 4. 10.

could it be, but that honest and good hearts would presse in for a child's portion, as oft as God offers it? Who shall beare ye off from this house of Gods provision, if ye were privy to those bare walles at home, from whence ye come? If it could but sinke into you indeede, that there is no want, no disease, no sinne, temptation, let, enemy, Crosse; but the Lord Iesus hath there a supply for, Physick, ease, strength, redresse? Oh! a man might as soone rate a Begger from some great house of almes, as discourage you from the Supper! If there the Lord Iesus emptie his treasures of wisdom, and direction, for the order of your tongues, marriages, families, companies, buyings, and sellings, and so to make your whole round of conversation, sweet, reformed: Oh! how is it possible that yee who complaine so much of your wants in all these, should not come to Christ here, as those starven Leapers fell upon the full tents of the Aramites, here catching up meate for hunger, drinke for thirst, apparell for nakednesse, gold and pearles against povertie, both for the present, and for time to come? But alas! ye know it not.

2 King. 7. 8.

Secondly, tri-  
all in foure  
particulars.

I.

Againe if ye shall say, ye hope ye have got these in the Sacrament: I answer, I know some doe, but seeing I speake to the bodie of Christians who doe not, it cannot hurt any to trie that also: I may truely say; all such as finde Christ such nourishment to them, may be knowne by their fruites. Oh! they are healthy and prospering, they discredit not Gods Diet, are not meager, evill favoured, surfted with ill humors, pride, ease, the world, revenge, hypocrisie. This Physicke and diet of Christ broken and crucified hath given corruption her deadly bane (more or lesse) in point of reigning and deluding, and defiling them: they loathe to decline from Gods truth, and the power of it; the wayes of starters and revolvers, and time-servers, are as vile to them, as drunkennesse or uncleannesse: They hold their owne towards God in some poore sort, and this pulse of God (as its counted, although indeed restorative) flesh and blood of Christ, is made flesh of their flesh, and runnes in their veines, and ministers vigour, spirit, and life, unto them, to keepe them in Christs body, in the midst of all the pollutions, and declensions, and coolings, and cursed examples of this world. Secondly, this Supper of the Lord Iesus, fattens and makes them thrive in grace, makes their grace more, more savory, better qualified, enlarged in measure, more humble, meeke, patient and heavenly, than when they first beleevd: This grace of the Sacrament

2.



ment heales them of an hide-bound heart, dead and stale, wearie, and ready to stand still in grace. Every Sacrament addes a little of Iesus Christ his tallnesse, thicknesse, depth, and makes them increase in favour with God, in credit with his Church to reach further than formerly they did, and to be enlarged in holy abilities for God and his service; loathing to stand still, as much as to be quite dead.

Thirdly, they shall finde it by their settlednesse of Spirit, and holy purpose of heart to keepe the commandements, and to cleave to the Lord, as *Barnabas* saith, *Act. 13. 27*. They shall wax more rooted, grounded both in truths (especially the maine) and in the power of them; and that not in doing onely, but in suffering also. Christ will be a Bulwark unto them, to fence them with courage and armour against assaults, enemies, Sathan, and the errors of the wicked that they may not be pulled from their stedfastnesse. Lastly, the Lord Iesus will nourish them so fully, and so roote them in himselfe, and set their pipes so in his well-spring, so dwell in them, that out of their bellies shall flow rivers of waters, able to water all their practise, and to make each part of their life fruitfull. I say, he shall heale their barrennesse, extend their grace so, that it shall suffice them for many uses of life, as formerly for few. Briefely then trie your selves by these markes. Sure it is, they catch many in their snare, convincing them either to be none of the Lords: or else to dishonour his Diet, and to call the Lord a hard Master, who reapes where he sowes not, and keepes a bare house: whereas the very hired servants of his house fare better, than the jolliest and bravest that live out of it. Oh if ye be these children that have their daily portion from Christs trencher (as *Jerem. 52. 33*. it is said of poore *Iehojakin* that prisoner) happy is it for you, these trials shall not hurt you; but if yee be not such, certes, to trie may doe you good, and prevent that danger which all bad Receivers are liable unto. Which grace the Lord grant you.

And nextly as in due place, whom should I turne my speech unto, save unto the *Iehojakins* of the Lord (be not offended at the name, seeing its probable, God at last shewed him mercy for his obedience) I meane, such as by this dally portion of his Christ, fare well and prosper in goodnesse. These I must diversely speake to: first the stronger sort, then the weaker. To the first in a word, this I say, That if the Lord in mercy have granted you this portion, and these blessed fruits of prosperitie, whereby ye are eased and cured

3.  
Psal. 119. 57.  
Acts 13. 27.

2 Pet. 3. ult.  
4.

Ioh. 7. 38.

Conclusion of  
the use.

Mar. 25. 24, 25

Ier. 52. 33

V/c 3.  
In two Branches.

I.  
The strong.

**Plal. 16. 6.**

of that Epidemicall disease of the age, a declining, hide-bound, unsettled and barren course with God; I say unto you, blesse God in secret, who hath given you morsells and draughts which the world knowes not: count your portion to be fallen into a good ground, and desire not to change it for the husks of Swine, nor the feasts of Princes: To you I shall say more after, in the point of enjoying Christ.

**The weake.**

But unto you weake ones, let me speake otherwise, and take your sad words out of your mouths: you cannot deny, but the Lord hath both bred you, and fed you by his Son, and by his Sacrament; yours they are, and as Christ is Gods, so you are Christs; but yet that nourishment of Christ which I have here described in the parts and degrees of it, which dogges doe catch at boldly, perhaps you dare not apply to your selves: you are affraid that this my discourse will condemne you; for you are farre from the tyth thereof (you say) farre from improoving the Sacrament to all those ends, or in such degrees as the last use presseth: your faith (notwithstanding all your Sacraments) is weake, your comfort, peace, freedome of heart, small: your grace little stirred up in you (to your feelings) your inner bent of spirit still faint, and your streame weake; your conversation full of disorder, and the staves of your wheele which should support the race of it, pittifully broken, your errors many in ruling your tongues, families, liberties and selves aright: and you say, if this be the fruit of the Sacrament to make Christians prospering in health, growth, staiednesse, and fruitfulnessse: Oh! what shall then become of you?

**Sol.**

I answer: Hold the Evidences of your Baptisme and regeneration: proove your calling to be sound: and keepe that you have gotten: mourne that you have not improved Christ in his foode and welfare, since you knew your selves to be the Lords: perhaps there hath beene a fault this way, that you have rested too much in that, and too little stirred up the grace of Baptisme by the Supper: Let that humble you: and covenant for hereafter to make better use of the promises and Sacrament of nourishment than you have done: for your comfort, this I say, The Lord hath taken away your sin, you shall not dye: the Supper is the nourishment of the weake as well as of the strong: All measures are not alike: By those which I have here noted, I doe not desire to snare any, but to shew Gods bounty and what Christs fulnesse can beteame, not what each Receiver carries away. Therefore be not discouraged: God is like a

tender



tender mother who hath both strong children and weake, she hath meate for them all: But if any one be poorer and weaker than another, that shall have the daintiest: not that it may ever looke to lye upon her hand; But that being cherisht by her cordials, it may grow stronger, and be free from such maladies. Therefore in Gods feare, if there be truth, and a mourning heart for failings, and hunger after the best measures of grace which Christ hath for thee: let not this view of doctrine dismay thee. Encourage thy selfe to waite for pardon of old defects, and the Lord shall by that I have said, rouze up thy spirit to an earnest coveting and a true enjoying of such welfare in Christ as thy heart longeth after: Desist not thy diligent receivings, and holy, humble preparing of thy selfe; for if thou leave Christ (as *Peter* said when those carnall followers departed) whither shalt thou go? He onely hath both words and food of eternall life.

But here some may steppe in and say, yea, wee should have hope of this if onely we had some defects and decaies in grace and goodnesse: But it is worse with us; for we have harboured our corrupt qualities of sloath, ease, deadnesse, yea, perhaps, a proud, uncleane, covetous heart: yea rebellious against many knowne truths of God: sinned against his mercy by much presumption, against his threats by security, against his charges by contempt and disobedience: our hearts accuse us of coldnesse, selfe-love, unthankfulnesse, forgetting of Gods administrations, wearinesse of the yoke of a strict walking with God, and counted it precisenesse; taken the uttermost of our liberties: counting them our enemies who have reprooved us: And now loe, the Lord arraigning us at the Barre of justice, wee are confounded in our selves, and almost driven to despaire: when our consciences doe rise up against us, and the Lord seemes to leave us to our selves, we seeme to be in hell: Is there any hope for such as we? I answer, first I wish such to try their Baptisme and the truth of their first calling to be found: (of which after in the triall of our estate) and if they can prove that they have ever beleevd the promise, and found favour with God, then I say, the grace of God within you shall stirre up your soules to an unfeigned humiliation, and brokennesse, and shall recover you to a sight of his promise. The Spirit of God shall not suffer you to runne from God with such full bent of heart, but your checks and combats, working with the experience of mercy and former pardons; shall revive the seede of God within you: So that yee shall not

wholly shake off the spirit of regeneration: The grace of your Baptisme shall be as a second boord after shipwracke to recover you; and shall send you to the Supper with hope of regaining that light and comfort which your revolts have darkened and eclipsed: else should the Sacrament be of no power to succour distressed consciences in their relapses; But this I adde, such shall finde it hard to bind up their breaches, and wish they had never revolted.

¶ 4.

Fourthly, let this be an use of instruction about that one particular of Christ our nourishment in redemption, a doctrine seldome pressed in the Sacrament, and therefore I will take some paines to presse it. The Supper of the Lord offers to all beleivers a portion of Communion with Christ in his afflictions: And as Baptisme is our prest-mony to bind us to Christ in all estates to be his souldiers as well as servants to our end: so the Supper confirmeth us in the grace of our Baptisme. Therefore know that it is not for nothing that we receive Christ crucified, both body and blood, under bread and wine: to put us in minde of taking up our Crosse daily, making it our daily bread. That we drinke at this Supper, as its wine of refreshing; so it is a Cup of blood: and the wine of the indignation of the Lord upon his Sonne: *Esay 63. 2, 3.* And although Christ dranke the dregges and trod the winepresse thereof to free us from the guilt and curse of it: yet not from suffering for Christ: The Sacrament is a badge of our conformity with Christ (or at least of our renuing courage) in his afflictions, *Phil. 3.* Christ's cup was so bitter that he prayed off; Father, take it away: So must thou looke for the like, that if God should compasse thee about and hedge in thy way, adde sorrow to sorrow, and make thee a *Marah* of a *Naomi*, removing thee (on the sudden) farre from prosperity: Oh thou mayest say, The Lord Iesus hath drunke of this cup unto me: The extreame bitterness and anguish of it, he hath taken off: if thou be his, thou maist say, Blessed be God, this Sacrament offers me a discharge from sinne, curse, Satan, hell and death: I know the hardest, and have shot the gulse of these: yet still there remains a relique of bitterness for thee to drinke, to frame thee to the love, selfe-deniall, patience, and victory of thy Master, and much more to be content to beare as he did. He bare for no sinne of his owne; but thine onely: and he bare that he might helpe thee to beare, and in all thy afflictions be troubled; that he might take the sting & venome of them away, and make them tollerable. Doe not then greet the Lord unkindely, and treacherously, when the

*Esay 63. 2, 3.*

*Phil. 3. 12.*

*Ruth. 1. 20.*

*2 Cor. 5. ult.*

*Esay 53. 12.*



the crosse comes, as if the Lord had sent it in wrath, to cut thee off, to take away thy right, *Lam. 3.* and to cast down thy soule out of *Lam. 3. 35.* her place: No, although the Crosse may seeme darke, uncouth, and to have such sad circumstances in it, as for the present, thou seest not how to winde out of: But, remember thou receivest the Sacrament no other, than the Lord Iesus offers himselfe to thee in the heaviest, bitterest, and most unspeakable crosse, that ever was borne: What all was not mingled with his drinke? Wherein was he afflicted save in that which was most precious, even the love of his Father? and for what, save for sin, that was more irksome to him than death? If the Lord then crosse thee so, not in some petty filip of a finger, but in a tedious sort, even in what is most precious, consider the Lord hath done it, that he might make thee partaker of his holinesse, *Heb. 12.* conformed to him in his meeke yetting to his Fathers will, to the contempt of the world, nay of thy vile and proud heart; to selfe-deniall in all things, to mortification of thy ranke lusts: yea he doth it, that thou mightest purge thy mouth in the dust, and be low, when hee will have thee so: that rottennesse might enter into thy bones, and thou mightest have peace in the day of trouble.

Be then under it as he was, whose cup thou dost drinke of, and shew what strength thy oft drinking of it, hath put into thee. Be sensible of Gods stroke in a moderation, neither too much, nor too little, Labour to suffer the will of God: let it cleanse thy soule and purge that scurse which it was sent for; and trust God, and pray that he would deliver thee from that thou fearest; waite for the good of it, the whilest; and for release of it in due time, nor consulting with flesh, now, or how farre or when, but trusting him with it, who hath infinite wayes above thy reach to effect it. If the Martyres could endure their bodles to be burnt to ashes, gladly upon this ground; how much more thou, who never enduredst the fry triall, nor yet the anger of God in thy smaller trouble? If hee have removed that, by his agony, bloody sweat, and desolation: what else save sweet conformity to thy head, remaines for thee? Let it then be instruction to thee, to draw more and more strength from the Sacrament to enable and sustaine thee in thy bearing of it! Alas! we come for the staffe of bread, and the wine of rejoicing, to fit us to obey: but not for the helping us to eate the bread of affliction, and to beare the cup of indignation aright, as *Alas* 7.9. Oh! what a stranger it is.

CHAP. VIII.

*[Touching the Sacramentall Acts of the people: and so the third General of the Description, viz. The End of the Supper.]*

**N**OW my promise made at the end of the sixt Chapter requires that I come to the Sacramentall acts of the people: The which I will handle as the use of Exhortation, from the doctrine of the former Chapter falling fitly into the streame thereof.

Fiftly, then is Christ Sacramentall our nourishment? Then let all his people obey his charge : first to take this body and bloud of his to them : secondly, to eate and drinke them. Touching the former, I meane this, receive and beleve that this flesh and bloud of his is given to thee, for thy particular nourishment. All the former uses presuppose this : obey in this, and all the rest shall follow duly.

**I Take.**

**Things in it**

**Concurrence,**

**Partly in consent in 6. particle.**

**The excellency of the offer.**

For the better conceiving of this Act of taking: note, that it stands in relation to a gift offered in the Sacrament. And the gift is Christ and his benefits. Now to take them, is to doe these two things. First to concur with the giver in the offer of this nourishment. Secondly, to apply and make it our gaine for the purpose which it serves for. The former of these hath two branches, according to the nature of the offer made in the Sacrament : the former is concurrence of consent, the latter of obedience : in both stands faith. That this may be conceived, marke, that the Lord offers this gift, either by promise : or by charge : The former is the ground of the latter ; and therefore the soule concurs with him in both duely : consents to his promise without cavilling : obeyes his charge without rebelling, takes by both. Touching the former, first, let it appeare how God offers and promises Christ Sacramentall : and then it will easily appeare how freely faith consents. The promise is conceived thus, This is my body, this is given for you : this is the new Testament, and the Cup of it, in my bloud, shed for you : In this conceive these sixe specials (which in a short view to see, will both revive and profit the Reader ) briefly. 1. The excellencie of the gift. 2. The fulnesse. 3. The aptnesse. 4. The propriety. 5. The graciousnesse. 6. The manner of exhibiting : and these will shew how faith consents. First the Lord saith, This is my body and bloud, that is : my nourishment, meate indeede drinke indeede, not earthly, fading, mortall, but heavenly, eternall ; he which eates it shall



shall hunger no more, he who drinketh it, shall thirst no more: its the Lord Iesus from heaven, heavenly. What saith faith? I consent Lord, the reason is strong, I take thee. Secondly, the fulnesse. This my foode is no scant and halfe diet: its my flesh and my bloud, that is, my selfe in my Satisfaction and Efficacie, and my whole selfe, no part excepted, the whole Diamond unbroken: and with my selfe, all that I can afford, all my graces, to nourish the whole soule in each part, for each defect, for full encrease: not a particular gift to the minde, as knowledge, or to the heart, as patience; but all Christ and all his grace for the perfecting of the whole man in his measure. What saith faith? She consents: its royall, O Lord, I yeeld and take it.

2 The fulnesse of it.

Thirdly the aptnesse. The Lord offers thee not meate and drinke which thou art incapable of: as if whole loaves or flagons should be offered thee, too heaue and grosse for thy receiving; but its apt, prepared for thee, meate laide unto thee in morsells, in a cup, a meete draught for thee, a body given and broken: A cup of the new Testament in my bloud. What saith faith? I consent Lord, I doe take it as prepared for me. Fourthly, proprietie. The Lord addeth, Its given for you: shed for you; for you in person, and for your wants and uses in especiall: So broken and shed, as if no other, but you were regarded in it: yea, though given for the sinnes of the world, yet, specially for you, and your nourishment. What saith faith? She consents, Lord I leave not my portion for another to take, I take my owne my selfe. Fifthly, graciously. Lord its a nourishment given. Offered to you; what is freer than gift? Its not urged, extorted by force on your part (although if yee went from sea to sea, to get it, it were cheape on the price) but freely, and of mine owne accord, given, when it could not be expected; with a most plaine, beteeeming heart, meaning as I speake, not to deceive, nor defraud. What doth faith? Lord farre be it from me to warpe from thy meaning, I enquire no further, I consent and take it. Lastly the manner of exhibiting it: I offer it thee under signes of bread and wine; the staffe of life, and cheere of the spirits: It is no other nourishment, than I offered thee in my Promise: That offered me as thy pardon, peace, and strength; so doth my Supper: The manner of exhibiting is diuerse, but my offer is one, and the nourishment is the same; onely here I offer it in a more familiar and apt manner, to releee thy infidelity; let not that which I offer thee for the better, in the more effectuall manner prove for the worser,

3 The aptnesse of it.

4 The propriety of it.

5 The graciousnesse of it.

6 The manner of exhibition.

and

156. *Of the Sacramentall act of the Communicants, Part. 1.*

and be weaker in efficacy. What saith faith? She answers, Thy way is best, I consent, I take it, in the way thou offerest it. Thus wee see how faith concurs with the promise, and consents to it.

The 2. act.  
Obedience of  
faith.

Vpon the Promise depends the charge. For make the Lord adds, Take it therefore, eate and drinke it. Why? because its so qualified for thee, and so necessary, that thou canst not take it, but thou shalt prosper and be happy; thou canst not refuse it, but thou must needs pine and perish; Therefore I who by promise have thus drawne thee, doe also by my Authority command thee. I know many things (as excellent and weighty as they are) yet are not esteemed, because they are unknowne: Therefore I who know them better than thou, doe require and charge thee upon thy Allegiance, Take, eate and drinke this my body and bloud, that thou mayest prosper and fare well. What doth faith? She obeyes the command, and saith, I doe so Lord, I take them as thou commandest, I con-  
curre with thy command as with the promise. Thus wee see the first worke of faith, to concur with the offer of Christ her nourishment. Thus much for that.

The Vse.  
1.

The use of it (ere we come to the second) is threefold, first, of distinction or difference betweene a true Taker of the Sacrament, and a false, a beleeving one, and an unbeleeving; Its worth our noting, because every foole will be prating and say, he hath taken the Sacrament to day; Oh its high holiday with him! His garments are all white. But oh foole? what taking is thine? Onely of the Elements! onely the worke wrought! If this will commend thee to God for a true taker, its well, else all is lost. But oh wretch! Thou art a taker indeed; but a theefe, thou takest that which is none of thine, by sacriledge. Thou takest not by concurrence with a promise; Thou neither consentest to that, nor obeyest the charge: thou runnest not with God, but out-runnest him, preventest him, and snatchest his nourishment from him as a dogge, which he hath given onely to children. And this I will proove. Thou hast neither a consenting eye of faith to see what the Lord gives thee: nor yet a consenting heart to be affected with it: nor yet a consenting hand to receive it: more than sense convinceth thee of; thou takest not, because thou consentest to no promise! Thou hast a traytors heart within thee. None of all these sixe cords of this Sacramentall promise will draw thee: no, though the cord were made of many more links, thou wouldest still be the same, an unwilling, unbeleev-  
ing



ving wretch, and still warpe, withdraw from God, and dissent from his offer. Thou hast no power to cleave, to consent and obey.

I may say of thy unbeleeffe, as of *Sauls* hypocrisie, *1 Sam. 15.* Though *Samuel* did sundry waies convince him, and ferret him out of his hole, yet so tainted an hypocrite hee was that hee would not be convinced: He was at last as at first: he said, Honour mee yet before the people: and so went away an hypocrite. Such is unbeleeffe: its like the *Ethiopians* colour, or the *Leopards* spots: *1 Sam. 15. 30.* if these may be changed, then may unbeleeffe, not else. Oh! the endlesse and bootelesse urging of promises upon unbeleeffe! behold her face in a glasse and abhorre her, and say, Into her counsell let not my soule come! And as I say of her treachery, so I say of her Rebellion: She will be awed with no charge, no more than won by a promise. Alas! she thinkes as *Eve* thought being deluded by Satan: That God forbad her the tree of good and evill, for hatred and of evill will: all that ever God had inricht her with, could not sway her rebellious heart, to conceive a good thought of him, still hee did it to crosse her. *Jerem. 13.* So doth unbeleeffe deale with Gods charges: when he telles us, Hee commandes for our good, and not his owne: that it might goe well with us: we answer, No, I cannot thinke so, its harsh to my ease, and sloth, to yeeld: True, but if it were possible that thy rebels heart could stoope, it would after seeme pleasant, and thou wouldest not for the world but have obeyed. *Gen. 3. 5.* This by the way may serve to point out the contrary natures of faith and unbeleeffe.

Secondly, its use of admonition to all that would take the Lord *Vse 2.* *Jesus* Sacrament all aright: To resist carnall reason, which resists faith, and holds the soule under the bondage of sense and flesh. Many when they come to the Sacrament in the sight of the promise, wonder that any man should not take Christ and his nourishment: who yet when they be baffled with carnall reason are so farre off the hookes, that they wonder any should beleeve it! Beware of this lewde counsellor; if once hee and thou have talked, hee will corrupt the simplicitie of the promiser, and the nakednes of faith: and fill thee with so many crotchets, that (as they in *Iohn*) thou wilt cry out, How can this thing be? Can he give us of his flesh? What a riddle is this? This is an hard saying, who can beleeve it? *Iohn 6. 52. 60* Surely no man that hath not chased away carnall reason, and closed with the promise. I doe not bid thee put off sound reason: for then I might bid thee (with a Papist) beleeve that bread is turned flesh,

Act. 27, 23.

John 3, 4.

Heb. 11, 7.

1 Pct. 3, 20.

flesh, and wine blood: I bid thee not be mad, but be not mistrustful. Be not faithlesse; ascribe not more to the Pilot than *Paul*, as that carnall Centurion did, because he saw no other than likelines of shipwrecke. An Angell of God (saith *Paul*) stood by mee too night and secured me: I beleieve God therefore; I see as little hope as any of you, nay lesse; but yet the promise of God, and his charge, that I feare not, prevailes more with me, than all outward reason! Oh! doe so in the Sacrament, in the Supper as I urged before in Baptisme. Look at the word and charge, Except baptized of water and Spirit yee are damned; cannot enter; he that beleeves and is baptized, shall be saved. Looke at this; and say not, shall a man enter the second time into his mothers wombe and be borne againe? But honour the promise, as *Noah*, when he was in the Arke was saved by faith; and the waters which swallowed up the world, bare up the Arke and saved him; God hath sayd it and he beleaved. So Christ hath said it, This is my body; This is my blood. Why? (saith carnall reason) I see no more here than at home, what consequence is this: here is bread and wine, therefore Christ nourishment? I eate and drinke, and take the one; therefore I may take the other? What sence is here? None at all: It must be faith and Religion; not sence must rule here, not (as Popery saith) against common sence and true reason to produce a thing impossible) but to confute unbeleeve against false and carnall reason.

2 King. 6, 17.

2 Cor. 6, 1.

Num. 14, 7, 8.

Oh! either cut the throate of it, or it will cut thine! Lift up the Arke of thy faith above the rockes and craggess of reason, or else it will split: Begge the Spirit of the promise and of the command, to set thee upon the rocke that is above reason, Christ and the Sacrament, or else reason will destroy both! There are more with thee (as *Elisha* told his man) than against thee, if the promise and command of Christ be for thee! Its an evidence from God, and subsists in his faithfulnessse, power, and mercy, grounded upon the death of the Lord Iesus; Receive not this grace in vaine, as if thy eares were stopped, eyes blinded, hands held and chained by thy fleshly sence! Rather let this promise of Christ loosen this chaine. *Salomon* saith, A gift in the hand, prospers whether so ever it goes; Oh! here is a gift in the hand, Take and eate, This is my body given for you, and now given to you: let this prosper against all the mutters of carnall reason: and say, Oh! be there never such unlikelihood (as *Caleb* said of the *Anakims*) yet they shall be but meate for us:

If the Lord love us hee will give it us! So say thou! If God have spoken,



spoken, stand-by sence, and be still: I know thou wilt be ready to put thy selfe forth in and against each promise, but I will have no care to heare thee, if God speake. The charge of God hath power to enable thee, as well as to command thee; it gives what it commands; as when the Lord Iesus bade the Palsie man rise, hee put life and motion into his limbes and joynts, and left not the work to the criples: So I say, resist sence and corruption by a promise and a charge of Christ and it shall stoope unto them. The Lord hath put an infinite power into one against the other.

And thirdly, be exhorted to cleave nakedly to the word of the promiser, consent and obey, *Esay 1.* The words are both used to signifie faith, for a matter not unlike: and (saith he) ye shall eate the good things of the Land. So say I here, come with an open hand, and a simple heart, and a naked faith; and thou shalt eate this meate and drinke this drinke indeede never to decay. True apprehension of the promise first, will cause it. Say then thus, Lord thou saydst, seeke my face in the Supper, thou saydst, come, take, eate: What meanest thou but this, that I should concurre with thee, and be of like minde, consenting to thee, that thou dealest plainly, and speakest as thou meanest, without hooke or crooke! Oh Lord what should let me! I am convinced that if thou hadst not meant well, thy selfe and Christ might have spared infinite labour: Therefore I consent: Thou sayest, take as freely as I offer, be to me as I am to thee; play not the traytor; Be enlarged to me, for I am enlarged. *2 Cor. 6:11.* Oh Lord, so I am! I beleeve, I dare not distrust, and descant, and *12.* play the slave with thee, but see cause, why thy word should be esteemed as pure, true, faithfull as thy selfe is: I am the cause of my owne sorrow; could I be to thee, as thou art to my soule, my people, as thy people, my thoughts, affections as thine; Oh how happy! I will strive for it.

So, for obedience, say as *Peter*, At thy command I will let down, *Luke 5. 5.* I will take thy Sacrament. Alas! what villany were it to thinke, thou shouldst seeke thy good in it, and not mine! should not I creep and crouch for it, rather than urge thee to command mee! Nay, should not I feare that if I disobey thee in thy charge, thou wilt threaten me with condemnation for not discerning thy meaning! Oh! I obey with all gladnesse! Give power to doe, as thou bidst, and I will doe what thou wilt! And to end this point, deny thy selfe, and come in the sence of thy utter perishing to the Lord for this grace of the Supper. Come to the Lord with that speech  
which

160 *Of the Sacramentall acts of the Communicants, Part. 1.*

which the Israelites were bid to come to the Feast of the Lord, *Deut. 26. 5.* A perishing Syrian was my Father : So come with a soule in love with his dainties, and like to starve for want of them. The drowning man hath the most taking hand of all, the most catching fastening hand of all : two or three of his fingers will take more hold. than an whole hand of one that is well enough : be it never such a pause, -hand, trembling and shaking, yet if a taking hand, it is the hand which Christ calls to his body and blood.

2 Branch.  
Application  
of faith.

The latter worke of faith, is the application of the grace offered unto thy soule, for the gaine thereof. When thou hast beleevd the promise once, doe as hee who hath bought and paide for his bargain: incorporate thy selfe into the benefit of it, and apply it to thy selfe : Take the Lord Iesus thy nourishment so, as hee may in truth really nourish and doe thee good in all thy whole soule, in all the powers of it, in thy whole body and all the members, and in all thy whole course of each part and service thereof. See it be well with thee in all, that thou prosper in all, and blesse God for faith, when thou feelest her carrying from this body and blood of Christ, into ever faculty and member of thee. Faith in relation to Christ, in the Supper, may bee compared to the nourishing soule and her naturall faculties in man, and that in foure particulars.

Laide out by a  
similitude in  
4. Branches.

I.  
By the sto-  
macke.

I Faith Sacramentall resembles the stomacke in the body. The stomacke we know so takes the nourishment, as that it unites it to it selfe and alters it in the properties, that it may become her own, and beginne to lose it owne forme, that it may put on a new. Till the stomacke have thus held, closed and digested the meane, lo, it may be voided up againe. This is the first worke. Faith takes the Lord Iesus and closes with him, puts him into the stomacke of the soule, digests him there, unites him to it selfe, suffers him not to depart away from her as he came, but holds him, makes him hers, and altars him in some degree for her owne nourishment. When the hand takes bread, flesh, drinke to put it in the mouth, lo its true meate in it selfe, but not the bodies as yet : but if the stomacke have once laid it in close, lo, it ceases to be bread and flesh, and begins to bee the stomackes, and to undergoe a due change that it may afterwards be the bodies food. The Ivie doth not so close with the tree, or the Misse to the Appletree, for her owne end, altering the juyce for her owne use, as faith Sacramentall, alters Christs body, blood, makes it another, turnes it into matter prepared for her selfe,



selfe. Faith truly faith, by vertue of the ordinance and spirit of the same, loe, This body is mine, my meate, I lay clayme to it: this bloud is mine: All the grace of the Sacrament is mine. I dare not leave it behinde mee, for its given for mee, as meate for the body. And as the stomacke closes with meate as her owne, so doth faith with the Lord Iesus, for why? By as due right this nourishment is hers.

Secondly, faith is like the naturall appetite in the body: wee know such is the nature of that facultie in the healthy and stirring, that there is alway a passage from the stomacke to the veynes; and so the appetite is cleare, the stomacke kept cleane and fit for continuall attraction of new nourishment. So is faith in the soule, it holds the soule in such perpetuall holy motion: and passages of old nourishment; that it is alway healthy, and empty and open to receive in new, Perpetuall expence of nourishment, prepares her appetite to new refreshing. The soule that is desirous of meat by starts and fits, is clogged, and makes not away with the former: but when the use of nature hath conveyed one meale away, and spent the strength of one; lo the veines grow very attractive and pinch the stomacke to cover more, and to be in perpetuall appetite. Faith is the stirring work-man or house-wife in the soule, never surfited with humours, or clogged so with distempers; but that she retaines some sweete appetite after new refreshing. Otherwise Christ yesterday, to day, and the same for ever, would grow fulsome and wearisome with her; but by this meanes the appetite is in continuall health, and temper; ever sending forth supply for new duties, occasions of the heat and life, and therefore ever capable of new nourishment with delight. Hence it is, that though the meat bee not much, which she takes yet she thrives mervailously; and a little in an haile stomacke goes a great way? how much more then when hunger makes her feed fully?

Thirdly, faith is like the great carrying veine in the body, from the liver the fountaine of bloud and nourishment, & to the small veines in the extremities of the members. For as the one derives the bloud into each part by a property of nature secretly distributing the Masse into severall parts, according to their variety of substance and need: so is it with faith, she comes to the masse and full heape of bloud and nourishment, she finds an hoorde of fulnesse in Christ; and there fastens her pipes and veines of conveyance, and thence shee carries to the uses of the soule whether for blessings, a sober

2 By Naturall Appetite.

3 By the carrying veine.

thankfull heart: or for crosses, an humble, meeke beleeving, and confident upon the promise of Christs protection: here shee laies in grace to rule her selfe well in marriage, then in family, in hearing, in prayer: here she catches at grace to resolve her doubts, to bane her corruptions, to better her conscience, to comfort her in forgivenesse: none comes amisse; as the neede and measure of each part requires, so shee drawes and derives from Christ, her wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. And looke how the distribution of nature, doth by secret instinct derive meete juyce for each part, not that to one which is the others due: but the tenderest to the most fleshy, and the viscous or course to the stiffer, as muscles and joynts: so is it here, the derivation of faith is wiser than of nature.

And the  
veines of last  
concoction.

Secondly, having so done, the lesser veines nearest to each member to be nourished, by the heate and concoction of it, doth turne this proper nourishment into the substance of the nourished, that both may be one; and this is the eminent worke of faith also, that turnes the Lord Iesus, into the being of the soule spiritually: it doth not onely carry meet juyce to the part, leaving it there unapplied; but makes the meat and the member one. The Lord Iesus by faith dwells in the soule, inhabits it, is one with it, bone of her bone, and flesh of her flesh: and by his owne strength prays, heares, meditates in her: by his owne strength, patience, love, humilitie, puts an influence into her for the like; so that of his fulnes the soule hath grace for grace: yea *Esay 26.* he doth all her works for her, and in her: he is afflicted and suffers with her, rejoyces in her, and she faith, *Now live I, yet not I, but Christ in me.*

4 By the Na-  
turall soule.

Lastly, faith is like the naturall soule her selfe in her operation: for as we see men well fed, are fit for worke; so is it here. Faith exercises the grace of the soule, received from Christ Sacramentall, in the severall passages of life, concerning each mans calling. Look how it is with ten men that have bene well fed at one feast, although they have ten severall workes to doe, yet they goe cheerefully about them; the Plowman to toile, the Merchant to project, the Scholler to his study, the traveller to his journey; the workes are severall, but the same feast affords strength and cheere of body and spirit, to each of them, for the managing of his taske; even so in the strength of this cake and water, this Lord Iesus his body and bloud, the refreshed soule goes about every lawfull service which the Lord calls her too: one hinders not another; But there is enough

1 Kings 19 8



in Christ to fulfill all, and to fit each for his taske. So that, if hee be put on well as the appattrell; be in the warmth and comfort of it, the soule is ready to goe from duty to duty, from her rising, to her lying downe; who of her selfe was good for nothing. And thus shee <sup>1 Cor. 1.30.</sup> boasteth, boasts of the Lord; and fees that as her selfe cut off from him, is as the branch that withers, so all her sufficiency is from God; and as the sea sends forth all waters, and receives them, so doth the Lord receive from faith the honour of his all-sufficiency. These few things may serve for a draught of this truth, how faithfully Sacramentall applies Christ to be her nourishment, having taken him in the Promise.

Now I conclude with brieft use, partly of admonition; and partly of exhortation to all Gods people. First be warned against the lets of this Application. Beware least thy vaine heart be seduced by Satan to forsake the Lord in the plaine way of his Ordinance, as if because it is seely to fleshly shew, therefore thou stumbling at it, shouldst bee carried from that which should doe thee most good, to do thee most hurt. Helpe thy hand of faith, by the hand of sence, assure the one by the other, but hurt it not. Resolve to get the Lord by his owne way. Misse not the gripe and hold of a promise, for a shaddow, of thy owne conceit. Let not wandrings of thy minde, suspitions and jealousies against God and thy selfe, the guilt of old receivings, the examples of the common sort of Communicants, who make a custome of going as they come; the temptations by thy owne unworthinesse, emptinesse, and basenesse, carry thee from the stiddy beleeving of the promise. Tie not God to thy girdle; rather fasten thy Boat to his Barge, to be carried by the motion of it: Nourish not an evill eye against others, that they grow by their receivings, and prosper, but not thou. Turne envy into faith, and the fulnesse of him who hath blessed him, can also satisfie thee. Let not an evill heart of unbeliefe possesse thee, to thinke, the Sacrament will prove no better to thee, than it hath beene: rather thinke, its the way whereby God hath appointed to breake through the pikes: therefore the Lord will not suffer thee to live so barren as formerly.

Thinke not basely of Christ, as if hee oversaw all thy sorrowes, wants, lets, doubts, annoyances, corruptions, temptations: as if he cared not that thou still welter in them, and get not out. Although they have continued long, yet know, a thousand yeares with him, are as one day: he hath a day of salvation: an accepted time, and

*The Vses.*

I.  
Admonition  
in many Cases.

4.

<sup>2 Pet. 3.8.</sup>

5.

will one day picke out speciall Sacraments, and by them speciall graces, for speciall needs: cure thee of all the deadnesse, world; hollownes, pride and selfe which is in thee, if thou mourne under thy burden: say, Corruption shall drowne, and Grace shall outlive it, and I shall yet see better dayes, and best at last: though I feele little, seeing God hath said it, I beleve it. Doe not appoint God his measure, nor his time: but waite and trie thy patience: perhaps God lookes for it: Light is sowne for the righteous, let them waite till it come up. Such health, growth, staiednesse, and measures as God hath allotted thee, shall be thine: that *Damenfum* which thy wise steward sees best, is better for thee than a greater: Thou hast no promise of such a measure but of grace sufficient. If thou hast any dramme of it, know its pretious, thou art not worth the ground thou goest upon, the breath thou drawest; and wilt thou carve for thy selfe in the degrees of grace?

*Use 2.**Exhortation.*

Secondly, and lastly, come and bring thy faith to Christ thy nourishment, and close with him for it. And remember, for as much as the Lord hath onely appointed this grace of faith to be that spiritually to thy soule, which the mouth, stomacke and veines are bodily to corporall nourishment: Therefore rest not in any other instrument of application whatsoever, either in thy bodily, and carnall touch, or in the carnall conceit of thy minde; thinking thou comest with a devout minde, or with that faith in the Sacrament, which the Church do come with, infolded in a mysticall darkenesse of devotion; for what soever is brought hither in stead of faith, shall be thy bane one day, and is abominable to God. Let it be thy appetite, thy stomacke, thy veines, thy soule, to draw, to vnite, to distribute, to assimilate, and to convey Christ into all parts of thy life. Lin not till his substance be thine, If thou hadst a sundry friend to furnish thee with sundry boones, thy want would send thee to them all: To the Lawyer for direction in thy suites and troubles; to the Physition for thy diseases; to the rich to borrow monies; and perhaps for necessitie, to a Divine, in trouble of minde: Count the Lord Iesus all. If a poore man be asked why he makes such a trade of it, to frequent such an house: Hee will say, Its a full house, its not deare, to trouble it often. To bee sure, hee, to this store and wel-spring; the oftner thou come (to the Supper I meane) the wel-comer. If his fulnesse cannot make thee emptie, know all thy emptinesse cannot robbe him of fulnes. Beleeve that thy neede can not amount higher than his fulnesse: and so long thy pipes are sure to

bee



be filled. But come in faith, and bring a free heart, and an emptie bucket, and be to him, as he is to thee: Come to him to clothe nakednesse, to pay debts, to rid thee of chaines; and let there bee no fulnesse in him, whereof thou feelest not neede, and then as the Sacrament is appointed to thee for speciall growth in godlinesse, so shall the Lord Iesus become unto thee; and thou shalt not bee the first servant that shall bring in a false report of Christ, for an hard master to thee, as hypocrites doe. And this bee said of this maine point, chiefly aimed at in the first part of this Treatise, to shew the use of Christ our nourishment.

One point still remaines; Namely, the second act of the people, to eat and drinke Christ. Which I distinguish from the other for just cause. When these two acts are divided in the Text, I expound them for one thing, Take, that is, beleeve; and eate, that is, beleeve; but when I finde them joyned, especially in so solemne a text as the Institution of the Supper is, I avoid repetition, and doe conceive two things to bee meant, by Taking (as I have said) Beleevving. By Eating, enjoying the benefit, or delighting the soule in the fruit thereof, according to those Texts: *Of the fruit of thy labour thou shalt eate, Psal. 128. 2. Esay 1. 19. Thou shalt eate the good things of the Land.* In which places, Eating is not taken, as in *John*, *Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, yee have no life in you* (where eating is taken for beleevving) but as here, for enjoying. So then the eating of Christ Sacramentall, is, That spirituall enjoying of the Lord Iesus, and all his good things which we have received; to beare our selves as well apaid ones at his feast, and such as are filled and satisfied with himselte, desire no better condition, count our portion to be fallen into a good ground: and so reflecting upon our soules what we have found at his Table, rejoyce therein as in spoyles, and behave our selves as those who have been keeping holiday in his house, and feasting in the Mount (not of *Sinai* or *Horeb*, as *Moses* did) but the Gospel, *Esay 25. 8.* and therefore wee having that we came for, bee as wee would bee; and possesse our soules with exceeding complacencie and contentment, and enlarge them to the Lord with joy and thanks, rejoycing in him, as *Alarie* saith, our Saviour, and God all-sufficient.

For why? Is there not good cause, or neede, we bee ashamed, or plucke in our heads as if confounded? No, the feast we have beene at, and the dishes thereof are things of perfect sweetnesse and contentment; and that in respect of these foure perfections: first, Safe-

The second  
act Sacramen-  
tall of the  
people.

Eate.

Drinke.

The meaning  
of it.

Enjoying the  
chiefe things  
of Christ in  
his feast.

*Psal. 128. 2.*

*Esay 1. 19.*

*Ioh. 6. 51, 53.*

*Esay 25. 8.*

The grounds  
foure.

166 *Of the Sacramentall acts of the Communicants, Part. 1.*

nessie, secondly, Purenesse, thirdly, Fulnesse, and fourthly, Dura-  
blenesse. In all these, the dainties of Christ exceede all other, and  
hee in them all other objects. The world hath her delights and  
feastings, both wicked and indifferent liberties; but neither safe,  
both dangerous. Theeves delight to steale money, and stolen wa-  
ters are pleasant: True is the taste, but as the Prophets Booke, *Bit-  
ter in the belly. Knowest thou not that there will be bitternesse in the lat-  
ter end?* 2 Sam. 2. 26. When prison, feares, gibbet come, then all  
the honey is turned into the gall of Aspes, as *Iob 20. 14.* Wicked-  
nesse is dangerous in the issue: witnesse *Gehazi's* booty, *Athans*  
Garment and gold, the Fooles ease in his plentie; the Harlots  
taking her fill in pleasure, in her husbands absence; but her steps  
are not as her lippes: these drop hony, but they goe downe (with  
her guests) to hell. Nay even of the indifferentest liberties I may  
say, there is no safety in them; for there is a surfeit in them, either  
to body or soule: Wine is a mocker, and strong drink is a deceiver;  
there is a hooke and a snare underneath; in the issue, they bite as a  
Serpent. Too much honey is not safe; it surfeits, and kills: even  
as feasts of great plentie breede diseases, and make worke for the  
Physitian. The unsafenesse of the best thing, makes it imperfectly  
contenting; but the feast of Gods corne, and oyle, and milke, (as  
it costs nothing) *Esay 55. 1.* So a man may feede on them without  
feare; as in verse 2. *Eate good things and spare not:* curbe not, nor put  
a knife to thy appetite, the more the better; no surfeit is in them.  
Let thy soule delight and satiate thy selfe in the fatnesse, there is no  
hurt in it. Not safe onely in respect of Gods leave and warrant: as  
*Salomon* saith, *Drinke of thine owne wells, thou art truly intituled*  
*to them in him in whom all things are thine by:* but thou shalt ne-  
ver heare of them after, for any danger they can do thee. Reade *E-  
phes. 5. 18.* In all other things is excesse.

Secondly, these Dainties Sacramentall are pure and meere, un-  
compounded, and without the mixture of carnall delights: Sweete is that of *Salomon*, *The Lord gives the righteous a por-  
tion, and no sorrow with it.* Hee meanes, there is no checke of an  
ill conscience in it; as commonly in worldly contents there is, ei-  
ther by the person, or by the things; either the user is none of  
Gods, or the things are ill come by and impurely used. But here is  
neither impurenesse of person or of things; each are pure to other;  
*Tu. 1. 15.* whereas the conscience of the impure is defiled. Hence it  
is, that this mixture marres the feast. As we see in *Belshazzers* jol-  
litie.

1 The safety  
thereof.

2 Sam. 2. 26.

Iob 20. 14.

Esay 55. 1.

Ephes. 5. 18.

2 Their pure-  
nesse.

Tu. 1. 15.

Dan. 5. 4. 5.



lity, there wanted no mirth, but the Lord caused such an horror to fall upon it, by that hand writing, that all the joy vanish'd. As he in the Fable; who all the while he was feasting had a naked sword (hanging by a bristle) with the point downewards, hanging over him. As once one said (when he had shewed a friend all his Treasures.) But what if a man should goe to hell with all these? When *Haman* had related all his contents to *Zeresh* and his friends, hee addes, Yet all these doe me no good, when I see *Mordecai* sitting in the Kings gate. The sweet meate of the wicked hath sowre sawce; but these dainties are pure, meate and sawce are good, in themselves they are holy, so to them pure.

The third perfection is their fulnesse. In all other contents there is a scantnesse, in respect of the number, that men have not enough of them: if men of poore become rich, then they want pleasures; if both, then they want honour to make their contentfull. So they strive still for an earthly Paradise, which is lost; and when they have all, yet their soule hath not enough. But these dainties have a fulnesse and comprehension in them able to satisfie the spirit; there is an equalnesse in them thereto, both are eternall. The heart hath enough, as *Iacob* said when hee saw the Chariots; and although it longs after more for measure, yet it findes rest and quiet, even in the kinde of the things which are perfect in their nature. When men take money in a market, or for their rents, still they like that they love, but yet they want, and there is an hole unstopt: the barren heart cries as the grave, give, give: and why? save because they have not enough: yea though they had enough (for a mediocrity is enough for a sober minde) yet because there is not a quality of content in them, their increase workes no full satisfaction. A man that hath spending money enough, wants a stocke; another hath mony to buy him one sute, but he wants for change: or hee hath enough to buy one of cloth, but not of velvet; or if hee have that which will suffice for apparrell, yet considering that children, diet, suites of Law, and friends call for more expences; that hee hath, joyes him not so much as that he wants grieves him: So are all the fulnesses of the world, they have a scantnesse: not unlike to a coate made scant, which comes not over the wrists or knees or bosome, but leaves them bare. But this nourishment and fulnesse of Christ is as is described, in every kinde, and a full supply, as I noted before, and especially, out of *Reve. 3. 16.* by an enumeration of all things for use and price.

The fourth and last is durableness, and continuance. When folkes

128 *Of the Sacramentall ables of the Communicants, Part. 1.*

goe to Pageants, and interludes. oh how they are tickled? How they could spend dayes in them? But when all is done, they are all a-mort. As I have heard of some befotted Epicures, who were not able to subsist, when their games and drinkings were over: and therefore so laid the matter, that the end of one should begin the other: till at length with rotten bodies, and wasted consciences, and emptie purses, and tired spirits, they fell dead over their cups, and games. Alas, though this were a prodigious, yet not a perpetuall lasting; and yet such a one as made themselves last but a while. But lo, the things of this feast are durable meate, drinke, riches and honour. No wonder, they issue from a fountaine. *Ier. 2. 13.* not a broken pit: A Fountaine (we know) though it bee but a fingers deepe, yet outlasts a lake that is up to the middle; the one payres with use, the other is fed with a Fountaine. Durablenesse in kinde, and durablenesse in succession, is great perfection. If a man could buy cloth which would last all his life without wearing, and yet daily weare better and better, oh, what a market would he thinke hee had? When those fading and blasted crownes of Lawrell and Wormewood are withered; mens games, feasts, brave cloathes, games and companies: then the garland of a Christian made of *Semper-vivum*, not the hearbe, but the grace of the Sacrament, shall flourish and survive upon the heads of the beleeving receivers; and when some of them blast at their death, yet they cease not till another crowne of immortality succede for ever and ever. Rejoyce in the Lord; but how long? Not as in froth, and the crackling of thornes; but alway, and againe (I say) rejoyce.

Let this then be both to disgrace the feast and mirth of fooles, and to advance this feast and these dainties of Christ in his promise and Sacrament. First, I challenge all sensuall ones whose complacence is in their brave buildings, fashions, and fethers, meetings, and pleasures, tales and trickes, to fill up and passe the time away; come in, set these to the contents of the Lord Iesus; and if ye can make equall in any of these foure kinds, wee will renounce our portion and cleave to yours; we will cry with you, Great is Diana of the worldlings. But if Christ exceeds yours in all foure, wonder not if wee come not unto you: but tremble you for your sitting so long upon the devils deafe egges: throw egges and nest upon the dung-hill, and come in, and joyne with us, cast your lot in with us, and let us have but one portion. We would not change with you although we might have this boot, to tell money all day, and have it when

*Ier. 2. 13.*

*Phil. 4. 4.*

*Wse 1.*



when we have done: although your lusts commonly strip you, even of the outward also. Rest not in a short ruffe, and running pull of joy, and to say, Would there were neither Preacher, nor Puritan in England. Alas! your time is short, and your sorrow will be endlesse: Let Husband and Wife looke backe and say each to other, What fruit have we had of all under the Sunne? Surely, neither safe, pure, full, nor lasting: therefore let us forsake it in time for a better, while there is season.

Secondly, let it exhort all Gods people to set their hearts to eat these good things (for all their fourefold excellency) to delight in fatnesse, and to enjoy the portion with sound complacencie and content which the world knowes not, nor shall ever enter into. Tell why doe men sow, purchase, build, labour? Is it not for the fruit? Use all these in their kindes, but enjoy these, and in so doing, yee have the perfection which nothing else can, and these doe afford to the soule. But here yee will say is the difficulty. I answer, I will point briefly at two or three branches of direction and so conclude.

*Use 2.*  
Exhort to enjoy it.

The first is this, Delight in the Lord for this perfection of soule-content which he offers in his Christ. The perfection of love is joy: let him have perfect delight of thy heart, for his perfect nourishment. If David said well, *Delight in the Lord, and hee shall give thee thy hearts desire* how much more then set thy heart upon him, when hee hath already done it, that hee may doe it more? Use the Ordinances of Word, of Prayer, yea of this Sacramentall Christ our nourishment, as a stirrup to get up into this full, safe, pure, and durable Object of delight in the Lord, his Christ, and Spirit, who (when all these poore helpes which serve to propp up a Pilgrims travell, as so many baiting-places till he get home, shall faile:) yet shall be the eternall delight of the soule in glory. Begin this complacencie and well apatednesse of heart, here: and if it be hard, pray to God to give thee a judicious heart, to understand the weight and worth of the things, and to delight groundedly in those things which are best and approved of God to deserve it. As if a Jueller assure thee of the value of a pearle, he neede say no more. And pray also that all thy affections may follow, love, joy, feare to forgoe sorrow, (if weakened) and all the rest, as in a Gentlemans house, let the Master welcome a stranger, and all the servants will strive to doe the like.

*Directions for it, three.*  
The first delight in God.  
Plal. 37.

Beleeve him that his Spirit of comfort by faith may not onely shew

170 *Of the Sacramentall acts of the Communicants, Part. I.*

1 Cor. 2. 12. shew thee the good things he hath given thee, *Cor. 2. 12.* but shed a lively sweetnesse and joy in them into thee. so that as the Vine said, *Thou wilt not forsake this thy farnesse and sweetnesse for any thing.* Beseech him to purge thy conscience from all creeeping defilements of thy selfe, world, Satan, or crosses, which might dampe it: and so raise up thy soule by them, above all this earth, which might eclipse it: If it be an heaven upon earth, now and then to beleve a promise, to favor a Truth, to receive a Sacrament, to bee in good company, to resist a lust, to revive a grace; what should hee bee who is all these, and whereby should the heart be sooner raised up to him, than by that which makes all this good cheere, the Sacrament of the body and bloud of the Lord Iesus? Oh I maintaine no melancholy distrust against this. But as *Hanna*, 1 Sam. 1, when she had heard *Eli*, was quite another and wept no more, so bee thou. *Peninna* still was a chokepeare, (& so shall there never cease some thing or other to correct thy content,) but yet *Peninna* now was no more thought of. Remember if food and gladnesse alway goe together, (as *Act. 14. 17.*) how shalt thou hold up thy face before the Lord of this feast, if thy sad heart poyson it?

A&. I 4. 17.

2 Maintaine communion with him.

Psal. 27.

Psal. 23. 6.

Cant. 4. 16.

Secondly, adde this; maintaine this Communion with God daily. As the influence of Christ in the Sacrament is a speciall peece of our communion with God: so, when we are gone, it should make us fond to hold it, that wee might be as it were drunke with the wine of his cellers, and the pleasures of his house. That so we may keepe a communion with him daily from Sabbath to Sabbath: and be alwaies breaking bread, and receiving, as those disciples at Ierusalem, who attended the coming of the holy Ghost. *David* was so ravisht with that he felt in the house of God, that he saith, had I but one thing of God, this it should be, *That I might behold his face in the beauty of his Temple and holinesse*; and yet hee might never come into the Priests Sanctuary, much lesse the Holy of Holies, to see the mercieseat and the Arke under it, covered with glorious Cherubims: which we may doe daily. This is to spend our whole life in Gods house, *Psal. 23. ult.* Not to be never out of it, (which old *Anna* her selfe could not) but to retaine that favor of immortality and hope of eternall life, which the communion of Saints in the Word, and Sacraments doth breede in the soule. Oh, the smell of these spices in the garden, which the North-winde of the Spirit, doth affoord to our nostrils. *Cant. 4. 16.* should so perfume us, as all other fellowship should stincke unto us: as no doubt *Peter* his nets did,



did, and all the world when he was with Christ, and Moses and Elias upon the Mount, and would have built three Tabernacles, *Matth. 17. 4.* and said, *It is good to be here.*

As those brutish ones longed, *When will the Sabbaths be gone, and new Moones bee past?* (meaning those feasts of continuance for weekes) so shouldst thou long for them. When will they come? And with David, *Psal. 84. Oh; my heart fainteth, and my feete long for to goe to thy Temple!* *Psal. 84. 2.* How rather are such in these dayes, in which though our cups and vessels of silver and gold, yet our receivers are wood and stone (for the most part) and such as favour not this bread of life, and foode of Angels. How should we bee afraid, lest this Idoll of forme eat up all, as those leane Kine in *Gen. 41. 18.* and lanke eares devoured the fat and full ones. Where is he who so comes to the Sacrament, as loth to leave it, and to goe into the ayre of the world againe? *Gen. 41. 18, 19, 20.* I commend not the excesse of these old Monkes, who forooke the course of the world, for to live alway in holy services: But this I say, few such there are, who doe so much as hold any favour of this communion of Christ Sacramentall, a few dayes after: Oh! then, such as have found this hoord of grace in the supper, keepe it daily also, that it may attend ye forle dayes, till the mount of God.

Therefore let our daily course hold this communion. But how, may some say? I will adde one or two words of direction. First, in the due exercise & quickning of the graces of the Spirit within us, both the life of faith (in all estates, blessings, and crosses: in all meanes ordinary, and extraordinary in their season as well as the Supper (all having their particular use) also in all duties of both Tables) and the fruits of this faith, I meane the grates of hope, love to the Saints (the partners with us in the communion, *Psal. 16. 2.* *16. 2.*) and patience, humility, courage, thankfulness, and the rest; of which I gave a touch before in the point of fruitfulness. Secondly, walking with God daily, as being under his eye, awfully, purely, and soberly, approving our selves to him in the way of our life: making his Word our delight in both the promises, commands, and threats of it; and so holding the Lord in our sight, as loth to forgoe him. Thirdly, Ascending in our thoughts from our owne welfare in private, and forcing our awcke hearts to the service of our time (as David, *Acts 13. 36.*) as well as looking that it goe well with our selves, (of which selfe-love our spirit is full stuffed, except this grace secure it out.) Remember we, that the gaine we get

172 *Of the Sacramentall acts of the Communicants, Part. 1.*

Zeph. 3. 18.

4.  
Phil. 3. 20.

Luke 22. 16.

Phil. 2. 1, 2.  
2 Cor. 5. 1.

Luke 22. 16.

The third,  
imparting  
our selves to  
others.  
2 King. 7.  
8. 9.

Judg. 14. 9.

The third  
generall.

get by Christ in his Assemblies, should presse upon us the bewailing of the losse thereof, *Zeph. 3. 18.* the beseeching God to establish the Lord Iesus, and to set up his King upon his Zion, in the power of his Ordinances, to demolish the Throne of Satan and Antichrist, that the Scepter of Christ may prevaile every where against Popery, Atheisme, Ignorance, Blinde devotion, profanenesse, and forme of godlinesse. Lastly, in an heavenly heart, as *Phil. 3. 20.* knocking us off from below, moderating our liberties for us, enlarging us to desire his glorious presence, to have communion with him as he is; concluding, that if these treaties with him at distance (as in the Supper) bee so sweete; then much more to eate and drinke it in his kingdome, *Luke 22. 16.* Oh! if our treasure be there, let our hearts be so also, and send wee them before us, in token we looke to remove thither as our abiding place: *Phil. 2. 1, 2.* *2 Cor. 5. 1.* Thus doing, we shall use the Supper for the end which it was given for, to supply the absence of the Lord Iesus from us, *Luke 22. 16, 17.* till we may enjoy it.

Thirdly, let that good we have got out of the Sacrament, so plentifully abide in us, that we impart it to others. The nature of these graces is such: not to feede on them alone. When those Leapers, *2 King. 7. 8, 9.* had filled themselves in the *Aramites* tents, with store of all things, their hearts smote them, for staying there so long; and they resolved to hasten and tell the King and people of it, that were starven in the citie. So shouldest thou: The Sacrament, is called a communion in this respect as well as the former. Poore birds if they light upon scattered corne, call their fellowes to the heape. When *Sampson* had found hony, though he kept the riddle, yet hee imparted his honey to his Father & Mother. The benefits of Christ are not of a secret and private, but a diffusive nature: Let us be ashamed to consider that other things in the world are so perfected by communion, that neither Trades, Arts, Customes and fashions, nor any other thing, have cause to complaine, but the matters of Christ are now at the barest and lowest: Why? save that those that should excell in them, conceale their skill and experience. The Communion day, should be our exceeding day, and as in feasts, so in this, wee should send (or carry) portions, and acquaint others (wisely and seasonably) with our lot, and receive from them like intelligence. And thus much for the second generall head, viz. The grace of the Supper. I conclude with the last.

And that is the particular end of the Sacrament, viz. The sealing unto



unto a beleewing soule; an assurance of that grace which it exhibi-  
teth. I have spoke before of this sealing power. I will adde but a  
little for the applying of the generall, to this particular. Desiring  
the wise Reader, to looke backe, and make use of what I have spo-  
ken of this sealing worke in generall, and to apply it here in speci-  
all to the sealing of the growth, as already I have spoken in Bap-  
tisme of the sealing of our Birth, or Regeneration.

And, that my Reader may retaine the ordinary view of the two  
sealing workes, this briefly let me say, first, that the Spirit of grace  
is given by God, to attend each Ordinance, both the Word of Pro-  
mise, and the Seale of Promise; and that to this end to worke per-  
swasion of the soule, and to cause it to beleewe the things that are  
given her of God. Then secondly, note, The object of this perswa-  
sion by the Promise is double; and therefore the object of perswa-  
sion by the Seale is double: First, perswasion of the soule that shee  
is truly the Lords, truly called, regenerated, and borne of God.  
That is to say, reconciled to him, and renewed in him. Secondly,  
perswasion that she growes in the grace of the new birth, and shall  
grow as a lively member of her head, till she receive the fulnesse  
of that part. That God is the Author of both perswasions, appears  
by the two maine heads of unbeliefe, which formerly I noted to  
reside in the soule. First, that shee dare not beleewe at all, that the  
Promise of mercy reacheth to her. Secondly, that she dare not be-  
leeve that she shall ever reach to any further degree of sanctificati-  
on than she presently feeles. Both these the Lord in his double per-  
swasion confutes. The third thing is, the Spirit therefore applies it  
selfe to both these; (yet not alway in one and the same measure of  
perswading but) according to the neede or proportion of each part.  
By the Promise of the Word, sometimes it works more, sometimes  
lesse perswasion, as seemes best to himself: & so, by the Seale of the  
Sacrament, he doth likewise, worke weaker, or stronger assurance:  
For though there be a perswading power in an high degree in both,  
yet the Spirit is no servant to his Ordinances; but his Ordinances  
to him: they shall perswade more or lesse, according as that power  
of Christ which the Spirit dispenseth, is more or lesse conveyed in-  
to the soule, by his perswasion. He is never separated from promise  
or Seale, according to the measure of his working by both. But that  
is as he listeth; for he bloweth where and how farre hee pleaseth.

Fourthly, note, the chiefe & maine perswasion of the Spirit in the  
Word, is the Spirit of the sealing Promise, & the chiefe work of the  
Spirit of perswasion in the Sacrament, is the Spirit of the sealing

The end of it.

A needfull  
digression to  
shew the or-  
der of the  
Spirits wor-  
king.

1.  
2.

3.

173  
T  
error in  
two Bran-  
ches.

4.

Sacra-

#### 174 Of the Sacramentall acts of the Communicants, Part. II

Sacrament. And therefore as the Seale with the Promise, is above a promise alone; So the Spirit of the Seale with the Sacrament is above the Sacrament alone; and consequently, the sealing power of the Sacrament is above the Sealing power of a Promise: the Sacrament being (ordinarily) the instrument of working the soule to the highest assurance which it can enjoy in this world, whether of the truth of her regeneration which Baptisme, or the growth therein, which the Supper sealeth and perswadeth. Sealing is the highest perswasion, and Sacramentall sealing, the highest sealing. We doe not limit God to his Sacraments, but (ordinarily) wee say, he limits himselfe in this kind. Lastly, I adde, the most apt way to get the perswasion of the Spirit in an higher measure, is to hold close to the lower measure. As in the promise, the best way to get the perswasion of the Spirit of promise, is to cleave to the bare naked word, and truth of the Promiser for himselfe. So, the next way to compasse the best measure of sealing perswasion in the Sacraments, is to come unto them with faith in the perswasion of a promise: for marke; the Spirit in multiplying perswasion, doth never lose the former measures, but holds them still as grounds unmoveable. He that can now swimme without bladders, yet retaines the skill he got first by them: and he that makes true Latin of his experience and art, yet forgets not his Rule, by which he first attained it: stil the power of the bladders abides in the man that swims alone: and still the power of the rule is in him who of himselfe doth suddenly speak true Latin: Even so the promise still abides in the seale of the Sacrament, and the perswasion of the sealing Spirit, although it be above a promise, yet it is not without it, but holds the relation close. Even as the seale and delivery, and seasin of a purchase, is above a Covenant, yet never without it, but alway relating to it, & adding a superior strength (which it had not before) of perswasion and assurance.

Now I finish with the Uses. First, if the Sacrament of the Supper hath this end, to seale the assured growth of the soule in grace; let it be terrour for two sorts. 1. Papists, who pervert the end of the Sacrament to base hellish ends of their owne; of which before. Secondly, profane ones; who come in their sinnes: who turne the Table of God into the table of devils; yea turne the Seale of the grace of Christ, into a Seale of Gods Curse, into gall, poyson, and the water of triall of the Adulteresse. The Sacrament is not given thee to beget thy soule to God, but to nourish it being begotten. When then thou comest to the Supper, bearing the Lord in hand that thou art the Lords; Lo, thou callest for vengeance, if thou be

*Vse.*  
Terror in  
two Branches.

1  
2.



an unregenerate one still. Thou saist in effect, Lord, let this Bread and Wine be my bane if I belong not to thy Covenant. As she that durst drinke the water of jealousie, knowing her selfe defiled, implied her craving the rotting of her wombe: So I say to all such if they come not hither for the right end of God, they cannot chuse but come for the wrong: either for the better, or for the worse. A seale it must needs be, no man can hinder it, yea to a covenant: if not to the Lords, then to such a covenant as they belong too; that is, a league with hell, *Esay. 28.* a league with their lusts, adultery, pride, &c. As if the Lord should say, Be thou yet more filthy still by rebuke of my Sacrament, more proud, more profane; Adde drunkennesse to thirst. Fulfill thy measure. Its not my Sacrament which causes thee to be so, but thy uncleane dunghill which dare offer it selfe to the pure beames thereof. As *Ieremie Lam. 3.* So doth this Ordinance cry in Gods eares, Lord seale them to an hard heart (which is thy curse) to an hard heart which cannot repent, mourne, beleeeve; because they have abused all thy calles in the word, all thy patience, and meanes, and dare come hither in their sinne, send them hence with thy black marke upon them, for the scaring of others! Nay, the Spirit of this seale cryes after ye, ere ye be gone out of the presence of God, saying, how durst thou sit here to catch the foode of my people, with a dogges impudency? with that heart which thou bringest with thee from the Alehouse or thy Harlot, or thy Oathes? Goe thy waies; never fruit grow more upon thee! No raine, no dew fall upon thy hard heart! That which was a snare to *Judas*, even the Table and soppe of Christ, be a snare to thee, to fall, and rise no more. If thou wouldst avoyd this, let this Doctrine of the seale pull thee to the knowledge of the Covenant.

*Lam. 3. 65.*

*Ioh. 13. 26.*

*Vse 21.*

Secondly, let it be an use of mourning to us, that we have so few to whom the end of this Sacrament pertaines. Sure if it bee the Sacrament of any: its theirs, whose hearts want sealing of faith in the Promise; question the perseverance of their faith, their comfort, hope, peace: Doubt, that these decay so fast, as they shall hardly recover them, and feare that Gods measures of health growth, settlednesse, and fruitfulnessse is too good for them. But alas! where are these now a-dayes? Hath not the streame of this age carried them into another extreame, rather of formall presumption & securitie? What shal then this Sacrament do, if there be so few whom it concerns: Shall it returne in vaine to him that sent it? No, it belongs to those few (for all are not alike) whom the Lord loveth, and will seale to the day of the full assurance and redemption. The Spirit of sealing.

176 *Of the Sacramentall acts of the Communicants, Part. 1.*

Sealing shall not be quite streightned for all the sinne of others.

*Use 2.*

Admonition  
upon two  
grounds.

I.

Heb. 9. 16.  
Iohn 8. 56.

Therefore thirdly, let it be admonition to all such, that they slight not this end of the Sacrament, so that it should not effect that end which it serves for. To which purpose remember these two items. First, that this holy Seale annexed to the legacies of Christs last Will and Testament, doth beare date from the first Institution: and was purposely then ordained by Christ, because he knew the next day following, it was to be in his full vertue immediately upon the Testators death, as we reade *Heb. 9. 16.* If then those rejoyced in this sealing day, a farre offere it came, and saw it as *Abraham* and others by faith: then what excuse shalt thou pretend, who seest not this power and end of the Sacrament, being after the death of the Lord Iesus, & being offered under the Signes of his death, thou mightest not doubt of the effect of it. Secondly, the Supper hath the preeminence in this kinde, not only above other Ordinances of groth; but even the word it self: wherin, although there be a power also of Sealing, yet not under such Evidences of the Lord Iesus crucified; nor under so great an authority and commission to Seale.

2.

Grounds.

*Use 4.*

Lastly, therefore let the Lords end in the Sacrament be thine: even every poore soules portion, which grones in spirit for further perswasion of her growth and increase in pardon, holinesse, and glory. Put not off any measures, or the Seales thereof, which the Lord offers thee: Let there be no effect of any Ordinance, which thou shouldest count strange to thee, or walke in the want of, with any peace. Who knowes what encreases God hath provided for thee? But howsoever that bee, dismay not thy selfe, as if it were the portion of such or such; and none of thine: If God will deny thee it, it is to humble thee (he can bring thee to heaven through a lesse open doore) but let not thy sloth and base heart as *Ahaz*, deprive thee, either of the bounty of his promise or signes; least others enjoy it, and thou be stript even of that thou seemest to have. Go rather and summe up these sweete promises of God, for thy growth. Behold them, *Ioh. 10. 9. Ioh. 15. 4.* Reade also those texts before, *Eph. 3. 16, 17. and 4. 15, 16. Col. 1. 11. and such like,* to set thy teeth an edge. Spred these promises before the Lord, begge his Spirit to seale them, Urge 1 *Ioh. 3. 24. and 4. 13.* upon the Lord: And as a poore woman would cry to the Lord Keeper for his Seale, so thou to this great Keeper of the Seale, to bring it out to thee; Doe not give him the lie, make him not a lier in his chiefe worke wherein his honour most standeth, and in due time hee will heare thee.

Iohn 10. 9.  
Iohn 15. 4.

12 IV 62

*The end of the First Part.*



# THE SECOND PART OF THE TREATISE OF THE SACRAMENT.

Wherein the Doctrine of our due Preparation to the receiving of the Supper of the Lord, is handled; together with our due behaviour in and after the same.

An Appendix shewing, First, how a Christian may finde his preparation to the Supper sweet and easie: Secondly, the causes why the Sacrament is so unworthily, or fruitlessly received by the worser or better sort, with the Remedies.

---

*By D. R. B. of Divin. Minister of the Gospel.*

---

1 Cor. 11. 28.

*Let a man therefore examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.*

*Verse 29. For who so eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh his owne damnation.*

---

L O N D O N.

Printed by Thomas Cotes, for Iohn Bellamie, dwelling at the three Golden Lyons in Corne-hill, 1635.

# THE FIRST PART OF THE TREATISE OF THE TONGUE

Wherein the several kinds of  
the tongue are described, and  
the manner of their use, and  
the diseases which they are  
subject to, and the remedies  
thereof.

An Appendix following, containing  
the names of the several  
kinds of the tongue, and  
the manner of their use, and  
the diseases which they are  
subject to, and the remedies  
thereof.



By D. R. B. of Divinity, Master of Arts,  
and Fellow of the Society of  
Christians, in the University of  
Oxford.

Printed by Thomas Cotes, for John Baskin, Stationer,  
in the Strand, near the Temple Church, in the City of London.  
1711.





## To the Christian Reader.



**G**ood Reader, I could not but advertise thee of some cautions in the method and manner of thy reading of these Treatises: and here I would frame my speech to two sorts; the one weaker and more ignorant; the other such as would thinke themselves more judicious. To the former I say this: First, that whereas weake ones, lighting upon a booke of this nature, cloven in two and divided; are ready to enquire whether part is more necessary, and as they fancy, so to take what they list, and leave what they please, falling upon that part which they thinke neererliest joyned with practise, passing by the other as lesse needefull. Therefore I advise all such to use a better order in their reading, and (as Iosephs servants did in the search of the sakes,) to begin with the eldest and first, and to end with the last; and to reade in order, from the beginning of the former Part, to the end of the latter: by which meanes it shall come to passe, that understanding their grounds distinctly and wisely, they shall proceede to practise with far greater light and savour, than otherwise they should doe by their confused reading. I observe also another folly in weake ones: That when the occasion of the Sacrament is offered, they commonly catch up some booke of that Argument, and while the pang lasteth, spend their devotion upon it, till they be weary; but no whit band themselves to reade those things which chiefly concerne them: and although they should light upon some such point, yet the discourse being coherent, and they very unsetled, can scarce reade over halfe one point: Therefore my counsell to such is, To turne their sudden pangs into an ordinary habit; that is, to devote themselves to a diligent reading and coherent perusal of the things, as they are handled, without slighnes and needles interruption; whereby they shall both meete with such things as do most concern their estate, and shall be able (by taking note thereof) to turne to them at their neede, and not to be to seeke of them, nor wander in their reading at uncertainties; which will cause their reading to be sweete, when they feele gaine to ensue thereby.

The latter caution to the more judicious is this, That whereas some of them af-

## To the Reader.

feeling to be thought so, when they meete with a booke of this nature, partly containing contemplation, partly practise: These (I say) are in another extreame, and thinking the later to be under their curious braines, doe quite passe it over, and if they thinke to get some new point, of deeper nature than ordinary, or some distinction formerly unknowne to them, out of the contemplative discourse; that they will fasten upon and study hard: labouring indeede rather to pride themselves with ostentation of some novelties or depths, than to edifie themselves with any practicall and savory truths, as they are in Iesus. To these I say this: That although I have beene willing to handle the Theory of this point of a Sacrament, (both because it is little looked after, and also for satisfaction of sober desires of knowledge;) yet my chiefe scope was, rather to draw men to love and embrace the Sacraments, for their true gaine and spirituall commodity, than to humour any frothy braine in meere discourse, to pusse men up withall. In a word, if the well minded Reader shall purchase any thing towards more sound understanding, by these my Collections, I shall be glad; but much more glad, if I should finde, that this knowledge of theirs, did drop as dew, and soake into their hearts and affections, to season them with a pious and conscionable regard of the Sacraments, a more due reverence in preparing themselves to the Table of the Lord, and a more carefull survey of themselves after their receiving, that so their whole course might be much better, and their former errors rectified and reformed.

Now as touching the scope of this latter Part; understand, that looke what in my former preface and Treatise, I have endeavored, for opening the Doctrine; that I desire to doe in this Part, for the stirring up of practise in men, in due preparing themselves, and meete receiving of the Supper. And seeing it is so holy, solemne, and hazardous a worke, it imports us to looke well to our selves in our partaking thereof. Sacraments (my brethren) are no morrall acts, such as the managing of our earthly affaires, buyings, sellings, companies, recreations and callings are (which yet are holily to be performed) but holy things in their nature, eminently spirituall and religious in themselves. They containe Christ Iesus for the sealing up of birth and prosperity of the soule. As the grace is exceeding spirituall, which they exhibit to beleevers: so is the curse as poenall, which they threaten to the abusers. In no one thing doe we either more abundantly advantage; nor in any one more endamage our selves, as we goe to worke. Spirituall ordinances are both spirituallly violated, and spirituallly punished. Hoping that this short item, through mercy shall prevaile as much as a longer with the wise, and craving grace from heaven upon us both, I bid thee farewell.





# THE SECOND PART OF THE TREATISE OF THE SACRAMENTS.

## CHAP. I.

*Concerning Sacramentall Triall in generall: the Description of it;  
and the duty it selfe propounded, reasoned and urged.*

**H**AVING treated hitherto of the Doctrine of the Sacraments ( wherein the use of Baptisme was urged ) it now remaineth that we come to the exercise of the Supper of the Lord : Whereunto this second Treatise shall serve ( if God will ) & wherein ( somewhat more largely ) the Doctrine of our Preparation to this Sacrament shall be propounded : The rather seeing it was the chiefe scope of the Booke it selfe ; and which occasioned at first, the former Discourse. That so the religious Reader might in one view both understand what a Sacrament is, and how to be received. Concerning which, I purpose to describe what this preparation is ; and then in speciall to discend to the branches whereof it consists, with the use and application thereof : and so with some directions and caveats at the end, to conclude the Treatise.

Sacramentall Preparation and triall, is a duty required by God, at the

Entrance.

Description  
of Sacramen-  
tall preparati-  
on.

Six branches.

the hands of all and every that desire to receive worthily; by the due exercise whereof a man may discern whether or no he be qualified to receive; and accordingly either to proceede to Communicate with comfort or else desist for the present, till better prepared. I will briefly touch upon the severals of this description, which are these six. First, what difference there is betweene Preparation and Triall. Secondly, that Triall is a divine command. Thirdly, the persons who are to try. Fourthly, what the due exercise of trying is. Fifthly, the different sorts of religious search, and how this Sacramentall search differs from them. Sixthly and lastly, the end and scope hereof. The second, and fourth of these I reserve to the last place, as most essentiall to the duty. Touching the rest in their order I shall first speake a little of them, and so of the two other.

In what respect preparation and triall differ.

Preparation is more general.

Prov. 18. 1.

Mat. 13. 44.

And first, let none cavill at my differencing Preparation from Triall. I know well that they agree in one, and that the former word usually is taken for the whole triall of a Communicant. My meaning by it is, to shew what a man who would try himselfe aright, is to doe, ere hee set himselfe about the worke. That is, to bring himselfe within some such compasse as may fit him the better to close with a triall of himselfe. Not onely to sequester himselfe from other businesse and objects of the world and his calling, that he may doe but one thing at once; but also to call in, and to calme his thoughts and affections, so that he may be himselfe, and gather up his loose garments, and gird the loynes of his soule to doe this maine worke well; that is, with a close, reverend, and intent purpose of heart. *Solomon* hath a sweet speech, *For a mans desire he will separate himselfe*; that is, lay aside for the time, all other businesse, and thoughts of lesse consequence, that he may do the maine thing to be desired, in a more due manner. And when the Merchant had found the Pearle, he is said to withdraw himselfe; that is, to goe apart and to weigh well the worth of that he had found. And in the story of *Rehoboam*, the holy Ghost uses this phrase of preparing the heart to seeke God; noting that to seeke God either in the worke of Conversion, or in any service & ordinance, requires a separation of the soule from the usuall affaires of the world, which distract the mind from weightier objects. As *Salomon* speakes of the foole, so it may bee said of most men, (who yet thinke themselves wise) *Their eyes are in every corner of the world*; that is, so busied and hurried about a thousand vagaries and fancies abroad, that they are no where lesse, than where they should chiefly be; in the meditation.



tation of heavenly things: Hence that complaint of most, that meditation is so difficult to them; others, their memories are so fickle, because they divide and cut themselves (as *Martha*) into many peeces, who should rather unite themselves closely into one; and because they have stuff and fraught their mindes and hearts with so manifold thoughts, and have so many irons in fire at once; that one hurts another; as in the crowding of a multitude at a small wicket, (at which one by one might enter easily) wee see its long ere any one can well get through.

A point of singular use, condemning first that brutish prophane-  
ness of many, who (to bewray what hearts they have) can hardly  
bite in their common talke and thoughts of base carnall things, Vse of it.  
1 Reproofe.  
when they are to kneele downe to prayer in their families, but  
mixe one so with another, till they breede irkesomenes in others,  
and a pollution of holy things to themselves. Perhaps all are not so  
grosse, as once one was in his saying Grace before meate, who  
brake off usually in the midst, to bid his servants to set his dishes  
aright; but surely the sinne of most men is greate in this kinde:  
Except God will take them as he findes them deepe in their busi-  
nesse, and over head and eares in other matters, hee must pardon  
them for Triall at the Sacrament; for indeede they have used them-  
selves to such a course, that either they must defile Gods worship  
with their owne vanities, pleasures, profits, either they must serve  
God and Mammon at once, or not at all: they never knew what  
an empty heart meant, unloaden of her usuall thoughts and affecti-  
ons, prepared for God, serious and withdrawne from it selfe; they  
count it impossible to attaine to it. To whom I say, as good never a  
whit, as never the better.

Secondly, this instructs us about the nature of Gods worship. Its  
a separation of the whole man for God; and that not in publike Vse 2.  
Instruction.  
only, (where our shops and trades and affaires must be cast out) but  
in secret also. To have some few wandring thoughts after God, to  
cast in a word by the way, of religion; to heare a chapter read in the  
cluster of household businesse, is no worship; for that requires a se-  
paration. There is more required also; but without this, nothing  
can be done. The hand which will compasse Gods Altar must bee  
cleane also: But first it must be empty: if it be filled with nutshells  
and trash, it can hold nothing else. If we cannot so much as heare a  
serious story, or indite a letter without privacy; if we can doe no  
choise worke well, except we be solitary and serious: do we think

it easie to worship God in a Faire, a Market, an Alehouse, a Bargaine, while we be working, or playing, or prating, or dreaming? No, all our courage, all our strength is too little; a broken, humble, beleeving heart is little enough for it: Therefore at least an empty, a swept, and voyded heart is necessary.

Use 3.

Admonition.

Math. 5. 25.

1 Peter 2. 2.

Thirdly, it must admonish us of a duty meete for us, if wee will be fit for Sacramentall Triall; we must ere we set to it, abhor that giddinesse, lightnesse, and fraughtnesse of our soules, (which the most thinke is no sinne) as our bane, and the destroyer of Preparation for the Sacrament. We must know, that as the gold weights will not trie gold till they stand still; so neither can the soule trie her selfe till she be well staied and poysed. When we will powre any precious liquor into a vessell of glasse (especially if it have a narrow necke) we will set it in a steddy posture, for feare of spilling. No man can see any thing in roared waters. As the Lord Iesus speakes of agreeing with our adversary, that we must lay down our sacrifice by the Altar the whilst, and doe that chiefly; and as *Peter* bids those who will cover the milke of the word, that they purge out of their stomacke al superfluity; so especially do it in this triall at the Sacrament. Its manifest by mens cavils against this dutie, (viz. that they have callings to attend, and busines to looke after, and they cannot prepare themselves) that, I say, they account it as a veniall offence to be thus cloyed with other cares: but if it defile and destroy triall of thy selfe, how can it be small? Thou wilt say; thy thoughts and affections are neither murtherous, uncleane, oppressing, defrauding, lying, revenging, profane, intemperate: What then? Is there no other disease mortall, save the plague? Let it therefore be as odious unto thee, to carry a light, a gadding, unfavory heart about thee, so full of other bables, that Gods liquor must nee's run over: I say, to be out of frame alway to entertaine the best things, let it be unto thee as odious as very profanenesse it selfe. And before thou venter upon triall, clense thy selfe of this fulsome glut: & do not enterline or write Gods letters upon a blotred, but cleane paper, even as thou wouldest wipe thy Table-book, ere thou writest the Sermon. And whatsoever vanity hath pressed thy heart, or dares presume to come befor God; serve it with the same sawce that *Abner* is said to serve *Asah*; that wild Roe who (when he perceived to perke sawcily in his presence, and dare him to his face) he watch'd him so closely, that he smote him with the hinder end of his Speare, and laid him on the earth. Let thy care be,

so

2 Sam. 2. 19.



so to smite thy giddy heart, that it may no more annoy thee, or interrupt thy spirit, being well occupied.

Lastly, when thou comest to this tryall, summon thy selfe, and *Use 4.*  
all the out-workes, and ranging thoughts of thy soule, all thy pow- *Exhorta-*  
ers and members, to come in, to forsake other objects for the time; *tion.*  
and close seriously and sadly with the Lord, in this worke of Sacra-  
mentall triall. As thou wouldest faine have thy heart close at thy  
triall for the Sacrament; nay at thy great triall of death, so keepe it  
cleane, empty, unsharpened, in thy whole course. Remember when thy  
heart would lash out, there is a Sacrament, and a triall before it: If  
my thoughts then be past call, I shall have an ill worke of it, or else  
rush to the Sacrament with a surfeit upon it. Surely looke how thy  
heart is watcht unto in thy course, so shalt thou finde it, at a speci-  
all season; and so thou shalt blesse God for the Sacrament, and say,  
Else Lord I should have strayed endlessly; but this Ordinance hath  
kept me at a bay from wandering, not onely from thy Commande-  
ments, but even from a sober and serious attending to it selfe, in  
lawfull liberties. So much for the first.

Touching the second point, viz. The persons whom this triall con-  
cernes: it hath two branches. First, how many, Secondly, Who *Persons.*  
must try? For the former, it may soone be answered: All must trie *1. How many?*  
and examine, against the Sacrament. The charge is generall, ad-  
mitting no exception. As it was to the Iewes for the Pascheover, that *Exod. 12.*  
all who eat it, must be liable to the rules of observing it: so must it  
be in the Supper, none can bee exempt from triall, who will have a *None exempt*  
part in the Sacrament. Briefly (not to stay the Reader long) He that  
hath not a soule, to save, to thrive, to prosper in grace, or to be hap-  
py, or to desire it: He that neither cares for the losse of heaven, or  
woe of hell; he that abhors the name of a child, & so the allowance *See Exod. 12.*  
of his fathers house, & the portion of an heire; he that chooseth ra- *43.*  
ther to be without among dogs & swine, he that hath cut off him-  
selfe and is become an Heathen & Publicane, a scorner & past grace,  
let him exempt himselfe; else the Lord exempts none at all. Pearles  
indeed must not be cast before swine, else it is not the difference of  
any outward respect that can discharge from this duty. All need the  
benefit of it, all are in danger to incur the losse by neglecting it: al-  
therfore are equally obliged to it. The people cannot exempt them-  
selves under colour of inability, or not being booke-learned; they  
must not put it off to the Minister as more sufficient for it. The Mi-  
nister may not exempt himselfe from it, as if he lesse needed it than  
the

the people : Schollers are not free, because their calling is to study, or reade the Scriptures, for they may be far from the triall of themselves : Such as have learned the Doctrine of the Sacrament soundly, must not wash their hands of it, because of their knowledge. The wife must not thinke her selfe to be tried in her husbands carefull triall, as if shee were but his shadow, and hath him to answer for her ; much lesse the husband may quit himselfe upon hers. The rich must not pleade liberty by his great busines; nor the poore for lack of leasure from his handy labour; not the aged, because of their infirmities growing upon them: not the more experienced, because they have oft done it ; nor the novice, because he is greene, & new to begin : not the traveller, because in a journey : not servants, because they are under the government of others ; nor governours, because they have authority over them : No, there is no time, age, person, who can prescribe against the Lord of heaven ; Prince and people, learned and idiots, Iewe, Barbarian, bond, free, great or small, are all alike and under no difference with him ; But all of all sexes, conditions, estates and relations, (if men, if Christians, if of capable yeares and discretion ) stand bound to this Sacramentall triall. Hee who will exempt himselfe, let him bring forth his dispensation : Therefore let all covers of figleaves, drawne from the variety and defence of outward respect, fall to the ground, as unable to hold water, when God shall enquire who they are that dare take out their names from this generall rule ; Gods Lawes are not as cobwebs, onely to catch small flies.

Branch 2.  
Who must  
try ?

Each one  
himselfe.  
*Reason 1.*

*Reason 2.*

The second branch is, Who must try ? To which I answer, Each one himselfe ; for these are the expresse words of the Apostle, in which were reason sufficient ; but besides, there is cause for it. For first, the object of this inquisition and triall, are not errors and ignorances (properly) whereof the soule for lacke of knowledge can take no notice ; but either good or evill, whereof we are privy or guilty to our selves ; and as for the rest, the Lord in mercy pardons them to his owne servants, who mourne for them, as those who would gladly know them, and so shun all evill, and repent of their omissions and failings ; therefore it is conscience which must give the answer, and make the inquiry. Secondly, the triall which flowes from the sence, the eye, or hearesay, or conjectures of men and their actions, is Most uncertaine. For sometime a good man out of ignorance of some cases, being plaine and open, may seeme to goe to worke upon a worse principle, than indeed he doth, & to be worse than



than he is. And againe, a fly hypocrite, who can accommodate himselfe to the opinions of men, and occasions of things very cunningly, may procure the conceit of a very honest man; but conscience well informed will beare witnes without cosenage or error, what a man is, Thirdly, it is conscience which is the do-all in the soule: *Reason 3.* She is set by the Lord to bee the espiall of the narrowest passages of the heart and life, (except hood-winked and defiled,) she keepes the cinque ports, the out-lets and in-lets of the heart and life, nothing passeth without her notice and verdict; that water which runs by the mill of our course, utterly unknowne to others, is to her well understood: And therefore from her must proceede this triall: she is this himselfe, who must examine, and who must be examined. Lastly, all judgement and triall from others without, can not attaine to this true triall of a man: and that for these respects. *Reason 4.* 1. Because that there is none that knowes or can know the spirit of man, save the Lord & it selfe by the Lords meanes. For then should  
 1. Respect.  
 1 Cor. 2. 11.  
 man become in Gods place: now that cannot be, for although some man may be in Gods stead to another, yet that is only in light & direction, not in search or triall: The things that are in the soule, lie hid under so many lockes, & with so many windings & conveiances, that the soule it selfe cannot search them of it selfe, except the Lord helpe her: much lesse can any other doe it. Secondly, put case  
 Iere. 17.  
 The 2.  
 that some wise and discerning Minister should by his wisdom, discover somewhat more than others; yet, the intentions, extents, measures, and consequences of those evils are past his inquiry: how deeply the soule is engaged in her guilt, with how high or low an hand she offended: against what light she sinned: what penalties she hath incurred, what offence to God or men, and what wound to her selfe, (whether felt and repented or not) hath followed; no man besides her selfe, can search out.

Thirdly, say he could, yet it is not in him to worke upon conscience so discovered. The feeling of sin, guilt & curse; the true view of sinne to humble, melt and afflict the soule, that it might apprehend pardon, repent, and returne to God, is the act of conscience by the efficacie of the word, reflecting upon it selfe. Lastly, though all these were, yet is it not in the power and authority of another to enquire. Perhaps a fit man is not present, if he be, he may want a calling: how ever, the issue upon triall may be out of his power and hand: for, either he is not to debarre from the Sacrament for such sinnes as are unconvinced, and open but onely within the bosome of the committer; or, if they bee scandalous, yet its beyond his strength

strength to execute the censure of suspension upon the party, but notwithstanding he will rush upon the Sacrament. Whereas a man examining himselfe aright, may and must be such a law to himselfe upon due survey taken.

Use of it.  
Admonition.

Reasons why  
men try not.

1 Sam. 16. 7.

Mat 16. 29.

Mat. 26. 22;  
See 2 Chron.  
35. 6.

Objection.  
Is the triall of  
others neede-  
lesse?

The use of the point is manifold; but it will more fitly fall upon the last branch. Here onely I admonish such as would try themselves well, to beware least they rest themselves upon either the labours or opinions of others. How ordinary an abuse is it of the public and private directions that are given to the people for triall, that men thinke themselves discharged from selfe triall? How great pittie is it, that faire weather should doe such hurt? And that men should hang other mens triall of them, as a Cover of darkenes before their eye, that they might not come within themselves? Some through unwillingnesse, ease, or a false heart, stoppe their mouthes with this, that having had such excellent helpes, they cannot chuse but be well tried. Howbeit themselves can give no reason why? And others when they have offered themselves to be tried, with some sence of their neede; yet either by having more knowledge of the Sacrament than was expected; or expressing some good affections of desire and sorrow for the present, or because they have a gift to make the best shew, and to conceale the worst: I say, some way or other, bleare the eye of their Minister or Parents: so that they thinking the Anointed of the Lord to stand before them, occasion them to adventure boldly upon the Sacrament as if beyond exception. Alas poore soule! Dost thou not know that the triall rests in thy selfe? If thou be neither truly broken, beleeving or penitent, can other mens erroneous Charity releeve thee? It may possibly be a great sinne in another to thinke thee unfit for the Sacrament (knowing no other) or to exclude thee: when as yet it is a fearefull, bold, and uncharitable rashnes against thy selfe (who knowest thy selfe) to dare and presume thereto. What shal it profit to winne a world of good opinion from others, and lose thy owne soule? or to rejoyce in other mens errors, to deceive thy selfe? What did it boote *Judas* to escape the judgement of all his fellowes in comming to the Pascheover? Let that patterne discourage all selfe conceited and subtrill hypocrites.

What then? may some say, is the helpful triall of others needles? No, but of use. As we see the *Levites* to sanctifie their brethren. Onely there is difference betweene the triall of others and our owne. The triall of others, serves as the materials towards a building:



ding: our owne tryall is, as the building of the workeman himselfe. When all the Timber, Bricks, and Lime is ready laid: the workeman must finish the frame. The Saw or Axe may be layd upon the stone, or upon the timber: but except the lively hand of a man doe act those tooles duly, there will be no sawing of them in two. So is it here: The Minister or governour must give light and direction how to try, wherein it stands, and how the false heart should be handled: he may teach, upon what termes search is to be made, and what not: he may remove false scruples, errors & lets: But the verdict of triall must be thy own in secret when all is done. As at the Assyses, there be two Juries, the one of Inquest: the other of life and death: There is a singular use of the former, and yet that meddles not with the finall sentence. Onely it makes an easie way for the finall, and remooves rubs, and gives light, what bills are to be enquired upon: and so the other consults and gives verdict of life or death, guilty or unguilty. So here let the use bee, to admonish all cavillers and prophane persons, who would take advantage of the rule, to try themselves: and all to exclude the helpe of others, whom they would shunne, least their sinne and profanenesse should be perceived. There are none who so decline the helpe of others, but those who abhorre to try themselves, and so at once would rid their hands of all. But oh wofull wretch! Wilt thou neither try thy selfe, nor take advice of others? If thou wert under arrest for debt, and some of thy friends would become surety for thee, wouldest thou chuse wilfully to goe and rot in prison, rather than to be beholding for their love? Then may it bee sayd, Thou art worthy to perish. Even so I say to thee, If thou wilt not try thy selfe, nor be tried, let him that is filthy, bee filthy still. Thus much for the second point. Revel. 2. 2. 11.

The third branch followeth, which concernes the difference of this triall from others; and that from these words: (Whereby a man may discern himselfe to be qualified to receive.) I will digresse as little as may be; but my ayme is, to dispatch somewhat in this point, which may give light to that which followeth, and to shew what may helpe to the better tryall of a Communicant when he comes to the Sacrament, also how a Christian may without confusion apply himselfe to each service of God, in the due manner and kinde severally. First, this triall and preparation differs from the triall wee should premise to other Ordinances, as hearing the Word, reading, praying, fasting, family duties, &c. Differ.

All

From other  
Ordinances.

All which require a preparing of the soule to seeke the Lord : yea in these respects they differ : First, in that all other ( for the most part ) although they doe require an estate in grace , ere they can please God : yet so farre as they doe conferre towards the conversion of such an one as yet wanteth grace, and must therefore be used upon paine of rebellion against God : therefore they doe not absolutely require that strict tryall which the Sacraments doe. True it is, those who heare, pray, fast, conferre, being destitute of faith, sinne in the manner of doing : yet since the Lord hath also ordayned them to be instruments of begetting faith it selfe : therefore its also a sinne to neglect them, although a man be unqualified to use them holily. But the Sacrament is of another nature, being no ordinance appointed for the breeding of grace, but of nourishing it onely : so that he who dares to come to the Sacrament being yet out of covenant, profaneth it both in matter and forme. Therefore the closer tryall is required unto it, above others. Again, in the Sacrament, the Lord is not spiritually and virtually present, but even visibly and sensibly appears to his people in the signes of the substance, matter and forme of his covenant; both our reconciliation, and sanctification. A good subject ought to present himselfe at each Court and meeting of Iustices, Sessions, and Assyses, with due regard and reverence, as one that dares not breake the peace, nor be a bad subject. Howbeit if the King doe send for him personally in his owne sight, to tender and renew his Oath of Allegiance, it behooves him to put on a more awfull and reverend loyalty than before. So here, every ordinance is sacred, and hath the Lord present in it : But the Sacrament exhibits him in a more reall, neere, and familiar manner, even as if the Lord Iesus came corporally in presence, to eate and drinke with us, and to present us with his owne flesh and bloud to feast us ; Therefore in the approach thereto, our triall must bee more cautelous and solemne.

Double pre-  
sence in Sa-  
craments.

Differ. 2.

I.

From legall.

Again, the tryall before the Sacrament differs from other sorts of Religious tryall. There is a Legall tryall belonging to the unregenerate, by which the soule laying it selfe in the ballances of the Law of God, feesles her selfe weighed downe by sinne to hell and destruction. There is a triall of the Gospel, whereby a loaden soule, finding that the Lord offers her ease and pardon in Christ, upon the due preparations to faith, and actuall beleeving the promise, doth try her selfe about the worke of these, that shee may partake



partake the benefit of Christ. There is a penitentiall tryall, by which a beleever having fallen from God and broken covenant, searches himselfe, and casts up his gorge, that he might by pardon of his revolt, returne to God, and recover himselfe to former grace and comfort. There is also an ordinary and daily tryall of a Christians course and walking with God: by which he watches to himselfe, and to the rule, and living by faith, and obeying God, viewing his practice dayly, and keeping holy quarter with God, as occasion moves him: These all differ, each from other, and all from Sacramentall triall, Not that they are excluded from it (for they are necessary antecedents to it) but yet they faile in this speciall respect of a Sacramentall tryall; which lookes at this, how the soule may be qualified to communicate.

So that in this tryall, as these former tryalls are helpfull, so yet a further thing is lookt at. viz. 1. How the soule hath carried it selfe in respect of former Sacraments received; how it hath lived and thriven in grace by them; 2. How it hath failed therein, and broken the covenant there renewed in speciall. 3. What repentance it feelles for that speciall sinne, what faith it hath in the promise of the Sacrament; what fitnessse to joyne with the Church in communion of the body by love. What desire after former fruit and groweth, by experience thereof. 4. This tryall at the Sacrament is a speciall Reviving, stirring up and quickning of all these graces for the use of the Sacrament, and thereby (through mercy) the soule may goe and receive with the lesse feare, and more faith to speede of her desire.

The summe and scope of all is, thus much; 1. To teach Gods people, how to make use of all the former Tryalls for the helping them forward to this. Then secondly, to shew how a Christian should accommodate himselfe to every duty wisely and orderly, without error and confusion, which is no small grace. 3. To confute the blindnesse of such as see no distinct grace contain'd in this tryall for the Sacrament, and therefore thinke that if they can bee devout, catch up a booke and reade, put on a demure habit, and violently keepe off themselves from usuall riots and prophaneesse of life, or simper with a few good words, (that they carry good hearts to God, meaning no man any hurt) they thinke this to bee that which will passe for their triall at the Sacrament. To whom I say, Without knowledge the heart is naught. If they who have practized the Tryalls above sayd, yet must not con-

Penitentiall

Ordinary walking with God.

This trial is a further thing.

1.  
2.  
3.

4.

Use.

2.

3.

Pro. 19. 2.

found

found them with this, but revive this triall at and for the Sacrament; what shall bee said to such blind and ignorant tryers as these without rule or reason? Lastly, it should informe every good communicant in the nature of this true tryall, not to desist and give it over, by wearinesse, sloth, or difficulty, till in some measure hee finde how hee is qualified for the Sacrament, seeing till then hee doth but mistake the whole scope of the Ordinance, and mocke his owne soule.

4. Generall  
The issue of it

The fourth branch of the description, is, The issue of this triall, viz. That accordingly a man may either proceede to the Sacrament, or desist for the present. And this the nature it selfe of tryall requires, and otherwise it were needlesse to trie except it were for the issue. Which is plaine by the end which the Lord hath in tryalls of another kind. Why is the Lord said to try his people with false teachers, and lying Prophets? Is it not to know whether we will cleave to the truth, or beleeeve lies? Is it not that the faith of the elect might be discerned from the rottennesse of hypocrites? Why doth the Lord try us with streights and crosses? Doth he not intend to try whether we will be content with our portion, or murmure and use indirect shifts? So the Lord tryed Gedeons souldiers who were meete for warre, who not. Men also in their tryalls (as at Assyses) what intend they, save either to acquite, or condemne? My scope is to shew, that Sacramentall tryall hath also her issue, either to encourage a man to receive with comfort, or to desist for the time, till better provided, with caution and warinesse.

Deut. 13. 3.

Iudges 7. 5.

Use 1.

Instruction.

Which point is of great use. 1. To instruct all Christian examnants, in treir triall to be carefull of themselves, and not to suffer themselves to bee deceived by error or selfe-love. For why? The issue is great, either the comfort of well receiving, and danger of losing a great blessing if we come not: Or else the perill of incurring of a great mischiefe and judgement, if they presume to come. We say, the end of a thing is last in execution, but first in intention. If this were so in the purpose of such as try themselves; how wisely, jealousy; and religiously would they goe to worke? If they knew and considered, that the scope of tryall, is either to come or to forbear; and that our desisting it selfe (if it bee ordinary) is a mocking of God, what colour soever we pretend; how close and wise would it make them in going betweene both extremities, either of rushing to the Sacrament without triall, or desisting



sisting upon insufficient triall? How would it cause them both to tremble at contempt and refusall: and yet also at neglect of due tryall ere they come? which is indeede to make a vertue of a necessity.

Secondly, this condemnes the formall and fulsome practise of common Protestants: who (if they be pull'd out of the vile profanenesse of such as abhorre all tryall:) doe presently thinke that God is so beholding to them for their trying themselves, that let their tryall bee what it will, he owes them welcome to the Sacrament for it. Alas poore wretch; Tryall is appointed for an issue, not for a fashion and formality, to stop the mouth of God and conscience. That triall which hath no issue, can have no due substance of matter or manner in it, but rather is a confused doing of somewhat without rule, with opinion of something in the deed it selfe, to commend a man to God. No. As well the tryer of himselfe may see cause of not comming, as the not tryer ought not to come. Tryall hath still a respect to the issue: and must be used to avoyd sinne and punishment, not to increase both.

Lastly, let it be admonition to others, who upon tryall do finde themselves unfit for the Sacrament. Of which sort there may bee two. Some such as (although Gods people) yet having fallen into some such sin as hath deeply defiled and hardened them, can not finde either their faith so lively, or their repentance so sensible, as that they dare to come. in such a case I say, (if upon advise with other wiser than themselves they finde it so to require) their duty is to consider, that the Sacrament may prove so farre from helping them, that it might rather encrease their guilt by boldnesse. Therefore it shall bee their wisdome to consider, That the Lord hath other Ordinances to use, than the Sacrament. As that seves to nourish the faithfull: so there be others that serve to humble and cast downe the loose and presumptuous. Let them therefore inquire after them: as Counsell of the Minister of God able to helpe them: Penitentiall search and tryall of themselves about the occasion of their fall: Fasting and Prayer with conference, if they feelee Sathan hath deeply bewicht them & hardned them: These Ordinances are appointed to cast out sinne: if it be yet unseene and unrepented of: and to expell such Devils as neither the Sacrament, nor any other Ordinance can, especially the publique Ministry being the setter of them on worke, and the first convincer of the conscience. Its a wise mans part to use every Ordinance for the good of it.

Use 2.

Reproofe.

Use 3.

Admonition.

Branch 1.

Marke 9.29.

Branch 2

Secondly, such as by tryall find themselves out of the Covenant of God in regard of any actuall faith in them, and besides finde the guilt and taynt of much other corruption and evill: let them (much more) blesse God for this ordinance of tryall: and so long desist from the Sacrament, till the Lord hath sanctified the conviction of their conscience, in some measure, to drive them out of themselves unto a promise for reconciliation and peace. For the Blood of Christ and his Body serve not for the nourishment of any, in whom they have not bin as the seed of Regeneration, both in pardon of sinne, and change of heart, in which conversion standeth. Therefore let them ply this worke, of which in the tryall of our estate Chap. 2. more is said. But to rush upon the Sacrament, upon tryall of this dangerous Condition, is a double sinne, an adding of drunkennesse to thirst: as also an abusing of the Sacrament: causing it to seale up rather their guilt and curse, than their pardon and peace, Remember still, the Sacrament converts none, but strengthens the converted.

John 16.9.

Beware therefore (all such) lest by sinister and unwise counsell of any, they blanch themselves over, and thinke that because they see all is not well, therefore the Sacrament must bee their Physitian. No, The word of Law and promise must first convince them of sinne, and then of righteousnesse: whereof after they shall finde both the Sacrament to be a seale through faith: Baptisme of their Conversion, the Supper of their Confirmation. Onely let this bee added, That as they doe for the present desist from the Sacrament, so, yet they must ply this first conviction and tryall of themselves, by attendance upon other ordinances, till they come to see clearly that the Sacrament belongs to them. For if they give over the worke by loosenesse and wearinesse, before the fruit bee attained. they may feare that it had beene as good for them they had never seene cause by tryall to desist, as having so done, to leave their worke unfinished. Sacramentall triall serves not to dash men quite out of conceite with the ordinance, but to convince them for a time, that they may bee so abased for their cutting off themselves from it, that they may returne to it with more comfort, and abhorre themselves in that condition of desisting from it. And so doing, their Abstinence shall be for their good: and although the Minister cannot suspend them, yet their owne suspending themselves shall proove more gainefull to their soules, than their bold adventure. And so much for this fourth branch.

The



The 5. and 6. now followeth : which (as I said) I have kept to this last place, as depending upon one another, and most essentiall to the Doctrine. The 5. branch then is, that this triall is a charge of God, not left arbitrary to us, but necessary to the receiving worthily. To which ere I come, lest any stumble at this word (worthily) as if any could be worthy to receive: I answer its the phrase of the Holy-Ghost himselfe in sundry places : And looke in what sence the wicked are said to bee aunworthy, in the contrary thereto the godly are called worthy : first in respect of themselves, secondly, of the Lord. Touching the former, see *Act. 13. 43.* where *Paul* saith, *Seeing you thinke your selues unworthie of eternall life, &c.* he meanes, that they thought the tidings of it unworthy of them ; they thought themselves so worthy and so good, that they thought Gods offer unworthy of them, and so they despised the Counsell of God to save them. So here, the profane and hypocrites, doe thinke Sacramentall Christ a meane thing, discern not what it is, or of what worthinesse ; therefore they are unworthy. But the faithfull receiver is worthy: Why ? In respect of that worthy and precious esteeme of the Sacrament, for which they account no preparation sufficient. Secondly, in respect of God himselfe. In which sence, *Rev. 3. 4.* the Holy Ghost telles those few names in *Sardis*, that they should be clothed in white, for they were worthy ; hee doth not meane they were worthy to bee so clothed ; but being so clothed, they were worthy : that is, the Lord having cloathed them with the Robe of Christs righteousnesse, (the linnen of the Saints) they were worthy ones in his account : So contrarily, the unregenerate are unworthy, because they are naked still, and care not to bee covered with this garment : And why ? They know not (or will not know) that they neede it. Now then, as the good receiver is worthy, because he is so accounted in Christ, and his preparation is accepted in him, and the want thereof is not imputed : so the bad is unworthy, because his person is not accepted, and therefore whether he prepare himselfe, or no, he is the same ; for out of the Lord Iesus he cannot bee worthy. The Summe is, not the preparation of a man (in it selfe) makes him worthy : but the imputing of preparednesse by faith : and this workes an high esteeme of the Sacrament, and a carefulnesse to be a Communicant : neither whereof the ungodly can be partakers of. This by way of Digression.

To returne then : The duty of tryall is commended by God. *Proofes of it*  
And

Generall;  
that it is Dis  
vine.

How a man  
may be said  
to receive  
worthily.

*Matth 22. 6.*  
*1 Cor. 11. 29.*

*Revel. 3. 4.*

*Revel. 19. 8.*  
*Revel. 3. 17.*

And this appeares by *Paul*, 1 *Cor.* 11. 28. as also by good Analogy of the Passeeover, applyed by the Apostle to us. For the former, *Paul* concludes the direction for receiving well, and cutting off all abuses: *Let a man therefore examine himselfe, and so let him eate*: He that told them before what Christs institution was: But as if knowledge alone of the pure ordinance were not enough, hee addes further; *Let a man therefore examine: q. d.* Although the meere observing of the institution were enough to cut off the abuse of your love feasts: yet for the avoyding of all other corruption inward as well as outward, I command from God, *Let every man examine.* He doth not meane, let him if hee please, as leaving it to mens choyce: but the word is imperative, let him, that is, I enjoyne him: As, let a man abide in the vocation wherein God hath set him: let a man so esteeme us as the dispensers of grace, &c. That is, I command him so. Neither is this as one of those temporary counsels, of which *Paul* saith, hee had no warrant from God expressly: This saith not the Lord, but I. But it is one of those, of which he addeth, This say not I, but the Lord. And the connexion of this 28. verse with the 20. evinceth: For I deliver unto you, that which I received of the Lord, &c. And hee subjoyneth, *Let a man therefore examine, &c.*

Further  
proofe.

Neither doth this rest onely upon this text; but upon the Analogy of the Passeeover, whereto this succeeds. Its manifest by the Scripture that there was speciall Preparation of them that ate the Paschall Lambe. For not onely the Lord required the Lamb it selfe to be weaned off from the damme 4. dayes: to teach the people in all that space to weane themselves from those sweete breasts of their worldly delights and lawfull liberties; but he required them also to keepe another feast of unteavened bread seven dayes; wherein all leaven whatsoever, was to be swept out from their houses, and Sacrifices to bee offered for expiation of sinne and uncleannesse, that so they might not come polluted to the Passeeover. And those two passeovers of *Hezekiah* and *Iosiah* prove it: where speciall charge is given to the Levites and people to sanctifie themselves and each other: although for the speedinesse of receiving, there could not be such Legall clensing, as the Law required: and so also, the people and the King first purged out Idols, and defaced their groves & abandoned all will-worship ere they came to the Passeeover. What betokened this, save the triall of their spirits, much more, purging out all Idols of the heart, sweeping out the

2 *Cor.* 20.

2 *Chron.* 23.



the leaven of corruption from within; without which the other had beene bootlesse. Therefore *Paul* in that place doth presse the same, though not Sacramentally, yet universally, saying, *Let us therefore keepe the feast; not with old leaven of malice and wickednesse; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth:* Why? Because Christ is our Passeeover, who is sacrificed for us: *q. d.* Let not us be behinde hand in our feast and spirituall Paschall Lambe, to those that ate the old Passeeover. If they might not eat it with leaven, with any pollution of flesh, as of *I* aprosie, touching of the dead, or the like ceremoniall defilement; how much lesse we, with our reall and spirituall leaven and uncleannesse of soule?

To adde a word or two of use to this (for I leave the reasons to the last point) this I say: That its well that we have an expresse charge from God for this triall. Else the world is full of curious heads, and profane hearts, to outface and outwrangle the Ordinance. Men have no joy to such a taske as they feele to pinch their spirits, and presse upon them any power of practice; and therefore (although they are ready to cast the cords, and breake the bands of the most convinced truths; yet) the more mannerly way is to question the charge it selfe. And hence are those usuall interrogatories, How prove you that any man hath to doe with me when I come to the Sacrament? Or how prove you that *Paul* speaks to us as well as the *Corinthians*, to try our selves? Or how can you proove that I am bound to sanctifie the seventh day from the Creation, for a Sabbath? Or how know yee that God will have us preach and heare twice upon the Sabbath in publique? Or that a man is bound to pray by himselfe, or twice a day in his family? Or that it is against nature for a man to weare long haire? Or for a woman to be shorne? And to these might I adde a thousand other scrutiniies of a base and profane heart, willing to overthrow all such strictnesse, as it selfe distasts; and loth to beleeve, or informe it selfe of any thing which it is loth to doe. The truth is, never did Satan so obscure those maine truths of the Scripture, in Popish darke times, by turning all into curious queres of things lesse pertinent; as now he doth in this light of the Gospel seeke to alay, and disanull the power of truths by prophane cavillation. But I say stil both to the one, and to the other. Its well that God hath so punctually declared himselfe in his Word as he hath. All that are not wickedly nice and curious, will rather yeeld to those probable deductions from Scripture, which arise by consequent, for the beating

1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.

Use of it.  
Instruct.

Profanenesse  
of mens wits.

ting downe of our owne base spirits, and rejoyce in so doing, because they argue for God; than whet their lewd and prejudicate wits and spirits upon the devils whetstone to cavill against truths received: nibling here at one, & there another, till they have defaced their beauty and grace, and so exposed them to the utter contempt of themselves and others; Stop your mouthes therefore oh ye carpers at Gods precise rules, and play not the Proctors for the devill against God, lest he pay you your fees little to your content: Stoope rather to the Lords Canon in all things. And you to whom this yoke of tryall at the Sacrament is so heavie, consider the Lord will not lessen or lighten it for your sake: labour ye to be eased of the devils yoke of a profane carnall heart, and turne your swords into mattocks, deny your selves, get the Lord to change your mindes and wills, that so his yoke may become sweete unto you. And as the Prophet tells those Cavillers, who asked him, Why may not we goe to good Witches about our cattell, or things lost, &c. *Goe (saith he) to the Law and to the Testimony*; let that bee your touchstone, that will abandon both all will-worship on the right hand, and all profanenesse on the left. If these give ye no allowance, know there is no wisdom in your witchcrafts, nor in your cavilling defences: So here say I, Goe to the charge of God, that will convince both Popish tryall, and tell you, that there is no Religion either in fasting before the Sacrament (although I doe advise no man to eate) nor in not spitting at the Sacrament, that much more will confute all profane contempt of tryall of our selves: let God speake, and let all men be lyers, both left hand profanenesse, and right hand superstition must fall before the Ordinance. Oh! if men be so busie against the practice of goodnesse, when there is a rule to controwle them, what companions would they be, if wee wanted it? Howbeit even by this they shew that the duty is divine, because else their cursed spirit would never so fight against it. Thus much of the fift point.

*Esay 8. 20.*

*Generall 6.  
What it is.*

The sixth and last branch is, what is that due triall which God requireth of every true Communicant, and in what things doth it consist? I answer, Due and true triall standeth either in the properties thereof to qualifie it aright; or in the object thereof, that is, the things to be tryed. Concerning which, first, I will lay downe some reasons why the Lord requires this triall in both respects. Then secondly, I will lay downe the due properties or manner of triall. And so with the use of the generall doctrine I will finish this Chapter;



ter; and in those that follow, God willing, I shall handle the severall objections to be tried in their order, one after another.

The Reasons are these three. First the plaine charge of God importeth it. For the word here used by the Apostle, is not a word which aimes at some defect in the measure of our grace onely, as the triall of light gold may bee dispatch'd by weights which any man may use: but it especially signifieth triall of substance, and soundnesse of mettals, such as onely the Goldsmiths skill can finde out: the Touchstone and the Fornace onely can try gold, or separate the silver from the drosse. Even so, its not a common skill nor easie worke to discover the soundnesse or falsehood of the heart in matter of grace. There is nothing more hard than this discovery. Satan and Hypocrites can transforme themselves into Angels of light; and make men to thinke them so. And the hollownesse and depth of the heart, and the selfe-love of it in easly beleeving our selves to be that we would be, & yet are loth to be, is unspeakable. Nothing more easie than to pray for such things as indeed wee would not have, if God would give, because then our hearts and courses must be changed; & yet we thinke we pray aright. Nothing more easie than to looke upon our selves in our outside of duties & performances, & reflect an opinion thereby, that we are true worshippers. No grace, but a false heart will counterfeit: and the depth of the heart is such, that there is no shew of meekenes, innocencie, tendernesse of spirit, thankfulnessse, love of Gods people, but a bad person may accommodate himselfe unto, and act a part therein. The soundnesse of the heart is very hard to discern.

Secondly, although there bee soundnes in the heart, yet it is not alway discernable. As it is not easie to finde a Pearle in the dunghill, nor a needle lost in rushes; so, its hard to finde out a little truth of heart and faith, when they are so covered and mixed with abundance of drosse. Besides, it is no easie thing, (although a man finde them) yet to walke constantly with God in the practise thereof. Its with us as with the foole, who not knowing the worth of gold, stoppes here a peece in an hole, there another in the thatch, and forgets it: So doe we slight that grace which should rule us in each part of life; lose the good things which have cost us labour to come by. Its hard to improve the things wee have heard and learned and to bring them forth in due season; they are to seeke with us, patience, when we are provoked: faith, when we see no likelihood of Gods hearing or answering our prayers, and so of

*Reason 1.*

The Difficulty of this tryall.

1. To discern hypocrisie from soundnesse.

2 Cor. 11. 14. 15.

2. To discern soundnesse where it is.

3. To discern our not improving of grace. Either in our privacy. 2 Iohn 8.

Or in our  
outward  
course.

the rest; as it is with tooles seldome used, so there growes a rust upon the gifts of God in us, for lacke of watchfull improovement. Sloth, and ease do fret into us as a canker, and creepe so insensibly upon us, that they marre us ere we be aware. The Talents of God which we have received, become unprofitable in us. The greatest part of the duties we doe, is not the least of them we omit: in the use of meanes and Ordinances, formality, and commonnesse, unreverence, unfavorinesse, defiles us: and the life of faith in crosses, blessings, duties, is very poore and wanzing in us. 't were endlesse to speake of all. Now if it bee so hard to try our grace, how much hard to try our whole course, in which the wearisomnesse of our hearts doth fire us so, that the errors thereof in so manifold parts cannot be reckoned; as the sinnes of our single estate, or married state, our callings, dealings in the world, lawfull liberties, company, solitarinesse, with other innumerable occasions; wherein as it is hard to survey our selves distinctly; so its as hard to watch to our rule unweariedly.

Much more is  
it hard to trie  
our corrupti-  
ons.

To conclude, if the triall of our grace be such, what is the triall of our corruption? Who can perceive the danger whereto the best lie open, by the unspeakable sweetnes of their personall and beloved sinnes? How secretly doth Satan and lust creepe in (as sleepe to one warme in his bed) even to an honest heart ere it be aware? By what fine sights is it at first entertained, either because it is but one, or smal, or soone shaken off; and having once entred, how doth it defile the conscience? When once the tendernes and sensiblenesse of the soule; (which is the *Seminell*) is gone: how soone doth sinne grow upon it, and increase? That whereas at first it seemed a great thing to attempt, now it seemes little, to go through with it; and that which seemed little, now becomes as nothing: till at length it foulds up the heart in selfe-love and carelesnesse, and growne to a custome and falling sicknesse, that it is a great difficulty for a man to picke out an end in this confusion of estate, or to know where to begin or where to end. So then if triall be so hard a taske, how due and conscionable ought the practise of it to bee; seeing the Lord hath set the Sacrament to be the awery, and holder in compasse of our course?

Reason 2.

Secondly, except we trie our selves before wee come, the Lord who searcheth and trieth the reirs; will search and trie us to our cost, and litle to our liking. He will revenge our profaning of his Seale, with sealing up our soules, & giving us over to those evils in which



which we presumed to come; so that they shall become our scourges and penalties, to harden and defile us, and draw impenitencie over our spirits, that although we would we shall not repent. Perhaps if we may escape present judgement upon our persons, to be smitten downe suddenly with a thunder-bolt, or to be plagued in our bodies and children with sicknesse or death (as those *Corinthians*) we are content the Lord should deale with us otherwise as hee pleaseth. But oh wretches! To be accused with barrennesse for ever, with an insensible, dolefull heart, with a dead benumbed spirit; to be stript of those gifts we seem'd to have, to be sent more emptie away from God than we came, to be pull'd out with that guest that wanted his wedding garment, and cast into utter darknesse: these are curses ten times greater than the former. Thou canst and drinkest thine owne condemnation as *Judas* did; the hand-fell whereof was this, that upon the eating of the sop, Satan entred into him and fill'd his heart, ripened his treachery, and seal'd him up to a desperate resolution that he would finish it, though he went to hell for it. They that judge not themselves, make worke for the Lord to judge them finally; and although it appeare not to men, yet the wrath of God abides upon them, and shall in time smooke out as upon *Cain*. The Sacrament is a spirituall mystery, and cannot be violated, save by spirituall wickednesse. And whereas the gaine should have beene great, if thou hadst come prepared, even the enjoying of the Lord Iesus wholly: now the judgement shall bee as fearefull, not onely to goe without him, but to drinke and eate hell and damnation. Of which more in the use.

Thirdly, as we say in our Proverbe; leave is light. If we come to the Supper of the Lord, as becomes his guests invited by himselfe: lo, we shall sit there among his Angels, and eate of the dainties of heaven: we shall behold the face of his Majesty with joy: we shall have our soules within us, feasting us with the conscience of our obedience: wee shall not neede to feare sadde affronts and accusation: wee shall enjoy the sweet fruit of our reverend and carefull triall: our faith and repentance shall there meete us; and if we faile in any measure of our hoped for welcome; the fault shall not lie heavie upon our selves, but we may be assured, that it is for some other end, for which the Lord defers us; that at our returning againe he may give us an overplus. These may serve for some reasons to enforce due triall upon us.

Rom. 2. 3.

1 Cor. 11.

29, 30.

Mat. 22. 11.

John 13. 27.

1 Cor. 11. 30.

Reason 3.

Worsh. 1.

Job. 1.

Properties of

But here a willing heart would faine know the properties of this use triall.

tryall,

triall, and when he hath duly tryed himselfe. For answer to which, although in the Chapters following, this will appeare better in the objects of triall: yet briefly I will note some workes here generally concerning all the particulars, and so come to the use.

1. Wife.

First, then let thy search and triall bee wise, and according to knowledge. Let the Law and Testimony bee the hammar, the Fornace, and Touch, to try thee in all, both thy heart and life. This will informe and instill such skill and discerning into thee, that nothing shall lightly passe thee without, both notice and due verdict. Thou shalt neither by loosenesse of heart judge evill, good; nor through blindnesse, or misprision, thinke good evill. This will let in light to thee to behold all things in their lively colours as they are. The Goldsmith will not easily be gulled in the triall of gold or silver. So if thou carrie this light and torch into the darke corners of thy heart, few either sinnes or graces shall escape thee. Else, thy owne false light, erronious judgement, prejudice, precipice, security, defilement, and the like, may soone deceive thee. And so thy triall may prove like *Abimeaz* his newes, idle and confused.

Filiall.

Secondly, let it bee ingenuous and filiall: Doe not thinke that the Lord onely enjoynes thee to search out the evill, and let the good passe: Triall of Gods people is as well of their vertues and graces, for their encouragement, as of their corruptions to their humiliation. And yet, let it also be impariall. So abhorre a slavish heart of base feare, causing thee to harpe upon the jarring strings of thy distempers: That yet thou much more loathe selfelove, to applaude thy selfe in any of thy corrupt and vicious habits or actions: But rather be as willing thy errours and evils be discovered, as thy graces. The true triall of a Christian is a middle betweene both extremes. The most usuall of the second, is the latter. Fewer offend in the other; and yet their danger is as great, because the true roote of triall, is the witnesse of a good conscience, testifying that there is grace at the heart, which a slavish triall denieth to it selfe.

3. Narrow and close.

Thirdly, it must be very inquisitive and narrow; not hoversly and superficiall. It must not be like the meshes of a net made to catch great fishes, and letting passe the small. For both the good things and the evill are closely and deeply couched in the soule; Cursory triall will not search them thoroughly. Graces are as coales raked up in the ashes, and appeare not easily; or as a little corne in a great Chaffe heape. And corruption is as the core of a disease lying in the intrals; and as *Gebazi* his booty throwne into close corners. If the

King



King should send a commission to a true subject, to search Jesuites, or Priests in a great house: they would take a narrow course both by belaying, and ransacking the inner passages and roomes, for feare of escape or lurking: Sacramentall triall should be such. Not as the searching of friends houses, whom wee very sparily and generally looke over, or give notice before to remove out of the way that which wee are loath to espie. But as a man would search the house of his enemies: And as we reade that the Papists were wont to search for the Martyrs in all places, likely or unlikely, yea even the heapes or reekes of corne, and the haymowes, with forkes, swords, spits and speares. So should we doe our selves, as Searchers very glad and desirous to finde what they seeke. And to this end, our triall should be punctual and painefull. Both in punctualnesse. By punctually, I meane particular and personall, either graces or corruptions, which must naturally accompany thee. And therefore Christian search best attends Christian Prayer and watch: looke what thou observest to pester thee most usually, either in thy spirit, or in thy course, that take note of and make a Calender of it. Forgetfulness and confusion of memory doe much hinder triall. Note therefore both what sinnes runne in the streame and frame of thy life: and what speciall evils beare sway, and are most selfe-putting forth; and then the rest will follow alone, and yet passe not by the lesser: seeing those which are but of a second degree doe oft disguise us, while we are bent only to marke the most prevailing ones; and so by ill custome are unsuspected. Few men there are in whom some masterly sinnes doe not beare rule, pride, selfe-love, worldlinesse, or the like, to payson their course. Secondly let it be painefull: The issues of good and evill are as a spring of seven heads. A laborious searcher will therefore open them all, and take himselfe tripping in all: searching the spirit within, the tongue and members without, and fetch in matters of humiliation from the triall of marriage, single estate, Duties, Ordinances, company, solitarinesse, liberties, callings, behaviour, and actions of common life. So much of the third. And painefulnesse.

Fourthly, it must bee faithfull and loyall, that so all the subtil startingholes and cunning deceits of the heart may bee found out; for selfe-love and falschood will else blear the eye of the wisest. Bribes corrupt the wise, but not the faithfull: Sinne is a bribing mischiefe, it labours to overthrow search and enquest, that so it may escape the jury. But as a good Iustice, in taking the examination 4. Faithfull.

Psal. 18. 25.

Gen. 31. 34.  
35.

tion of a fellow, or rioter: will not bee gulled with each colour or faire tale, but will search to the quicke, and drive him out of his trickes, and lay him open, because he is for the King; so should our triall be faithfull, because it is for the King of heaven: Its for his honour; and yet also for our comfort to be true to the Lord and our selves: Else we shall finde as we binde, and the Lord will be froward with the froward, and subtil with the subtil. The Sacrament will not afford that peace to the false, which it will to the faithfull; with the true, honest, and plaine, the Lord will be good and plaine. If sweete, gainefull, or naturall corruption bee so incorporate and beloved, that wee are loth to search them out, and (like *Laban*) search every where, save where our *Rachel* lies upon her Idoll; the Lord will leave us to our defilement, and deprive us of the fruit of our triall. Now that our triall may be honest, observe two things: First, nourish tendernesse of conscience and uprightnesse. Ofttimes many a secret evill of smaller consequence may annoy some men, even a glance of the heart, or eye; when as a grosser evill will not touch another. Its not easie for one that hath his glove upon his fingers to take up a needle or a little pinne, which the naked hand will easily doe. The tender eye will water and twinkle at a mote falling in it, as if some great hurt befall it; and the weazand will streine at a gnar. Secondly, bee willing to take any helpe which may further thee to the search. Sometimes a faithfull friend who observes thee, a stander by may sometimes see that which a Gamster spies not. Sometimes it will not be amisse to see and reade thy owne triall in the booke of a Crosse; for each Crosse hath her superscription, and will either tell us what grace the Lord would try, or what sinne he would correct; yet I say, the best trier is our owne conscience and experience.

Lastly, let our triall be Direct; aime at the end of thy receiving the Sacrament, and the reviving of thy faith, or thy repentance of evill. Search out in thy selfe, either those spirituall graces which are like to further, or those evils which are indirectest opposition to a comfortable receiving the Sacrament. The Sacrament is a most spirituall communion with God; spirituall evils will most choke it, as infidelitie, hypocrisie, apostacy, unthankfulnessse, falling to the creatures; let these and such like be most pursued. Contrarily, the most spirituall graces, doe most cherish it; as daily faith in the promise, both of pardon and holinesse, purenesse of heart, heavenlinessse of minde, selfe-deniall, humblenesse, thankfulnessse, and  
such



such like: be sure to finde out these; and so thy search will stand thee in best stead toward the end thou aimest at. And thus much for those properties of Sacramentall triall: according to which the particular object is to be framed, as in the following discourse shall appeare.

Now for the Uses of this point. First, let it be terror to all such, as (for all this) dare rush upon this holy feast, with unwashen hands, and with profanation or neglect, whether presumptuously or carelessly without triall. Be it knowne unto you; ye take the Name of God in vaine in an high degree, and are guilty of the body and blood of the Lord, as trampling of it under your feete, and crucifiers of him the second time: Therefore he shall not hold you guiltlesse. You boast much, that ye have received to day, and eaten your maker (as the Papists say) but you have eaten and dranke your owne bane and poyson. This Sacrament shall be as that cursed water was to the belly of her who being defiled, durst come to drinke of it, as if innocent. And as *Elisha* said to *Gehezi*, *Went not my spirit with thee when thou runnedst after Naaman?* So, Is not the Spirit of Christ privy to thy profane neglect and bold adventuring, being in thy sinne? Although the Lord come not really to plucke thee from thy fellowes in open vengeance, yet bee sure, the Sacrament shall be as *Judas* his sop to harden thee in thy sinne, and seale thee up to impenitencie and damnation. Once a Monke did villanously poyson a Christian Emperour with the wine of the Chalice; but thou poysonest thy selfe: How much greater is thy villany? Therefore, although I scare thee not from receiving utterly (to which by nature thou art prone enough) yet for the present, I admonish thee, abstaine till tried and examined. But perhaps thou wilt object; *Alas*, I doe come indeede, for I am commanded to doe so by God, and by the Minister. I answer: So were the Israelites bidden to goe up against their brethren of *Beniamin*: But yet the Lord smote forty thousand of them when they went. He who approved the justice of his own will, that sinne should be punished; yet punished them (*Judg. 20. 20.*) even them who went about it, being themselves as guilty. The question is not about the doing of the duty, but the right manner of it. So I say to these, that Gods Sacrament be received, is necessary. But who are they that are fit for it? God hath no such neede of Sacraments, that he cares not now they be received: But most righteously he urgeth the duty, yet punisheth the ill doer. Thou wilt still cavill and say, thou hast oft done thus, and art not yet

Use 1.  
Terror.

Objection.  
Answer.

yet stricken from heaven; I answer, the more is behinde; the Lord can smite with dumbe strokes in a worse manner. But durst thou so abuse his patience, and heape up wrath to thy selfe? But thou wilt say, I will abstaine then, and so I hope to escape, for this charge concernes no other save receivers. I answer, thou excushest a fault with a crime; thou canst not thus escape, for God shall judge thee for both not comming, and not preparing, But thou pretendest, that its hard to try thy selfe, and thou art ignorant, hast no gifts: Well, bee admonished, Wisedome is easie to him that will understand; thy ignorance comes not from feelinesse, but wilfulnesse. Those whom thou canst mocke as simple ones, can yet remember and repeate all these directions: and hast thou lost thy wisdome in this businesse? Oh! but thou saist, I am forgetfull. Why? Save that, thou hast no heart; for thou canst remember any quarrell, or wrong to reveng thy selfe. But thou wantest leasure. Alas! the Trevent complaines of an ill pen, inke, and paper; But the fault is in sloth, else all were well. For why? Thou canst finde a day in a weeke spare to hunt, to game, to drinke, to bee in company, to sit in the Alehouse: if thou carrie thy corne to market, thou dost somewhat else besides thy businesse: and so, if thy heart stood to this worke, thou shouldest finde leasure enough for it too. But thou saist, Few doe thus, and thou dost but as the multitude. Shall number and company qualifie thy judgement in hell? If thou wouldest be loth to suffer with them, bee loth to sinne with them. And to end this use, breake off thy cavils, thinke nor thy case desperate; Say not, there is no hope for so faped a wretch as thou. Who can tell? Perhaps the Lord may bring honey out of a carrion, and even out of thy long contempt, fetch humiliation and repentance? I have knowne some touch'd more by the Sacrament than by any terrour besides: That the Lord hath so long spared them in patience: they have concluded, he hath done it to breake their hearts. Perhaps the Lord will turne away his fierce anger, that thou perish not: Howsoever it fare, be doing, humble thy soule, and chuse (if thou must perish) to perish in thy triall, rather than justly to run hazard, and rush into assured misery, by not trying.

Secondly, this should be exhortation to all sorts: Minister, and people, strong and weake, all who would behold the Lord Iesus his face with joy in his Ordinances, to submit themselves to this triall. The Minister first, knowing this terrour of the Lord: let him with compassion, plucke as many out of the fire as he can, by a

care-

Vse 2.

Exhortation.

1 To Ministers.

Iude ver 23.



carefull instructing of the people in this way of triall. Its not one of the least objections which are made against it, that they have none to direct them. No bucket for this deepe Well : no man to thrust them into this poole. How shalt thou answer the losse of so much bloud of soules, when God shall call thee to account ? I know indeede that where the Minister is most faithfull, many people are contemners, but their bloud be upon their owne heads : save thou thine owne soule, and let them not perish by thy sinne. Secondly, let all godly Ministers do their uttermost to debarre all open despisers of this Ordinance, from partaking it : Though they have but small power of the keyes of censure in their hands, yet let them use the key of Doctrine so much the rather, to stoppe as many as may be from running upon the pike of vengeance.

Likewise let all faithfull receivers looke to their dutie, and upon <sup>2</sup> To the no colour, either of their knowledge, or former use of it, or other people, occasions, neglect it, either for themselves or their families committed to them. The Lord will accept a little endeavour, & judges, us not according to that we want, but that wee have, if there bee faithfulness. And let none thinke that this duty is so urged, as if there were merit in it from the worke wrought ; No, thy searching it selfe stinkes, and thy very cloathes may defile thee, if thou looke at thy selfe. But looke at him that commands it, and hath promised a blessing to it : that is, *So let them eat of this Bread and drinke of this Cup* : Let this welcome encourage thee. And because I have already laid downe some properties of triall for thy direction : I say no more, but seeke the Lord in prayer and deniall of thy selfe, to helpe thee to put on these cords and ragges, to come out of thy ill custome. And to shut up all ; let me encourage all faithfull endeavourers to try themselves ; I know there is cause ; for many tender hearts foile themselves sore in this worke, and make the remedy worse than the disease. They say, these rules are so strickt ; they shall never practise them : and that therefore cannot be prepared ; yea, they say, the more they search themselves, the more drosse and scurffe they meete withall. To whom I answer, First, let no difficulty of selfe-triall, in the point of the measure thereof dismay any : let sloth, contempt, and wilfulness, bee absent, and the Lord will both admit of their honest endeavour to trie : and also ( the weaker they are ) so much the more welcome them to the Sacrament, which is more especially belonging to the weake than the strong. Secondly, I say, Although by triall they meete

Mica 7. ult.

meete with much corruption; yet better to be met with than concealed: Neither doe they meete with it to favour it, but loathe it; and they so meete with more corruption than they dream'd of, that also they finde a Pearle in their Dunghill, and more grace than ever they looked for: unlesse slavish feare and unthankfulnesse doe blind-fold them. Let them thereby the more praise God who pardoneth these their transgressions, and say, *Who is a God like to our God?* and then although they must adde, who is so corrupt a wretch as I? yet mercy shall drowne their sinne in the sea, never to appeare more. Therefore let them bee comforted; and looke what hath beene said in the generall, touching Triall, let them wisely apply to the particulars following, to helpe themselves forward in the practise thereof. This much for the Vses.

2 Generall.  
Obj. & of  
triall three-  
fold.  
1 Estate.  
2 Wants.  
3 Graces.

Having thus spoken of the properties of triall: I come to the Object. And that is threefold: A Communicant is to try himselfe, either, first, about his estate in grace. Or secondly, his wants, or else thirdly about his Sacramentall grace; concerning which, God willing, in the following Treatise more shall be said in their order.

## CHAP. II.

*Of the Tryall of our estate toward God.*

Triall of e-  
state.



Concerning which triall, although I know there be such strange spirits stirring in these our dayes, as take for granted, that all those that are baptized, and live under the Gospel in a visible Church, are undoubtedly in good estate of grace without any more adoe; and therefore will reject this as needlesse to try our estates by surer warrant; yet because I know none of indifferent judgement, but abhorre their conceit: I shall take liberty to confute them with silence, and to proceede to shew what better triall of a mans estate towards God may bee found. Onely one objection of greater moment I must first remove out of the way, to wit, that the calling in question of our estate towards God, upon every such occasion as the Sacrament, may seeme to inferre, that a Christian estate is a very staggering condition, which may easily bee doubted and suspected, as also it may seeme to turne Christian liberty, into a slavish and fearefull bondage. To which I answer, that it is no such matter. The reason of the triall is this, First, the Sacrament being a seale of the Cove-

Objections  
against it.

Answer 1.

nant



nant of grace (as oft hath beene said) and no converting meane of the gracelesse unto grace (properly) needes it must be, that every one who would finde it as a seale to his soule of the encrease of grace received, must first approve his estate in grace to be sound; except the Spirit of God should be made a servant of sinne, and subject to the presumption of hypocrites, willing to set his seale to a blanke. Things standing in relation, import an excluding of such as are out of that relation; *Ex. gr.* If the Prince should graciously proclaime that he would renue the Charter of some Corporations in such a Countie: No Village, Towne or Places that never had any such priviledge from the Crowne, would be so idle as re-  
paire to the King, for they are excluded. If the Parliament grant the King a subsidie from his subjects, no man that knowes himselfe to be no subsidie man would prepare any such mony for the King; for the businesse concernes him not. So is it here. The Lord calls his free denizons by spirituall baptism, to renew the assurance of their pardon, peace, and adoption, at his Supper; and promiseth there to all such, a further increase in the graces of his covenant: should then any be so mad as claime a part in this Sacrament, who never have beene baptised, or called, and partakers of the Spirit of grace at all? Now then how shall that be discerned? True it is, those that are free borne, and true members, know it, or may doe, as *Paul* quickly could tell *Lysias*, he was a Roman. But who shall stoppe the mouthes of Aliants and strangers, such as are of *Ashdod* and *Cham*, when they come to pleade themselves Israelites? I meane when hypocrites come to the Sacrament, pleading themselves to be Gods people: doubtlesse there must be some Rules of Triall which will not deceive; they must be urged to prove their Genealogie, or else be convinced to be counterfeits.

But be it granted, that this triall of estate concernes also such as *Answ. 2.*  
are Gods people: yet it followeth not that they cannot use it, but they must by and by be anxious and perplexed about their condition. No, farre be it from any to thinke so. The Lord affords all his, *Gal. 5. 1.*  
to stand fast in their liberties, and to bee above the bondage not only of Popish or Jewish ceremonies: but of unbeleeffe especially: and to walke according to that they have received: For peace shall be to all that walke according to rule, even the *Israel* of God. Yea as it is ridiculous for any such to seeke new grounds to build upon: so is it sinful to stagger about the: old because the covenant of God is with us, as the Covenant of *Noe*, as the Covenant of the Sunne *Esa. 54. 8.*

and Moone: yea everlasting after these shall have an end. Farre other use are Gods people to make of this triall at the Sacrament. First, many know not all such grounds as their faith rests upon, although they beleeve unfeinedly: ignorance may hinder them. Againē, although they had them in a readinesse, yet by Satans deluding them with other diversions to worldly objects, or by forgetfulness, or being dazeled by some secret love of evill, or by the error of others, these things may be grown strange to them, dark and to seeke. Besides, although it be not so, yet may it be a sweete exercise for a beleever to be well skill'd in his best Evidences, and it may joy him to have the things revived in his spirit which hee hath knowne before, and especially at the Sacrament, when they may most encourage him. Men doe looke upon their evidences of lands for more ends, than feare of their Titles. And yet I will not deny, but that (as the case may stand) the triall of a mans estate at the Sacrament may and ought to be anxious and sollicitous: yea, and that so, that for the time he were better desist than proceede: viz. when having snared himselfe with some lust which he cannot easily be rid of, he questions his estate thereupon: and till God have eased the hardnesse and dispaire of his spirit, through unbeleeve, perhaps he can neither perceive nor yet relish his evidences as he hath done. This may be one case in which this tryall may be used with some doubting and distemper: Howbeit neither is this so ordinary, but to be sure not the only case. Therefore this objection is of no force.

2 Sorts of  
triall of e-  
state.

1 Our first  
calling.

In calling 3  
things, 1 from  
what?

Ephe. 5. 8.

To proceede then: This tryall of our estate I would call to these two heads as briefly as I can. First, to a mans first calling home to God. Secondly, to some essentiall markes either accompanying or following the same. Concerning the former of these, it shall not be amisse to give the reader a short general view of calling, before I mention any tryall in speciall belonging thereto. In a mans calling therefore, consider first from what, secondly unto what, thirdly to what end God calls. First the Lord calls a soule from an estate of woe and misery through sinne & curse (common to it with all the posterity of *Adam* wherein shee lay plunged, deadly; from a covenant (I say) with sin, death and hell, wherein she was wrapped. This he doth by the Ministry of the Law; which crying a dismall and lowd alarme in the eares of a drowsie and sleepe sinner, awakens him from the dead. Being rouzed out of this sleepe, it beholds a deepe gulf set between the Lord and it selfe, so that it cannot



cannot come at him: By this meanes the soule is broken off from all her rotten propps either naturall through secure ignorance, or Religious through conceit of knowledge, or the old covenant of workes and performances. And (whether Publicane or Pharisee, before) this Law putting no difference, condemnes and kills a sinner in point of all his former life and jollitie in sinne, holding him under the arrest of Iustice in an estate of bondage, til it be brought to utter despaire in himselfe (more or lesse) of any redresse.

Secondly, the Lord calls the soule to an estate in grace through the Lord Iesus. And this he doth by a most sweet voyce of the Gospel spoken in the eares of it while it lyeth in this Pit of selfe despaire. The which doth let in (by the degrees) a Spirit & Covenant of grace into it: first in susteyning it from extremities by an hope of possible Deliverance: Secondly, by presenting the soule with an encreasing light & sight of the All-sufficient price of grace and reconciliation in Christ the satisfyer of wrath, & procurer of peace; Thirdly, by declaring himselfe fully appeased by this satisfaction, so that former anger is turned into welpleasednesse: Fourthly, by expressing his placable and pittifull heart to a sinner in an offer of a covenant with him; adding moreover, that hee would have him to be reconciled & receive his promise as freely as he makes it. Lastly, by enlarging his promise in the apprehension of the sinner both in respect of the infinite many good things contained in the same: as also the most free, full, gracious, faithfull heart of the promiser (loving, strong, and sure, which cannot lye:) I say by all these presentments of grace in a most apt, sweete, and powerfull manner: he workes in the soule such preparations of meditation, desire, esteeme, inquisition, restlesnesse of heart & unweariednes of meanes using: That at last this seede breaks out into fruit: so that the soule weighing all duly in the ballance, to wit, the worth of grace offered, the mercy of the offerer (beyond exception) and her unavoidable condemnation in refusing it, doth at last cast her selfe upon the promise, resigning up her selfe to it so farre, as to beleve it to be her owne portion.

Thirdly, the Lord calls the soule from misery to mercy, to the end that it might enter into a covenant of holinesse, and become a Saint by calling, called to sanctification and the image of him that called it: That as the soule lives by grace, so grace might live in the soule. And this he doth by the voyce of the Spirit of Regeneration and Baptisme; The which by the immortall seede of the word,

3. Why?

Rom. 1. 7:

Iere. 31:33.

sheddeth the love of God into the soule, to the end his seede may beget the image of God in it; By which meanes the whole bent and frame of it is changed, subdued and turned from sin to God; so that now Gods Spirit is that, unto and in it, which old *Adam* before was according to the capacity of the soule. This Power the Spirit of Grace workes in the beleever, because it is that Spirit of Christ which cannot bee divided in her parts of Reconciling and renewing, but carries the soule into Christ for both. More plainly and breiefely, this Spirit writeth the purpose of the covenant of the soule, to wit, that it may have the law engraven in it, it may be cleansed, as by an inward new Principle, to walke in the Obedience of all Commandements of Law and Gospel, as compting them an easie yoke and perfect freedome.

2. Triall of estate by markes of calling.

These three are wrought (according to the measure of mercy) in every called one: and are (not so much the markes, as) the parts of effectually calling: and who so is thus called, is also in covenant with God, and by vertue thereof hath true right to the Sacrament of the Supper, for the growing up in the grace of the covenant. Howbeit because it is hard for a Camell to goe through a needles eye; and every poore soule cannot receive all this whole frame all at once to try it selfe thereby; I will helpe it a little, by taking it so into peeces, that each severall triall may enter in at the narrow doore the more easily; Let then the soule that would try it selfe about her calling, proceede in this or the like manner.

1 Marke Preventing Grace.

I.

First, hath God called thee? Try it by his Preventing grace; canst thou say, That when thou thoughtest of nothing lesse than grace, yet God was found of one that sought him not; Did the Lord so mightily over rule, and so order thy occasions, of education, company, acquaintance, calling, ministry, placing, employments, that in all thou sawest God spreading his net for thee, that thou mightest not run thy course, but be taken in it, and be brought homewards? Did the Lord, by this way of Providence, make thee of a dead, unfavoury peece of flesh, to begin to hearken after and favour the things of God? it is a good signe.

2.

Secondly, canst thou say, That the Lord suffered thee not to content thy selfe with vanishing devotions, and groundlesse hopes or wishes of good: But by his word wrought thy heart, to see into thy corrupt heart and course. Did the Lord discover thee to thy selfe either in thy particular lusts, or generall bad course, or in thy Originall payson of heart? Did he knocke thee off from all thy colours



colours, shifts and excuses? Convince thee of sinne and curses, and cause thee to stincke in thine owne nostrils? Its a good signe: especially when the 10. Commandements did it.

Thirdly, did the Lord keepe thee from extremities in this case? Either from revolting backe to thy old lusts (as one weary of Gods yoake before the time) or rushing into desperation; or falling into a presumptuous loosenesse and peace of heart in this thy dangerous condition? I say, did the Lord hold thee downe under his hand of the spirit of bondage, till thy ranke, jolly and lusty heart were kill'd and tamed in thee? It is a good signe.

Fourthly, when thou wast in thine owne sence as one hanging betweene heaven and earth, at an utter losse, joylesse in any earthly thing, and yet voyd of spirituall: did the Lord yet in secret put some poore hope of not utter perishing into thee, and whisper thus, Yet what if the Lord will turne away his fierce wrath? And didst thou feele thy selfe by this meanes, stayd, till better newes came? It is a good signe.

In the second place, I aske, hath God called thee? Try it by his <sup>2 Marke. Affe-</sup> assisting grace, thus: Did not the Lord leave thee thus but ply thy heart with the word, and nourish thy feeble hope with more and more light in his Promise? Canst thou say this light was no Moone light, darke and doubtfull, but as the light of the morning, dawning and encreasing in thy soule? Its a good signe. <sup>Mat. 24. 17.</sup>

Secondly, did this light vanish and fleete away into flashy pangs of joy, without any abiding, or did it draw thee to behold something in God, able to bottome thy hope as the Law was to unsettle thy rotten peace? Did it cause thy spirit within thee, to goe aside and hide this pearle, digest it, the worth, the weight of it? To ponder the truth and warrant of the promise, that thou mightest see how able it was to beare thee? So that thou wouldest not in so weighty a thing as this, leave all at six or seven, and trust rather than try. Its a good signe. <sup>Mat. 13. 44.</sup>

Thirdly, when thy Affections were up in armes to pursue this grace, with a broken, hungry, heart and desire, feltst thou the resistance of thy selfe and selfelove to breede in thy soule even the paines of conception, or quickning in thee? Did this cause thee to discern selfe in the worke, selfe pride, selfe unworthinesse, selfe feares, selfe hope, carnall reason, cavills, objections? Feltst thou Satan heere to ply faster with buffetings and temptations, than (presently) the word it selfe could stay thee? Did this conflict of selfe

against the light of the Word, so affect thee as the struggling of the twinnes in her wombe affected *Rebecca*, when she went to God for counsell? Didst thou enquire still for counsell, and by degrees labour to see the heavenly rest and ease of a promise; the woefull restless pudder of selfe within thee? Did this still make thy soule more to loath selfe, and dive into the freedome and fulnes of Christ in the promise? Its a good signe.

Fourthly, when thou couldst not feele such an overruling power, in the word as thou desirest, but rather self and doubting overruled the word: canst thou say, that in this suspence and darkenesse of thine, thou yet strovest to hold to the naked truth of God? To his faithfull covenant, in which he cannot lye; Sawest thou enough in that to satisfie thee, although thou wantedst a bucket to draw up this water out of the wells of Salvation? And did this sustaine thee in the others absence? Did the absence of that thou wouldst have, make thee so restless after further measure, that yet thou didst quietly submit to be (the whilest) as God would have thee? To be very glad, and boast of thy nothing, that the glory of grace, and the name of God might be magnified? That God might have his ends in meere grace to such a base empty one, than thou thy owne ends in being filled to the brim? This is a speciall good signe.

Fiftly, didst thou continue striving thus, till the Lord drowned thy selfe and thy distemper both on right hand and left, in the truth of the promise? And dost thou labour thus to hold it, according to it, as the truth is in Iesus? Without hookes or crookes; resisting the dayly recourse of flauities, ease, selfelove, puffing up, worldlinesse, or any lust which might defile the sweetnesse of Christ, and weaken thy faith in him? Are these markes in thee, true and soundly wrought? Then are they good, though weake. Thirdly, art thou called? Try it by the perfecting and fulfilling grace of God. Canst thou then say, That the worke of faith is finisht in thee with power and perswasion? Canst thou say, if thou have beene deceived in beleeving, God hath deceived thee? If thou perish by beleeving, thou art content? Canst thou buy and sell upon Gods Word? And doth the Spirit of the Promise deliver thee into it? Dost thou finde that sealing of heart thereby which fills thee with peace and joy through beleeving? Then is thy sparke growne to a flame, and the Lord hath brought forth thy judgement to victory. Lesse measure than this may yet be a true signe: but this is a fuller signe.

Secondly, is the love of God in thy soule, as coales in thy bosome?

Doth



**CHAP. 2.** *Of the triall of our estates toward God.* 211

Doth it constraîne and hemme in thy heart, to love him againe? <sup>2 Cor. 5. 14</sup>  
To thinke no dutie too hard, no measure too much? Doth it worke  
life in graces, in Meanes using, and workes of piety and charity to  
God and man? Or is it a love comming from a dead faith: which  
will suffer thee to bee proud and selfe-loving unmercifull, care-  
lesse, barren in fruits, worldly, covetous? Thy faith is vaine, and  
thy love rotten. But canst thou say the love of God is a fire in thy  
bones, to purge thy drosse, to kindle thy heart to all love, thanks, up-  
rightnes, humblenes, innocencie, and fruitfulness? Its a good signe. <sup>Iam. 2. 20</sup>

Thirdly, hath God declared his righteousness unto thee, from  
faith to faith, both of kinde and measure? Try it then. For the for-  
mer, thus. God hath given all his a double Portion: standing in a  
coppypold and a freehold; the one by grace imputed which the  
soule takes up by the Court Roule of the Promise, holding upon an-  
other; The other by a grace inherent, which it takes by the livery  
and seasin of the sanctifying Spirit. Try then: Canst thou say thy  
faith hath both a hand to take the one and the other? To take both  
righteousnesse from faith of justification, to faith of sanctification?  
Darest thou not sever those things which God hath joyned? Its a  
good signe of a faith pretious for kinde, if by the same faith, thou  
canst receive both kinds of righteousness, though by a severall  
conveyance. <sup>Rom. 1. 17</sup>

Fourthly, try the measures of it. If Gods Righteousnes be from  
faith to faith: it proceedes from one step and degree to another:  
gets to it selfe more Promises, more evidences, yea stronger & greater.  
Canst thou say, it is so with thee? dost thou grow from faith of  
salvation to faith of government? Is thy cheefe religion, thy living  
by faith? Is thy faith thy bottome for law obedience, and not thy  
Morality the bottome of thy faith? Is Christ revealed to thee from  
faith in his Priesthood, to faith in his Prophecy and Kingdome, to  
guide thee and rule thee? Doth the peace of thy King so awe thee,  
that rather than thou wouldst forgoe it, thou wouldst forgoe all?  
And, doth the Law of the same Spirit of Christ, which hath freed  
thee from hell, act all thy whole man, the powers and members  
of it, so that (in some measure) not thou livest, but the Lord Je-  
sus in thee, to doe all thy workes for thee? Its a sweet signe.

Fifthly, Try thy selfe in the Bent and streame of thy Spirit: Though  
thy errors and defects are many: yet if still thy spirit be upright, thy  
Course (taking it generally) is sound; thy frailties are covered,  
the Lord looks not upon thee and thy sinnes, but upon his grace

in thee, Feare not : its a good signe, And thus might I be large. But I content my selfe with a draught in need of many.

Triall 3.  
Fruits of calling.

2 Mark.

Prov. 24. 36.  
Numb.

Rom. 8. 28.

2 Mark.  
As Eph. 5. 16.

3 Mark.

Now because this first tryall of calling, and of a good estate toward God, is more large and full than some weake ones can reach: At least they may be dismayed by the weightinesse thereof: Besides these, I will yet adde a second sort of markes, that is, some severall fruits of grace as the soule may discover them more easily in it self to flow evidently from faith of Gods elect: of this sort are these following in which I observe no method, but name them as they offer themselves, let every man take notice of himselfe by his own caremarke. First, if we abuse no truth of God to wantonnesse and security, its a signe wee be those children for whom Gods Bread is prepared: For example, these are holy Truthes of God, and blessed encouragements: The Righteous fall seven times a day: The Lord sees no iniquity in *Jacob*. Whom God pardons one sin to, he will pardon all: No beleever can fall totally from God, God loves his when he afflicts them for their sinne: In many things we sin all: No man here can be perfect: but our perfection is the sight of Imperfection: God compts our endeavours and willes for performances: Faith is not the excellencie of apprehending and feeling the good of the object, but our cleaving to a Word. All things, even sinne turnes to the good of Gods elect. None come to Christ save such as are drawne by God. Our comfort stands not in our repenting, but beleiving (especially:) and the like. Now the triall is, If these be snares to us, causing us to fall to sloth and loosenesse, its a signe wee are dogs: but if they worke kindly to provoke us to jealousy and more awe, its a signe of children. For example, the sinnes of Gods people God turnes to their good, and he loves them when yet he afflicts them for sinne, Oh then I how much more gracious will he be to such as walke with him? Those that truly beleive are elected, Oh! how then will my soule strive for Faith, that I may prove my election? Not be desperate, because if I be elect, I shall beleive. In a word, when such Truths are used for encouragement to the tender, not occasion to presume, its a good signe.

Secondly, if we finde the Arguments of the world to worke in us by contraries: as for example, if when the world argues for loosenesse by the custome of the times: we argue then for so much the more closenesse in walking with God: and then above all, thinke its a season for us to draw neare to God. *Psal. 73. ult.*

Thirdly, if when we may (for ought man knowes) scape well and



and avoid the marke of a sinner: yea, when we are in most secret privacy from men, yet our conscience checks us and keepes us as free from it, as if all eyes were upon us. And besides, if the secretest passages of evill, gall and sting us, although but omissions of some good, or defect in the secret passages of our spirit, wandering, remisse, formall in a Sabbath, in prayer or worship: if then we are brought upon our knees with confusion, when men magnifie us for the duties we doe, its a blessed signe.

Fourthly, if we shrug and start not at close and neare Truths, as 4 Mark. too hot and heavy for us: if we shun not information of such, but feele a spirit joyfull in us that truth is brought to us even with the Sc Gen. 39. 20. losse of some lust, which the ignorance of it did nourish in us: its a sure signe, that the more the Lord costs us, the more we love him: and would lose any thing for it.

Fifthly, if when we feele that God payes us home for any sinne or liberty we corruptly lived in, wee then thinke it a cheape penny worth, and cost well bestowed, if thereby we may bee purged and reclaimed: and mutter not at the way of it. 5 Mark.

Sixthly, if that which sets us on to suffer, bee the preserving of the honour of God and the purenesse and power of godlinesse, 6 Mark. more than any respect of our owne praise or zeale; its a signe that 2 Sam. 6. 22, we love the truth for it owne sake. 23.

Seventhly, if Gods way bee not liked, because it runnes in our streame: but when our way runs in Gods streame: if we preach not, pray not, worship not God, because our streame of credit, comings in, welfare, content to the flesh, pleasing of man, lyes that way: but our zeale and service runs in Gods streame, & fights under his banner, and good conscience, its a good signe. For by this wee shew that wee chuse rather that our channell stand dry when Gods is full: our crown, wealth, gifts be cast into the dirt, so the Lords crowne may stand upon his head: than that our streame and ends should run full, and the Lords dry and empty. When we take no more care for Gods ends than himself looks for, abhorring to thinke God cannot spare us, except we serve him throughly with a craz'd conscience: this is a sweet marke in this bad world. 7 Mark.

Eightly, if we picke out and devise duties for God, when yet he streightens us: so that when we cannot doe what we would, yet we doe what we can: if not openly, yet secretly: this argues wee serve God with our best wisdom, and seeke not handsome shifts not to serve him at all. 8 Mark.

Ninthly,

9 Marke.

A&amp; 38.

10 Marke.

*Vfe.*  
Admonition  
in generall.  
1 The unre-  
generate.

Matth. 22. 32.

3 Ioh. vers. 2.

Ninthly, if we so serve God, as none can, but such as wee in our condition: abhorring to serve him in a generality and with reservations. For example, If in bad times, wee onely rest in our faith and repentance, family duties and such as all times require: But serve not our time and Generation in the peculiar duties thereof. Also if being rich, learned, honourable. Ministers, Magistrates: wee content our selves with such Religion as any poore, ideots, meane ones, and private ones may do: but for the duties of the rich as are rich, to honour God with our wealth, honour, parts, we are farre from it: This bewrayes us to be such as are nearer to our selves than God. The contrary to this bad signe is a good one.

Tenthly, if not onely we hate that calling and company, and occasions which admit us not to serve God: But rather chuse to forgo otherwise a lawfull calling, if to us necessarily encombred with conditions of an evill conscience, chusing rather to endure any streights, and to trust God in a pinching crosse; its a good signe. Many markes might be added, whereof good bookes are full, and the soules of such as are the Lords are convinced; as to love a Saint as a Saint, even a poore one that is so, better than the richest that is not: To be fruitfull in grace as well as gracious; to change no religion with the time; to mourne for sinne more than for sorrow, our owne sin more than others; and yet for both sinnes and sorrowes of others as our owne; to keepe the Sabbath closely, and with a thousand more: but these few I have chosen as perhaps agreeing best with these times, and because many are not convinced of them, as were to be wished. And thus much for the triall of our estate to God, necessary for such as come to the Lords Table.

Now I briefly end with the use of the Doctrine. First to all sorts better or worser, this I say, *Trie your estate.* All unregenerate ones doe it more fully, toze your consciences by the parts and marks of true calling and grace: And the regenerate also doe it, yet with more quietnes and lesse anxiety of heart, as knowing these markes belonging to them: The former sort labouring to get some sence of sinne, to rubbe their secure hearts to the quicke, and get off their deadnesse of spirit; awaking from the dead that Christ may give them light, *God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.* The Sacrament serves not to be put into the mouthes of dead men, enemies of God and strangers from the life of grace: but into the soules of the living, that they may prosper and grow. How should such dare to receive the seale of a covenant of grace, being in a covenant with

hell



CHAP. 2. Of the tryall of our estates toward God.

hell and death? Deceive not thy selfe: If thou be in covenant with God, the fruit of the lips hath done it, even the effectuall Ministry of the Law and Gospell; else thou art still as thou wert borne, in old Adams rotten stocke. There is no communion betweene lusts and Christ, betweene a proud, adulterous, hypocriticall worldly wretch, and grace. Trust to it, if the Lord never called thee, thou art not in covenant, so as by an actuall faith: if God never stopp thee in thy lewd course, laide it as a load upon thy shoulders, presented thee with better hopes even the hope of immortality by the Gospell, digested in thy soule the value of this pearle till thou hast bought it. Except the Spirit of God have purified thy soule through beleeving: never count thy soule spirituall in the covenant, and therefore presume not upon the seale of it. Alas poore creature: No neede of these is wrought in thee as yet: no condition of them, no knowledge, no feare of the worst, no degree of desire, endeavour.

2 Cor. 6. 11

Acts. 18.

If Gods deare ons, who have tasted his grace, yet find themselves so unfit to receive when they have fasted, prayed, worshipped and walked with God all the weeke long; where shalt thou appeare who never wert so in covenant at all? Renounce all thy false errors and counterfeit signes, colour not with God, (who will not be mocked) pretend not thy good meanings, civility, keeping of Church, paying of debt, being in charity, giving of almes, shedding of reares: these amount not to the markes of a calling: but say rather, Oh Lord, by all signes, I see I want the faith of the covenant of God, and have run into a premunire with justice all my life long, and each Sacrament hath seal'd up my judgement: God hath long suffered me, I dare heape up wrath no longer, I will a while cut off my selfe from the communion, that the whilst I may get the faith of the covenant. Doe so and prosper. Remember Miriam and how she was served; when she abused Moses, and would have yet abode in the Congregation: the Lord forbade her, saying, If her father had spit in her face, shouldst thou not separate her selfe seven dayes? So doe thou, and make use of thy separation, to humble thy soule: And yet doe not abuse the Lords cutting thee off for a time, to lowre and quarrell with him, saying, This tryall hath hurt me, I had beene quiet and well, if I had beene let alone, and gone to the Sacrament; but this searching hath snared me, and now I am further off: No, this is nothing but Sathans delusion, who would for ever pull thee from the Sacrament: whereas

Num. 12.

Levit. 13.

whereas the Lord would hold thee off onely for a time, and shut thee up as a Leper for seven dayes, till the Lord Iesus the high Priest have beheld thee, and cleansed thee by beleaving. This sicknesse is not to death, but life: endure affliction in thy spirit a while, pray God to blesse this triall unto thee; repent with *Miriam*, and thou shalt returne with *Miriam*; and blesse God with *Onesimus*, that thou departedst for a time, that thou mightst returne for ever. So much for the first sort.

Use 1.

Exhortation  
to Gods peo-  
ple.

Heb. 13. 8.

1 Pet. 1. 10.

Heb. 12. 7.

Isay 25.

Secondly, this is exhortation to Gods owne people, that even they also looke for this worke of trying their estate. Perhaps such will say they have tryed it often, and hold it by faith daily, and therefore its needelesse so to doe: But I answer, yet honour this ordinance and renew your comfort, by reviving the memory and presence of it: The oftner you doe it, the easier is the worke, and the gaine. Yee will object, Christ Iesus is the same, yesterday, to day, and for ever. True, but your unbeleeve is great, your inconstancy admitts infinite feares, wastings, doubts, and distempers. Revive therefore the sence of former mercy, and apply it each Sacrament a new: Bee not weary of getting daily more sweetnes in the promise, and proove your calling and election more sure to your selues, as it is sure in God: Pray for more insight, savour and tast of this worke: and injoy the comfort thereof at the Sacrament. The lesse rust yee have gathered, the lesse filing of your soule may serve. Take either the three points of calling before said, which are the surest, or sometime revive the other markes and fruits of conversion: Doe not divide them, but try thy selfe by them all together if thou can: if not, then chuse out some few concluding markes, and apply them to thy selfe: if it be hard, seeke to God to teach thee to search them in thy selfe; mourne for any decay of them, and humble thy heart for it, and give not the Lord over, till both thou know that thou hadst them, and (in measure) they appeare to thy selfe presently: Recover thy losse, quicken that hath wanzed, strengthen the feeble knees and hands: and so doing blesse God, that by the occasion of the Sacrament, thou hast seene those graces to abide in thee which thou thoughtest thou wantedst; for the Lords waies tend not to destroy, but to edifie, and not to turne thee off from the Sacrament with feare, but to send thee thither, with stronger consolation and hope. So that thou shalt have small cause to repent thee for obeying God: For loe, in this thy strength, thou maist goe to the feast of the hills, to the Lords  
far



fat things, and fined wines: the which if the Master of the feast bid thee to; neither have any other, nor thy selfe authority to forbid thee.

But heere some will object: Put case many a poore soule doe *Objection.*  
 stagger, and alledge, if these bee markes of a receiver, I am none, for I cannot proove my calling by any of these markes: But rather call into question, both my calling and the fruites: both faith and holinesse: for alas, I feele not my selfe to live by the one, & I sin often against both law and grace, I am held under with lusts and corruptions. I answer: For grosser breaches of duty the Lord taskes thee to serious humbling and repenting, but not giving over thy confidence: As for ignorance, or infirmities unavoydable, they shall not hurt thee: if thou can say, I have beleevd formerly. I tell thee: the seede of God in thee is immortall; As appears by thy longing after the Sacrament. If then thou suspect the worst by thy selfe for thy omissions, declining to ease, to world, to other evils, if thou desire to know the worst by thy selfe, to vomit up thy morsels, and to recover thy hold upon the promise: if the fruit of the Sacrament be so precious to thee, that (so thou mightest find thy selfe an invited guest) thou wouldest not bee kept from the Table of the Lord, for the world: then I say, There is fire under the ashes, take them off, that it may appeare and burne out: Clasp about these markes (though but in poore measure) and when measure failes, cleave to thy uprightnesse, and let not Satan or selfe bereave thy heart of courage and hope to get by the Sacrament, but know, these must not heate thee from it.

Yea, (will some say) But when all is said that can be, If I want *Objection.*  
 faith it selfe the chiefe grace that serves to cover all my unworthines, I cannot come. Now I feare I have it not; For why? faith overpowers, and prevails in a true beleever above doubting, and carries the soule above all feares to the assurance and feeling of mercy, and fills the heart with comfort and joy; these I want, therefore I have no faith. I answer: Try thy selfe by that I have spoken about faith before: and let that stay thy spirit. Farre be it from us to affirme faith so to consist in the full sayles of perswasion, and in the flaming out of comforts, that where this measure is lacking, the soule is to balke the Sacrament, and lye downe in the cold Couch of the Law, and water it with teares continually, till this fulnes be attained. For to say truth, These are the effects rather of faith; (when judgement breakes forth for her unto victory) than the Act of beleeving. *Answer.*  
 One

*Ans.*

1. By confession.

One thing I must freely confesse: That there was never more cause than now in this forlorne Agefull of formality and dissembling, (in which the devill and the error of the wicked would deceive the very elect, if possible) to presse upon the soule the necessity of faith with power. For, weake faith, hardly will beare out the strong fiery darts of Satan, which now in this subtile world, are on foot to try our effectualnesse of beleeving. Men heare preachers say, Faith is as true in the least sparkle of it, as in the whole fire: and faith may as much excell in infirmity to hold the promise upon former experience, as in the greatest strength, &c.

Now (as I said before) what use doth Satan make hereof in hypocrites, save this? They neede not be so earnest for faith, for the kind of it must save them, not the measure, and the weakest may be saved as well as the strongest. I could in this respect wish, that so oft as Gods Ministers fall upon these Arguments, they tooke as good paines to stave off the dogges, as to encourage the faithfull-weake ones. For when error hath once defiled a man in the root and truth of faith: then he growes presumptuous to thinke that each wauzing morion & Pang after faith, is as good as that which is attended with selfe-deniall, and cleaving to the promise. When, as faith of the true stamp, although it come short of some feelings, stirrings, and much more that overpowering of spirit that quashes unbelieve; yet the spirit of grace, puts forth it selfe in combat against their infidelity, sets it in the forefront of Gods battery, (as *Vriah* was set by *Ioab*) maintaines no ease or sloth in them, but rather mourning for their standing so at a stay, with continuall care to proove themselves to be in the faith, and their calling to it, to be effectuell. And in this warfare they looke for no discharge, till God have answered them in some measure.

2. By Solution.

But to answer the objection, & so to conclude, I affirme that not only the weake in faith, simply, but even the decayed in faith, yea the fallen into sinne, if recover'd by faith, are not to be debarred from the Sacrament, till they become partakers of overpowering grace of the Spirit. It were exceeding absurd for a Physician to say to one tormeted with a burning ague, want of sleepe, or like pain; That he must forbear Physicke, & lie under his disease, untill he get more strength, and recovery. What shall Physicke availe him after, if he die before? Or what needs it, if he be recovered? The Sacrament, I say still, is rather the portion of the weake child, than of the strong man; so that a loose, dallying heart be abhorred; and



to such this ordinance serveth. And (to say truth) such poore soules neede not be urged to more sorrow than they feelee: for what sorrow is like theirs who mourne under unbeliefe? and yet even such (as experience proves) have found the Sacrament effectuell, to send them away much settled and confirmed. And so for answer of these doubts, and also the triall of our estate in grace, ere we come to the Supper, thus much be said.

## CHAP. III.

## Of the triall of our wants.

**N**Ext to the tryall of our estate, fitly offers it selfe to our view the Triall of our wants. The method whereof (God willing) shall bee this. First to lay downe the grounds of this Triall. Secondly to shew the nature of a Christians wants, and what sort they are of. Lastly, in the use to teach us in what duties the Triall of our wants standeth.

The ground of this triall is manifold. First, the necessity of Sacramentall trying of our wants, appears in this, that as the Lord enioynes all that receive, to prove themselves to have grace: so he supposes all such to have many wants therein. So long as this body of death, and back-bias of corruption cleaves to the regenerate soule to retard and weaken it, to defile, to disable, to dismay, to quench it: a poore soule shall never want matter to cry out (even when grosse evils are farre off) Miserable man who shall deliver me? How shall I doe to get out of this my dead, luskish lazy and unfavory course? Who shall supply my wants? Now then if these wants be unknowne, how shall the soule be thankfull for the releefe of them? How then should a Christian search them out, and mark them? In the duties of both tables, in the use of the ordinances, in the graces of the spirit, in the order of our whole conversation? For the first. The circumstances of all duty, what wants have they? In the ground of our Actions, how ignorant are we of Gods perticular wil, how erroneous in discerning the colors of good & evill, and easily mistaken? how unwise in weighing the fitnes of inconvenience, season or unseasonableness, safety or scandall of our Actions? Why is it so, save for want of wisdom & judgement? 2. In the manner of doing, how impure, unfavory, inconsistent, irresolute? why, save for want of holiness heavenlyneesse of minde,

Tryall 2.  
Of our wants

2 things. 1.  
The ground  
of this trial 2.  
All have their  
wants.

Rom. 7. 24.

1. Search

2. Search

3 Search.

4 Search.

Search 5.

The 6.

The 7.

2 ground of  
this triall.

minde, courage? 3. For the measure, how remisse, lazy, cold, backward, and content with any thing? Why save for want of soundness, integrity, and fulnes? 4. In the end, how corrupt, selfe seeking, forgetting both Gods honour, our owne peace, and the good of others? Why, but through want of love, uprightnesse and selfedenniall? And ~~for~~ may say of duties in speciall: How hard doe men finde it to keepe a mediocrity, and avoyd extremities? In worldly busines, to goe betweene loose carelesnes, or else extreame carking? either wholly improvident, or buried in the earth? In the duty of Charity and mercy, who understands himselfe bound to give according to his estate, but rather under it? In our words, who keeps a meane betweene silence, or jangling? In judging of others who shuns partiality, credulity, prejudice, censoriousnes?

The like may be said of using the ordinances? In hearing what want of waking, attendance, reverence, mixing the word with faith? in the Sacraments, what seldomnes, unpreparednes, rashnes, and profanation? In prayer what formality, commonnes, and distrust? It were endlesse to insift in all.

In the exercise of graces, what carnality & sensuality is there to weaken the life of faith? What one grace of the Spirit, Patience, Love, Communion of Saints, mercy to the afflicted, Thankfulness, Humblenes or the like, which hath not her languor and infirmity? As for the order of our Coverfation, what weaknes appears not? Who observes Gods administration towards him or his, in Patience, Crosses, Mercies? Where is the man who lives by experience of former times? What want doe we finde of Quietnesse of spirit in taking up, or bearing our Crosses, if any thing tedious? Whom doth not prosperity puff up? And in family government, company, liberties, buying, selling, and common life, how is it that Christians seeme as other ordinary men, because they know not what it meanes, to rule inferiours wisely, live with wife meekely and purely, ayme at doing or taking good, using liberty sparingly, and doing to others as we would be done to? Surely if wants be so rife in our whole course, how should a man who would finde releefe at the Sacrament, marke and survey them beforehand?

The 2. ground of this duty of Triall of wants, is the wisdom of God in providing for the soules of his people, a supply of all their wants in the Sacrament of the Supper. A point which is yet as a Riddle to many receivers: who although they looke at the Supper of the Lord as a service of high devotio, fit to hold men well occupied,



pieced, and keepe them from base earthly thoughts, yet alas I farre are they from once dreaming that it is ordeyned for a supply of all their wants. It needs a good perspective to shew a man the Lord Iesus Sacramentall, ready to fill the soule with all good things; much more to supply all our wants. Christ in the Supper is sealed by the Father to give us all, that his Promise containes: Now if that offer provision against all defects, ignorance, unbeleeffe, earthlineffe: if that bee able to releeeve the wants of the soule complaining, that she is unable to beare a crosse, to enjoy a blessing, to live well in marriage, &c. What lesse can the Supper containe, save the sealing up of that provision, and the unlocking of all Gods storehouse? The Lord in the Supper hath taken measure (as I have noted) of all the infirmities and wants of his Children: and although it bee not sensible to the eye of flesh, save in a shadow of the Elements, (Bread to repaire strength, and Wine to restore the Spirits) yet so it is, there is all the Lord Iesus, (as one privie and sensible of all the wants of his members) to fill up every breach, to soder up every chinke and flaw of the soule, that can waite for him. How should the soule then put on the Lord Iesus his apparell to cover her, except her nakednesse in each part bee understood? Or, how should those Varieties of dishes of Gods feast be fed upon, except each receiver feele his owne wants? Feasts we know consist of many dainties because there are sundry appetites, & each guest hath his special longings. So here the Lords love in providing such supplies in Christ should teach each guest to enter into his own wants, except we should thinke the Lord either so unwise as to abound in superfluous provision, or to faile in necessary?

The third ground is taken from that spirituall instinct and nature which is ingrafted into all Gods people; and that is, to seeke the welfare of it selfe. Now that cannot be except it were sensible of her wants. Wee see it is naturall to each creature to procure the support of it selfe by all meanes. The least maime in a tree or plant or herbe, causeth a kind of sence in the creature, for it will fill up the wound and knit the breach againe. The body of man beeing wounded, or the flesh decayed, or the spirit, smite a feeling and compassion into the naturall soule, which lins not till by nourishment, cordials or Physicke, the want be repaired. So much more is it in the New creature; it cannot feele a want of grace in it selfe (except it be not it selfe, but fallen into some spirituall lethargy) but it is sensible of it selfe, & cannot lin till it out-grow it, and supply it

The third  
ground.

by meanes, that so the welfare thereof may be recovered : Now what meanes are so like to eike up and repaire spirituall losses, as the Supper of the Lord ? and how can that helpe, save by the due trials of our wants ?

2 Generall.  
What and  
What sorts of  
wants.

But to come to the second generall ; some may aske, What, and of what sort are these wants ? I answer, That wants are such things as presuppose true Grace, in the being of it. Wants then may be called either defects of grace, or decayes in grace. By defects I meane commings short of that which ought to be : By decayes I meane failings and losses in that which hath beene. Defects are necessary aswell as willing : but decayes wilfull and voluntary. Defects arise from sundry causes ; sometime from unavoidable, or else unusuall inabilities and impotency of understanding, memory, spirit and parts : Sometimes want of due meanes and helpes as of publique Ministry, private ordinances, counsell, fellowship or the like. But especially I speake of such, as are caused by either the foules neglect of meanes by which she might supply her wants, or using them lesse frequently or fervently than she ought : or else not wise and thrifty exercise or improvement of graces, occasions, and experiences already attained. In like manner I speake of decayes in what we have got, either for the kinde or number, or the measure and forwardnesse.

Use 1.  
Terror.

Now I come to the uses, and to direction for tryall of our wants. And (to speake of two or three uses ere I come to the maine.) First, here is terror to all ungodly ones, they are wholly made of privations ; spots are not seene in stained clothes : They cannot come to the Sacrament, because they cannot try their wants. They have no wants to try ; both because they have no stocke of grace at all, and because they are not sensible of the true Treasure. Their misery is, they have but one want, that is want of grace in generall, no God, no hope, no reconciliation, no faith. Oh ! these are not as one who hath drunke some gall and wormewood, but are drowned in the gall of bitternesse, (as Peter told Simon Magnus.) They have no gaps or flaws, but lie to havocke and all is downe but the hedge and ditch : they have no wants or breaches, for all their life is a wide gulf of distance, betweene God and them. When they see the godly mourne for some particular wants, as of memory, gifts to pray, to fast, or of humility and the like, they doe not smite upon the thigh and say, O Lord, doe these (who yet have some good stocke of grace) thus complaine for a few wants

Act. 8. 23.



wants, and am I no whit troubled that I want grace altogether? If the righteous so mourne because here and there some want appears, shal I be thus merry being a meere begger & a banquerupt? The one streines at a gnar, and is troubled to see any gift of meekenesse, or of uprightnesse in others which they want: and the other swallow a Cammell and sticke not to say, They hope to doe as well as the most precise of them all. Tremble Oh ye wofull men! The Lord hath a feast of all good things, but you are incapable of them, yea bid him take them to himselfe, they want none of his dishes. They aske who shall shew us any good? good bargaines, <sup>Psal. 4. 6, 7.</sup> marriages, fellowship at the Alehouse, gold and silver: or if they <sup>Psal. 17. 14.</sup> be full of Gods hidden treasure, it is from the earth: they are full and want nothing, therefore all that God powres into them runs over. Oh! doth it not scare ye that ye are bereft of any right to the Supper, or that whether ye come or come not, the Lord hath sworne ye shall not taste of his Supper? That he will turne ye back <sup>Luke 14. 24.</sup> (at death) and bid ye satiate you selves with the things yee have gotten! Oh! be sensible and pray, or rather desire others to pray for you, that if possible, the wickednesse and cursed barrennesse of your heart may be forgiven!

Secondly, here is admonition to all who would receive a right, <sup>Vse 2.</sup> that they beware of such evils in this kinde, both on the right hand <sup>Admonition</sup> and left, which might hinder them. On the right hand, let them be warned of two things. First, that they rest not too much upon their quicksightednesse into their wants, their espiall of their usuall infirmities; no nor yet their complaynings, mournings and teares for them, except due triall of wants doe attend these. There is a white Devill which will tell them: Oh! there be few Christians who marke themselves so narrowly as you! you are happy! No no, he pusses you up. Triall of wants stands not in these only: Their wants may perish with them, if there be no more but sight and complaint of them: and yet I say also that many come not so farre. Secondly, when the Lord hath truly humbled ye for your wants, <sup>Branch 1.</sup> scene and mourned for: doe not so overloade your selves with them, as on the other side to be swallowed up with excesse of sorrow, as if the sight thereof must needs drive ye from the Sacrament, and as if none were such as you. Extremities are easily run into: but the Lord will have your sorrow moderated and alayd with thanks and faith, that ye may come to the Sacrament for supply: Others are sensible of the same with you: and no wants have

yet met you, save such as are incident to the godly: the Lord would not shew ye your wants to question your estate but to supply them at the Sacrament. Therefore be not discouraged, but argue thus, If the Lord would have cast me off, he would have left me voyd of grace, and suffered mee to runne into grosse offences, rather than humbled me in the sence of those wants which his owne may bee guilty of, that so hee might make mee better and according to his owne heart ! If I could see, these wants shall turne rather to my good, than drive me away from God altogether.

*Branch 3.*

Other terrours are also on the left hand, which this Doctrine meets with: The one is carelesnes, the other foolishnesse. For the former, beware least we grow through a degenerate ease & sloath of heart, surfettted with the love of some lust or other, to shake off the sence of our wants in a good course, and so fall to delight in a spirituall decay and commonnesse of carriage, to thinke that if we can make a shift to rubbe through the day, weeke or moneth in a smooth manner without the taint of foule sinnes; it skills not, although they be passed without any closenes, fruitfull spending the time, meditation, watching to heart, tongue and actions: If this error once take hold of thee, it will turne thy wants quickly into secure contempt and loose profanenesse. Abhorre it therefore. Secondly, take heed of the error of thy conceit moving thee to thinke,

*Branch 4.*

that the Spirit of Regeneration which is in thee, will act and provoke thee to improve the grace of God, whether thou stirre or sit still, sleepe or wake. It is pestilent dotage. True it is, the Spirit of grace is an active principle in the soule of the regenerate, it is a full eternall working Spirit of it selfe, able to supply all want, as *Paul* speaks: Howbeit not whether we will or no: its a willing, not necessary or compelling principle, and is given us not to let it lie by, but by the daily use of meanes without and within, especially by the hand of faith, to be continually jogged and set on worke. The sharpest saw may lye upon the timber long and neere enough, but it will cut never the sooner, except the lively hand of the workeman stirre and move it duely. How shall the Spirit of grace worke upon thee, outgrow and repell thy errors, amend and supply thy wants, while thou sufferest it to lie rusting and unprofitable in thee, both at other times, and also at the Sacrament?

*Phil 4. 29.*

*Me 3.*

Comfort.

*Branch 1.*

Thirdly, this point affords comfort and encouragement to all those who have tried themselves about their wants. First, hereby they may know themselves by this marke to belong to God, because



cause they are dayly occupied in the marking and laying to heare their wants. Poore soule ! even that which most dejects thee. Alas ! thou saist. If I had the perfections of such or such an holy Minister or Christian, such tenderneſſe and zeale, and heavenlineſſe of mind as I ſee ſuch doe walke with, it were ſomewhat. I answer thee : *Objection.*  
 That theſe holy men and women whom thou honour'eſt ſo much, came to their meaſure no other way than by feeling their wants ; and if they do not ſtill feele them as they have cauſe, thy eſtate with all thy wants, is better then theirs in all their perfection. Sence of wants is our beſt degree in this life. Which I ſpeake, not to hinder thy deſire of greater grace, but to comfort thee againſt them. *Answer.*  
 Againe, I tell thee thy wants argue thou haſt a ſtocke of grace already, and therefore may'eſt be comforted. *2.*

*Object.* But it is but a poore ſtocke : I answer, the Lord is the maker of the poore and rich, and according to his admeaſurement, ſo is thy ſtocke, leſſe or more ; and if thou have a ſtocke from the Lord, thou ſhalt not beare the blame of the ſmalneſſe of it, ſo thou ſeeke to increaſe and occupie till thy Maſter come. All cannot have great ſtockes : it is in the ſpirituall ſtocke as in the temporall. A ſtocke of twenty or forty pound for a poore man is as good as hundreds to a greater man. So here. Thoſe talents of knowledge and faith, nay though it bee but one, ( ſo it be not buried in a napkin ) which a poore ſoule hath, are ſufficient for his eſtate. Perhaps ſuch a poore Tradesman, may by ſundry occaſions, want here twentie ſhillings, there forty, and ſo borrow and ſupply his wants, till his trade growes better, and his cuſtome increaſe. Yet for all this we count not ſuch an one a begger : But ſay thus, Alas poore man hee had never any great matter to begin with, but ye ſee he lives well, and brings up his charge, and keepes out of debt : and although he hath wants now and then, yet hee hath not ſpent upon the ſtocke, nor trades with other mens monies : Therefore it is good to helpe ſuch a one in his wants, to keepe him from want. Thus is it with a poore Chriſtian : he is not in want, yet he hath wants, but his ſtocke abiding. Againe, I ſay, be comforted in this, that thou art ſenſible of thy wants which thou couldſt not be, except thou hadſt a ſtocke. Onely they who have ſomewhat can thrive, becauſe they want ſomewhat to eike out their ſtocke with, and ſeeke more. Ye ſhal never heare a begger going from doore to doore, to complaine that hee wants a featherbed, or a bedſted, or a ſtocke of money, or an handſome houſe, or good cloathes, or cleane linnen : Alas, his *Objection.*  
*2.*  
*Answer.*  
*Branch 2.*

Branch 3.

beggars coat, and cleane straw in a Barne content him : his being in want, keepes him from the wants of a man that hath somewhat to take to. So here, A poore Christian stocked with somewhat, is ever wanting somewhat ; its an eye-fore to him to see others have and himsele want : here hee mournes and complaines, Patience good Lord is wanting to my poore soule, I cannot be humble and deny my selfe as others doe, nor pray, nor be thankfull. Oh I beware least your wants and complaints blinde yee from seeing your stocke and being thankfull. If ye had no stocke, we should never heare of the wants which now ye mourne under. Againe, be comforted in another respect : God will supply all thy wants, if thou want not a stocke. He that hath, shall have more given him, till hee have abundance : But from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that he had. The Lord is a bountifull Father, not like to the fathers of our flesh ; If a child be alway complaining to his father, what answer shall hee have but a checke ? Thou art alwaies complaining of wants, I put all into the bottomlesse purse ; But the Lord is a Father of all abundance, and will give more than we can aske or thinke : He upraideth no man, and yet gives plentifully : Open thy empty hand and the Lord shall fill it : and especially at the Sacrament. Come in the true sence and tryall of thy wants in Christ and faith for supply, and thou needest not doubt of supply. Onely be content with thy portion : The Lord hath not superfluous grace, but he hath convenient. Although thou have not the richest apparell, costly plate to set forth thy Table, nor fare deliciously every day, which were to surfeit thee, and make thee forget thy selfe ; yet if thou have honest sufficiencie to keepe out of debt, pay every man his owne, and livest competently of thy Trade, its a great portion : He is a rich Christian who sits close and comely to the Lord, though he bee not superfluous. A comely Christian hath cause to be thankfull.

Use 4.

Exhortation.

Quest.

Answ.

1. Beware of  
lets. 1.

The last use of the point in that which chiefly toucheth the scope of the triall, and that is exhortation to all that come to receive, that first they try their wants. Quest. How shall that be ? Answer. By some directions helping thereto, either remote or neerer. The remote is, to beware of such lets as hinder it. They are these, 1. When our eyes are more bent to spie out wants in others, than our own, & lay a more heaue load upon them than our selves. Strange it is how apprehensive every one is of anothers blemishes : aske them what they thinke of such a man, presently his blot or defect offers  
it



it selfe, but his good qualities are concealed. Why is this, save that our sight stands rather in looking forward, than reflecting backe upon our owne inward infirmities. Nay, although wee come but once in their company, if there be any weakenesse in them, as of rash zeale, or unseasonable speech, passion, vanity, lightnesse, &c. Oh we shall not neede to be taught what their diseases are: whereas perhaps our owne are farre greater, though deeper and more subtilly covered than theirs, who because they see not their errors, betray themselves ere they are aware. Oh! we do but guesse at other mens, but our owne we know, and what helpe we have had to relieve them, though to small purpose. He who dwells at home, shall have small list or leasure to looke after others. Another let is, false conceit, that our wants so they breake out no further, shall not prejudice or hurt us: All (say men) have wants, some or other, and the Lord will passe by them, and not looke straightly what is amisse. But let us remember, That many a man who hath a pretty stocke, yet bearing himselfe upon it, hath run himselfe so farre into debt, that stocke and all have beene faine to pay them. Let no man slight his owne wants: a little error not mended in time, hath brought sad consequences after it. Let us therefore redresse the smallest betime, and then the greatest shall be prevented.

2. Let.

But to come neere the point in hand, sacramentall triall of wants stands in these three branches. First in a close and impartiall overlooking our selves in our whole course, not onely when others watch us narrowly, but when we are by our selves: but more especially to marke the inward passages of our spirits before God. And not onely doe this in a good moode, but to carry a wary eye constantly over our waies. Alas! perhaps many a man being at a Sermon, or under a sudden Crosse, or comming into some rare company, or ordinance: heares and sees that which for the time smites him, and makes him lift up his hands and say, I see I am not as I should bee (God helpe) but full of wants, too light, earthly, formall, &c. But when once they are come into their old Elements alas! they are as Saint *James* his foole, who turning his backe, forgets of what shape he was, or what spots he had. Therefore its a needefull charge to heede every part of our life, to see where our want lies most: & as he sought where his chiefe strength lay, so we where our chiefe weakenes lies Sometimes also (to prevent selfe-love) to get some trusty friend who can tell us where hee thinks the fence is lowest, inuring our selves to be most patient and thank-

Wherein triall of wants stands.

1. Inquiry,

Iudg. 16. 16.

full when our chiefe follies are told us. But our nature is rather to feede upon our praises. What poore man is so madde as to deny a rich friend to see his bare walls, or tell him of his empty purse, if he knew him presently ready to supply him? Therefore let us search our selves in every corner; in our worshipping of God see what wandrings, deadnes; in our communion what coldnes & uncheerefulnesse; in our callings what commonnesse and earthinesse: in our companies what unprofitablenesse there is; And it will be hard, but if we fetch from every part, we shall make our wants an heape.

2 Judging our  
selves.

Secondly, after inquisition of our wants, wee should judge our selves for our wants; count them our eyesores, and matter of deepe offence and sorrow to us. Oh! that there should bee such a falling sicknesse in me of anger and techinesse, to blemish my grace. As *Bathsheba* takes up *Solomon* with indignation, so should we our soules, What, O the sonne of my wombe, and of my desires! should Kings drinke wine, &c. So say thou, What oh my poore soule, shalt thou who fearest God, bee so waspish, so concited, so cold, so loose in duty, so carnall, so wandering! Oh! Should so many vowes, prayers experiences, and reproaches by my infirmities, prevaile so little! Oh! mee thinkes, if I had strength to hold my heart close to God one day together with delight and savour, how joyfull should I be at night? how many sad checkes meete I in the day for my unsavory, barren wandering, and wearinesse of good thoughts and affections! How lie I open as a thorow-fare to Satan in base thoughts and desires, till I am snared? What many opportunities have I of doing and taking good when I meete with better and holier ones than my selfe, such as stand with their moulders ready to catch any good speech! And for lacke of wisdom, love and grace, I vanish and am as saplesse as the white of an egge without salt! Oh! How uncomely a thing is this, and how it disguiseth me! Oh Lord thou art privy how wearisome I am to my selfe by meanes hereof! As ground of an ill temper mends not with cost, but upbraides the owner with barrennesse, so doth my heart cast in my teeth all Gods cost. I am as one in chaines by my wants, as if I of all others were forestalled from grace and welfare: others I see with my eyes daily out-grow their ignorance, their weake gifts in praye. and conference, their impatience under crosses: Oh! how wise they grow, how skilfull, how wary, how fit to bee examples to others, how above the world? so that it scarce appears that ever they were of such weakenesses before. Oh! doubtlesse they



they have got the starte of me, for I feare as one once behind and ever behind; once techie foolish, and ever so: How shall Gods grace ever get honour by my thrift and forwardnesse? Could I attaine to fill up my wants and breaches with the graces of such and such Christians, how might I besee me my calling and place? Thus should our wants bee as pricks in our eyes, and as thornes in our feete, to cause us to sit uneasily wheresoever we become. This indignation at our wants, upon our continuall eying and observing them, would purge us of selfe-love and conceit of our own worth and forwardnesse, and provoke us to an earnest seeking out for supply by any meanes whatsoever.

And that is the third and last rule: that we have these our wants ready summed up and at hand, when the Lord is making toward us with his Sacrament. If *Naaman* presently upon conversion, had his hand upon his owne sore, viz. his likeliness to correspond with idolatry which yet he loathed: how should we have our wants alway before us? How should we pray, *Herein the Lord be mercifull to me*, (not when I goe to *Rimmon*) but when I goe to his Temple and Sacrament; (where the Lord Iesus his fulnesse of grace for grace, and according to all his members wants, is present (that as I feele my wants of grace to gap me, my unfitnessse for marriage, for family duties, my abusing of liberties, &c. So the Lord Iesus would there meete me with his speciall suplyes. Oh! if it were thus, how should our hearts be on wing at the Sacrament, and how should the fulnesse of him who filleth all in all, both shame us for our unsurablenessse to such an head, ravish us with his grace and provision, and transforme us from wanting to abounding, through faith in his promise! Herein Lord be mercifull to me, in that I loath pride, but it will not away: Thou bidst mee shine to others in holy conversation, but for lacke of purenesse, I reflect my beames upon my selfe: Thou bidst me converse in heaven, and loe, my base affections are so glued to my gaine, and my thoughts to the earth, that I seeme to be as a bird whose wings are broken: What shall I doe then? Shall I cease to shine, Shall I cease to be heavenly because of my wants? No Lord, but herein be gracious that I may shine with humility, and be above the world: Thou hast promised that thou our God shalt supply all our wants, and doe for us above all wee can thinke or aske, Lord thy Sacrament is thy Seales: Seales include all Promises or Covenants: I see thee not with my eye, but in thy Promises: Lord scale them up to my weake faith: in this supply

<sup>3</sup> In a present view of them at the Sacrament.

<sup>2</sup> King. 5. 20.

Iohn 1. 16.

supply of my want above all other, Lord shalt thou binde mee to thee for ever. Let others that want knowledge, finde a supply of it, but I want lowlinesse, thankfulnessse, ruling of my tongue and passions: oh let mee have my supply, each member her owne fulfilling; for every soule best knowes her owne sorrow, and a stranger shall not enter into her joy. Thus come to the Sacrament in the triall of wants, and there waite and give not the Lord over till hee have answered thee, or given thee some handsell of supply, till more come; and so shall this direction make thee blesse God for the fruit of this Sacrament. More I might have added: but I consider I shall meet with a fuller ground of enlarging my selfe when I come to the 5. Sacramentall Grace of desire: To which I referre the carfull Reader: because the grounds of this and that Chapter do well helpe to the understanding and practise of each other. And thus much of the triall of our wants.

### CHAP. IIII.

*Of Sacramentall Graces: and first of Knowledge meete for the Sacrament.*

The 3. triall  
of Grace.



He third thing requisite to be tryed by every Communicant ere he come to the Table of the Lord, is, Whether he hath all those Sacramentall graces of the Spirit, meet for him that is invited to the Supper or no. Which graces are these five. First, Knowledge. 2. Faith. 3. Repentance. 4. Love. 5. Desire or hunger after the Sacrament. Which I mention, first that the reader may understand those questions which follow about them in generall. Which when I have cleared, I shall come to the first Grace of knowledge, and these two shall confine this Chapter.

Some QQ  
cleered.

The 1. Why  
graces tried.

*Answ.*

The 1. Quest. Why must our graces be also tryed? Answ. Because it is the surest way to proove the former trialls to be second. Its not enough that a man be Religious, and know his wants; But he must also be furnisht and in readinesse with those graces which are to bee exercisid for the receiving of the Supper aright. A workeman must not onely bee skilfull of his trade, but likewise have all his tooles fit to worke in his trade, ready whetted and sharpened for the nonce. Its not enough that hee who will buy a purchase be a man of ability, but that hee have his monies ready to tender upon the surrender, or taking possession.

2. Quest.



2. Quest. Why are these five culled out from amongst the rest? *Quest. 2. Why*  
 Are not all other sanctifying graces of the Spirit as essentiall as these five?  
*these? I Answer.* All are as essentiall to a Christian as these, because  
 hee ought to be no stranger to any gift of sanctification in his mea-  
 sure: Howbeit all are not so Sacramentall (as I may say) because  
 all doe not so immediatly concerne the Act of receiving, as these  
 mentioned. As it is needful that who so useth any other Ordinance,  
 have all graces for kinde, yet some one is more directly exercized  
 in fasting, another in hearing, in conference. *Quest. 3. Are all these*  
 five equally necessary to receive well? *Answer.* No, not in the Act  
 of it: for faith is the most chiefe and immediate grace of all the  
 rest for this worke, because its the Appetite, Stomacke, and hand  
 of receiving Christ to the soule. *Que. 3. Are all*  
*these of equall*  
*necessity.*  
*Answer.*

Yet all the rest are also needefull in their kinde, partly as Graces  
 antecedent, partly as Attendant and Consequent: for neither can  
 Faith stand without knowledge, nor be approved without Repen-  
 tance. Again, in the Sacrament are more Relations than one: there  
 is one from God to us to give us his Sonne, another from us to him,  
 to returne our covenant: a third from each of us to another. That is,  
 to increase in communion: No wonder then that in so many re-  
 spects many graces are alike, (not equally) necessary: As in the act  
 of going to a feast there are many complements required for the  
 better doing of it, as attire decent, comely carriage, love and cour-  
 tesie, but appetite is the principall: so here. *Quest. 4. Are these gra-*  
 ces thus called, as if onely serving for the Sacrament, and then out  
 of date? *I answer,* No, they are to bee used according to their ob-  
 ject, *Christ Iesus and the promise, yesterday, to day, and for ever:* But  
 in speciall then: because there Christ is sealed to the soule, though  
 the soule is alway to feede upon him as promised, both for daily  
 pardon and strength: Hee that will have his Armour to show at  
 the Training, or that will bring it into the field in the day of bat-  
 tle, must have it lie by him all the yeare long: The odds is, At the  
 time of use, hee must put it to scouring, and buckle it on in closer  
 manner and in good earnest, than at other seasons. *The. 2.*

These generalls premised, I come to the first of these Graces, viz. *Three points*  
 Knowledge. Touching which I would handle these three points, *to be handled.*  
 First, why knowledge is to bee had and tried for the Sacrament? *1 Why is*  
 Secondly, what knowledge for kind or measure is to be had? *knowledge to*  
 Thirdly, how should a man try himselfe about his knowledge? *be had?*  
 After which the use shall be applied of all the three. For the first, Know-  
 ledge *Reason. 1.*

Exo. 12. 5.

Reason 2.

1 Cor. 10. 18.

Reason 3.

Mat. 6. 23.

Reason 4.

1 Sam. 11. 2.

Prov. 19. 2.

Prov. 23. 26.

1 Cor. 11. 20.

2 King. 23. 21.

Rom. 14. 23.

Other rea-  
sons.

I.

ledge must be had and revived at the Sacrament. We know we offer up to the Lord a sacrifice of praise for the Lord Iesus. Is it a sacrifice, and shall it have no eyes? Durst any Iew have brought a Pascall Lambe to God, maimed, halt, evilfavoured, but especially blinde? Say but one eye had beene out? especially if both? How dare wee then bring a service to God without the eye of knowledge? Again, if it be an Eucharist or a thanksgiving, how shall we prayse God for that we know not: If we know not Christ, nor his Sacrament, how shall we thanke God, or remember his death? Further, if the eye be blind and darkenes (which is the light of the whole body) how fearefull is that darkenesse? What a Sacrament is that, which requiring light in every part thereof, for the receiving it well, yet hath no knowledge at all brought unto it, to enlighten the mystery of it, and discover each corner clearly? Besides, if the putting out of the right eye of the body, was such a reproach to all *Israel*, what then is the spirituall putting out of both, to the communion of Saints? *Solomon* telles us that without knowledge the heart is naught. Who dare goe to the Sacrament with a naughty heart, when God calls there are much as in any duty, *My sonne give me thy heart*? If we reade the 1 Cor. 11. 20. we shall see that when *Paul* went about to reforme the abuses of *Corinth* in their love feasts, he doth it by the light of the Ordinance: *q. d.* If ye can finde any such corruption in the first institution, goe on: but if knowledge convince you, leave off your corruption. Excellent is that of *Iosiah*, 2 King. 23. 21. Where he bid them keepe the Passeeover according to all that which is written in the booke of the Covenant. If the patterne of the Covenant must be before their eye so oft as they come to eate the passeeover (and no doubt the Priests and Levites did then take occasion to reade over and revive the booke of the Law, and the institution especially) how much more ought the knowledge of the will of God and the supper by name, be planted in all that receive it? And if that of the Apostle hold true in the smallest duties, how much more is this, *Whatsoever is not of faith is sinne*? meaning of sound knowledge.

And there is good reason of it also: First, the Supper is Christ in a mystery: there are more mysteries in Christ Sacramentall than verball: Not to speake of all those things which I have noted in the former Treatise, consider this: The Supper conteines the union of Christ Emanuel God made flesh: The mystery of Sacramentall union of Christ with the Elements: The mystery of Christ Sacramentall



cramentall united to a beleevving soule. The myſtery of faith in apprehending to it ſelfe thoſe particular benefits offered in the Sacrament, whereof not one is ſeene to the eye, but onely in a promiſe. Now tell me, doe all myſteries of naturall, civill trades, arts, require ſuch ſkill ere we can be better for them; and can we looke to receive this myſtery without knowledge?

Secondly, knowledge is the key of all other things needefull for preparation. How ſhall a man examine himſelfe in generall, try his eſtate by Law or Goſpel, or ſearch out his wants, ſave by knowledge of them? Not to inſiſt in the graces that follow: whereof faith conſiſteth, partly of a ſpeciall convincement of the underſtanding: and deſire of the Sacrament preſuppoſeth a knowledge of ſome thing amiable to the ſoule: (of unknowne objects there is no deſire.) ſo I might ſay of the reſt; knowledge therefore is eſſentiall to the Sacrament. When *Paul* prayes that the *Ephesians* might increaſe in faith: he begins with the enlightning part of the ſoules. Chap. 1. Ver. 17. *That ye being enlightened* (ſaith he) *in your mindes*, Eph. 1. 17, 18 *may acknowledge him and the hope of his calling, &c.* So that true knowledge is the roote of all true favour of the grace or graces of God. If thou kneweſt the gift of God, *Iohn 4.* thou wouldeſt have done ſo or ſo; So, if a man knew the Sacrament how would hee love it? But not to know it, includes a neceſſitie of not beleevving, or well receiving it. Iohn 4. 19.

Thirdly, the fearefull penalty threatned in the word againſt bad receivers, is by name annexed to the not diſcerning of the Lords body. Now though I grant there is more in that than meere ignorance, yet that is one mother root of not diſcerning. For what is that which cauſeth Popiſh prophane ones, yea hypocrites to come to the Sacrament, as to common bread and wine in the ſhop or cellar, ſave that all colours are alike in the darke, and ignorance puts a difference betweene naturall things and ſpiritual? If knowledge then teach to diſcerne the body of the Lord, and to quit the ſoule of all this threat and vengeance, how needefull is it?

Fourthly, the Lord hath (no doubt) ordeined, and the Church moſt wiſely made uſe of this ſecond Sacrament of growth, that by occaſion of it ſhe might take notice of the thrift of her children in the doctrine of the foundation, and by name of Baptiſme, and ſo conſequently of ſuch things as they have beene taught in the Miniſtry. Alas, The Preacher followes not (nor can) all ſuch to their houſe as have heard him catechize or preach, to demand an account of

of his labours, (as were to be desired.) If then there were not some awe and bridle put upon men by the Church (which yet alas! few make use of among our Ministers) how should the Minister know the plight of his poore people from their baptisme to their grave? Though I grant, private visitation is needfull: but what one of an hundred looke after it of themselves till their deathbed? Now the Sacrament is so holy an act of worship that few are so basely vile as not to confesse that there ought to be some more than common scrutiny and search what knowledge they and theirs have gotten. Which confession prooves knowledge to be most necessary.

*Objection.*

I.

But as the slothfull are curious, so the ignorant are cavillers, and first they object, that devotion would doe better with the Sacrament, than knowledge, especially for meane folke who have their trades to looke after, and being unbooke-learned cannot comprehend such depths as these. And therefore it were better that they did adore them with devotion, than search into them. I answere still, Cursed is all devotion with God, which is without knowledge; the heart of such is as saplesse and barren of good, and as full of rottennesse, as the most profane mans is, in Gods esteeme: Good meanings, and devotions, if it lye in Gods way and be full of eyes, not blinde and ignorant, are most pretious things: But without knowledge, selfe-deniall, and faith to enlighten the soule, devotion is as *Sampsones* bestirring himself when his eyes were put out:

*Judg. 16. 21.*

he was fit for nothing save to run the round and grind in the Mill. So doe devout ones, they are ever in motion, and never the nearer. Devotion of this kind is fittest for Papists, who are under a strange language, and a worship of mans braine, having no footing in the word: its best for them that know not what sacrifices they offer, but like fooles they know not that they doe evill: Its fit for the Masse, and for such like trash: But for the Sacrament its most unfavory. And as for their cavill, they are unlearned, and have trades to looke to: I grant, and therefore we require not of all, the like measure of knowledge: so there be a teachable heart willing to learn. If these men could from their trades argue as strongly against Alehouses and drinking, it were well. Sure it is, if the time which they spend there were spent in getting knowledge, as meane as they are, their trades would not keepe them from it. But what basenesse will not men stoope to, yea abase themselves to hell in their cavills, so they may live still in their profanenesse! I doe not allow any who are weary of their trades under pretence of hearing

*Ier. 1. 4. 22.*

*Ecclef. 5. 1.*

*Objection.*

2.

*Answer.*

*Elay 2.*

ring



ring, or getting knowledge; but I say, trades neede not hinder from a diligent attendance upon the meanes, if the heart bee good. And as for the mysticallnesse of the Sacrament, it is so to such as plow not with Gods heifer, nor submit their carnall reason to the revealing of the Spirit: Otherwise (God be thanked) there is greater obscurity at this day, in matters lesse essentiall, than the most weighty. So that were it not for the meere sloath and profanenes of men, there neede bee no such complaint of religious difficulty. But the contempt of men, to whom Christ is hidden, might justly both deprive them of meanes, that so they might complaine for somewhat. But to end, one would thinke, that these men should reason contrarily and say; If I be so feely, and the Sacrament so darke, what an honour and praise were it for mee a simple man to have more skill and knowledge in it, than others above my ranke? Surely in other matters of hardnesse men dispute so: onely in these they are content to let all goe beyond them, yet God be thanked, there want not even amongst the seeliest Christians, many whom God hath made wiser in his matters than their ancients and betters in worldly wisdom: that by these, the cavills of the other might be confuted.

To conclude, others alledge, For ought they see, they who have most knowledge of religion, and can talke of it best, are as bad in their lives, as they who have none: Therefore they thinke, the matter rests in conscience, not in knowledge. I answer, It is true, that they who know and obey not, doe lay a great block in the way of the ignorant. But let them speake, Is it their ignorance that makes them better? No surely. Well then, neither is knowledge in the fault that the other is so bad: No man shuns money, because the richest are so covetous; nor fine cloathes, because under them is hidden many a rotten body: So neither let them mislike knowledge for the sinnes of them that have it: No, its their hypocrisie, their profanenesse which defiles their knowledge. It is just with God to suffer ungodly men to defile each other: and them that know to lay offences in the way of the ignorant, that both the offender, and offended might fall and perish, because neither love the truth. True it is, that knowledge is not sufficient: a man with it may perish, but to be sure, he must perish without it. So much for these cavills; And also of the first branch.

The second followeth: What knowledge there is requisite? I answer. First, the more knowledge a man brings (if conscience bee there-

Judge 16.

2 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 10.

Psal. 119. 99.

100.

Objection.

3

Answer.

2 Tim. 3.

2. Generall Question, what knowledge.

A digression  
and caveat to  
ungrounded  
Christians.

1 Cor. 12. 23.

Exhortation  
to others.

Psal. 50. ult.

thee after) the better; too exact knowledge cannot bee had. And here I will crave leave of my Reader, to digresse a step or two, and mourne to consider that, which (according to that little experience I have had in my Ministry of late yeares) I cannot but say, (O that I were a lyer in this!) viz. That hundreds of poore people in our country there are (of whom I am perswaded, they are the Lords and shall be saved) who yet by all the cost and meanes which the Lord hath for twenty or thirty yeeres beene at with them, never came to see such sweete light, order and direction by the Carechisme, that they can give an account of their faith and sound knowledge therein. They rest, in here a snatch and there a catch at a good point, in their good affections, innocent lives and blamelesse carriages: But as for discerning of things, persons, doctrines that differ, holding that which they have spent many a weary step to come by, grounding themselves upon the word for their estate and actions, and seeing how they have their warrants not from a Preacher (whom they love and like) but from the strength of truth which cannot lie; growing up in knowledge, that so their hearts might waxe better, and themselves more settled in Christianity: Oh these things are as the sound of many waters unto them, farre above them, shall I praise you in this (I speake to you of my owne flocke) No, I praise you not. Especially, where there is a manifest defect of that which might bee: As for invincible weaknesse and want of reach, I am so farre from dismayng such, that I doubt not to say, the Lord will cloath their uncomely parts with the more honour, and supply some want of judgement, with much integrity and uprightnesse of heart! Alas poore soules, if ye wanted this too, what should become of ye! And because I know not whether I shall ever speake to you any more, let my words sincke into you! Enjoy your portion in truth and singlenesse of heart, as a jewell exceeding all the skill and cauning of hypocrites. Vex not your selves too much for the want of that, whereby God doth so humble you: for who knowes what yee would prove, if your knowledge did equall some other graces and affections in ye! But to others this I adde, Seeke as much light to guide you in this deceitfull world, as possibly ye can! Let not all doctrines be alike with ye. Prize all, but above all, those which teach yee your selves and Christ, and the well ordering of your conversations: bee wise as Serpents as well as Doves in innocency: let not the cunning jugling of Satan and diceplay of men



men, *Eph. 4. 14.* so gull ye as to picke out here one truth, there another, while he hath left you barren, so that all is one with you whether ye live under an idle empty, fruitlesse ministry, or a grounded and fruitfull; And the like caution I might give yee in other respects: But I forbear; onely let that hope and opinion which God and his people have conceived of you, be upheld in you with honour, least the Lord doe crosse you both with a staggering life, and a doubtfull death because of your dalliance.

And so I returne againe to the point and answer, that it is one thing to speake of that measure of light which would doe best, another of that which is simply requisite. When I teach that knowledge is necessary, I speake not as if every one who falls short of exact and cleare and full knowledge, were to bee rejected; God forbid: for the grounds may bee soundly held by many who yet faile in these. For example, if I should question with many a Christian, in what nature Christ subsists, or how a person and a nature differ, and how Christs humanity is not a person, but a nature: perhaps I should gravell them, whereas yet they beleeeve firmly the Lord Iesus to bee flesh, and truely God, and both made one Christ for the working out their salvation. The like may be said of other points which to the skilful are taken for granted, yet to them are not so cleare. As, how Christ should satisfie, and yet not taste of hellish torments; in what speciall office the act of satisfying standeth. To what part of the Catechisme each article of truth as the Sacrament belongs. So, I am perswaded, many a poore soule conceives not of each mystery in the Sacramentall union, although hee beleeeve Christ to bee there present in his word and Spirit to a faithfull soule. Therefore of such knowledge this I say, The more the better, but many who want it may yet bee good receivers. I know I cast bread to dogges in thus saying, but weake ones must not want their due: let none abuse that to slightnesse and ease, which onely aimes at reliefe of the weaker.

But the question is, what knowledge is needfull? I answer, the Sacrament being one linke of the whole chaine of godlinesse, must necessarily presuppose a competent knowledge both of it selfe, and also of those doctrines which it depends upon. For example, the Supper is one of the Sacraments of the Gospel. Necessary therefore it is, that a man at least know what the other Sacrament of Baptisme is, upon which it dependeth. Secondly, both the Sacraments are part of those divine meanes ordeined by God to

*Answer.*  
Not exquisite  
but competent  
knowledge required.

What this  
competency  
is.

*Answer*  
1.

2.

build up the soule in the power and practise of grace. Needfull therefore it is that a Communicant know what the new creature meanes, what sanctification is, what lets it hath from sinne, Sathan, and world; what priviledges a beleever hath annexed by God to encourage him, and what those meanes are which God hath afforded the soule to sustaine it from decaying in spirituall condition. Thirdly, the new creature and sanctification being impossible to bee conceived of aright without the grace and gift of faith and the Spirit of the promise: necessary it is for the soule to know what a promise is, what saving faith in a promise is, what the Spirit of the Lord Iesus is, which is the worker of this faith. Fourthly, the promise depending upon the Merit and Satisfaction made to justice, without which God should bee a lyer in promising to bee reconciled to the soule; most necessary it is (and that above all other things) that a man know who it is who hath satisfied the justice of God the angry judge: what the Lord Iesus is both in his obedience and death; how by vertue of both, the Father having accepted a ransom from his Sonne, offereth most freely and faithfully the fruit of it to a sinfull wretch. Fifthly, this reconciliation presupposing an estate of enmity and wrath, necessary it is, that the soule know by what meane wrath is discovered to belong by nature to every soule. And that is the Law of God. Also by what meanes the Law brings the soule to stand seaz'd before God as guilty of this wrath; and that so, as it may bee plunged into utter woe by it, in respect of any ability of it selfe to wade out. Sixtly, because wrath in God and enmity in us, presupposing in us, some cause by which we contracted it, which is sinne: needfull it is, that the soule know what it is, and how it came upon us, by whose sinne, and what, viz. The Rebellion of *Adam*, and how that becomes settled upon us, how unavoidable it is, and what a staine and guilt it hath brought upon all flesh, none excepted. Lastly, least it should bee thought that God made man thus corrupt, to damne him; its necessary to know man was not made thus sinfull and cursed at the first; but created in integritie of nature in all the parts, and in the Image of purenesse and holinesse, even his who made him; and so should he and we have continued to this day, had not we wilfully forsaken and defaced it by revolt from God.

Conclusion  
of the answer

By this draught of the truth of God; its apparent upon what principles the Sacrament and the knowledge of it depends, viz. imme-



immediately upon the knowledge of the meanes of salvation, next upon the knowing of the state of regeneration : next upon the knowing of the worke of faith and promise : next upon a satisfaction, and the Lord Iesus the worker of it ! next upon the worke of the Law convincing of the curse : next upon the knowledge of sinne : next upon the knowledge of creation. I goe backward, that the simplest may understand the coherence : so that by this chaine of doctrine (the last linkes whereof, that is, creation and the fall, are the first in order and so downeward) every one may see that a meete receiver, is not onely to know the nature and use of the Supper : but of sinne, of the Law, of pardon, Christ, and the new creature : without which a Sacrament (severally considered) is a meare shred, an Idoll, an object of blind devotion. To apply what I have said both negatively & affirmatively: This I said; That although in all these seven some-what there is which every Receiver comprehends not fully, yet the substance of truth in general is to be known by him, except he will come to he knowes not what, nor why. For example, Perhaps some poore soule distinguishes not the meanes of salvation one from another, Publicke, Private, ordinary, extraordinary, in the name and nature of each one : yet its necessary that he know the Supper to be a meane of Gods ordeining, for his growing in grace. So againe, perhaps every one cannot distinguish betweene the habite of a new creature, and the operations of holinesse issuing thence : yet its necessary that he know all Gods people must be holy. Say againe, All cannot tell how many kindes of faith there are: By what steps faith is wrought: What is conteined in a promise : What Christ hath in speciall obey'd in, or suffered: what the severall workes of the Law are, how many kinds of sin there be, and by what meanes *Adams* is derived to us : yet necessarie it is, that he be convinced of all these in their natures generally: and finde them wrought in himselfe particularly. And surely if none may receive at all, save he who is in the state of grace : needs it must follow that the lesser must be where the greater must be : I meane, that knowledge there must be of all these, where faith must be, to give a man his speciall portion in them. Howbeit, because now we are about the triall of knowledge, apart from the other; and doubtlesse many both Ministers & people teach and heare this point of knowledge as a thing sufficient to enable a Receiver: though I abhorre their opinion (as shall appeare in the sequell) yet I would by this I have said, stop the mouth of any such as dreame

Application  
of it,

of a knowledge which is not competent to salvation. Sure it is, a knowledge incompetent for salvation, cannot be competent for the Supper.

A demand.

Some might here perhaps aske how they might bee directed to know these points soundly, to wit of the Supper and Sacraments, and all those doctrines which they depend upon. I answer, that belongs not to this Chapter, but the Reader shall finde them all handled in my Practicall Catechisme at large, and briefly toucht in the second Chapter of this second Treatise. And the doctrine of the Sacraments, especially the Supper, is handled at large in the former Treatise, the three last Chapters; to which I send the Reader with this caution; That I handle these things at large here and there, not to the end that my booke should never come into their hands, save when they come to the Sacrament, (for to what purpose were that?) but that they duly exercise themselves in reading of the whole: That noting those especiall things which they most neede in the matter of knowledge and triall, they may be able to turne to them and make use of them familiarly, when they come to the Supper.

Answer.

I should now come to the third Branch; how a man may try himselfe about this knowledge: But I consider that this will better come in, in the use of exhortation; I will referre it therefore to that place, and being the breefer in other Vses, insist somewhat more fully in that.

Vse 1.

Exhortation,  
with confu-  
sation.

First then let this doctrine teach us to abhorre the woefull superstition of Popish Sacraments, and the woefull ignorance of Popish Receivers; who not onely in practise, but even in doctrine maintaine ignorance to be the mother of devotion, and so hatch in their bosomes all ignorant ones, as principall members of their cursed Synagogue: and to say truth, their sacrifice of the Masse beeing it selfe a masse of confusion, having no colour of bottome out of the word, who but the blinde are meete for it? Who but the deceived as willing to be led by blinde guides, as they are to lead them, would endure a Sacrament in an unknowne language? Iustly therefore both fall into the ditch of perdition. What one of a whole assembly knowes for what cause he is met? Or what doth he expressly beleieve about the Sacrament, either touching the ordainer, the matter, the forme, the end? And put case they all knew that which Popish doctrine tels them concerning a Sacrament, yet how much better were it for them to be ignorant of it, than to know it? So  
that



that both their knowledge, and their ignorance are accursed. I cannot thinke of a Popish Assembly, but that description of the Poet, of the house of the *Cyclops* comes to my mind, wherein all darknesse and confusion dwelleth, so that no man can tell what another saith. And how can they chuse, when no man in special knowes what he beleeveth, but wraps up his blind faith in the faith of the Church, and yet hath no guesse what his Church beleeveth? And yet more wofull it is to thinke that many of us who have lived in the light of the Church of God doe hasten to nothing more than to such Popish scurfe and filth; being weary of the dazeling of Sunshin.

Secondly, let this bee terror to all blind and ignorant receivers of the Sacrament, which (God knowes) swarme through the Congregations of this our Kingdome. Not to speake of the thousands that live under no meanes of light, who are rather to be pittied, that they discerne not the right hand from the left (whom God in due time prevent with light, ere the besome of his wrath sweepe away them and the causers of their misery:) what shall I say even of the taile & scurfe of those places, which have long lived under cleere knowledge of the Word and Sacrament, and yet through an incorrigible disease of ignorance, are yet as farre to seeke of knowledge, as if they had lived among the wild Irish? Such a wretched fagge end of people there is in the best places, whom no Sunne will tanne, no heate will warme; Neither good meanes amend, nor bad payre; but as the Windmill failes ever moving, but never stirring out of their place: so are they, ever learning but never coming to knowledge. As for the doctrine of the Supper, it is as easie to catch an Hare with a Tabour as to make them conceive what manner a thing it is: as if the Lord had branded them with his blacke-marke, *If the Gospel be yet hid, it is hid to none but such as are lost: Whose eyes the god of this world hath blinded that they should never see the light and be saved.* And yet (which is worse) who so bold, so merry, so quiet and so conceited that all is wel with them? Give them the red broth with *Eſau*, their belly full, their lusts & pleasures and take the Sacrament who will. If they once a yeare at Easter do receive with others, they thinke the holinesse of the time and the crowde of Receivers shall shroud them: but as for any fence of what they doe, what they want, what judgement they rush upon for their cursed profaning and trampling the bloud of Christ under feete, and not discerning the Lords body, its the furthest end of their thought! To whom (if they could heare) I would say; In

Vſe 2.

Terror.

Iona. 4. ult.

With Admo-

nition.

Hof 4.

Gods feare looketo your selves! This smooth streame of yours will carry ye to hell laughing, and ye are never like to know your sinne of ignorance till it hath brought ye into utter darkenesse and gnashing of teeth! If any sence or sparke of God remaine, and if ye be not wholly forlorne and hopeles, consider this, that if thousands of such as know the doctrine of the Sacrament, yet for lacke of faith and love, shall perish! What shall become of you that obstinately and wilfully refuse so much as to know! Your sweete idiots life here shall turne to the most bitter sence of wrath in hell, and there ye shall fill your selves with that ye have loved, even lie in darkenesse for ever: and yet your darkenes shall be rather want of comfort, than of conscience, for the light of that shall so gnaw ye for your contempt of knowledge, that yee shall neede no other hell, than that within your owne bosomes. Prevent it betimes therefore.

We. 3.

Admonition  
1 To the Mi-  
nisters.

Ezek. 3. 18.

1 King 20. 42

Thirdly, this is admonition to all ignorant ones, to lay to heare and prevent the cause and steps to it: and the lets of true and saving knowledge. First, let it warne all Ministers, Parents, Governours and Gardians of others, to consider the terrors of the Lord, and the sinne of not discerning of the Lords body: That they tremble to be accessaries to the damnation of their soules. Say not, They are old enough, let them answer for themselves: for if you informe them not, if ye who are set over them know their ignorance, see them running into the gulfe and stop them not, your lives shall goe for theirs, their blood shall bee required at your hands. Let no sloth, ease, love of your owne pleasures, and spending the time in riot and profanenesse, or else in a vanishing course of worldly businesse and carnall liberties, forestall your hearts and cut off occasions of teaching them the truth of God. Carefully preach, convince, and informe them of the truths, and by name of the Sacrament, do not turne the wisdom of the Church, to a snare. If they reject your counsell, loe ye have saved your soules: they shall perish in their sinne: because the soules were precious to you, and neglected by themselves.

Branch 2.

To the peo-  
ple.

Admonition.

I.

And secondly, let all sorts beware of the whirlepoole of destruction. Take heede of those lusts which drowne ye in wilfull blindness: love of your money, your drinke, your filthy uncleannesse, your pride and selfelove. These will bewitch ye, and in your bosome wil cavill against the light and meanes of grace. Herodias did not so hate Iohn Baptist, as these lusts hate the light, least they should



should be gastered: They know the absence of meanes is the oyle. Marke 6. 25. to their flame: when there is none to controll or reprove, they Iohn 3. 20. are alive and jolly: But the word comming in, their feast is marred, they cannot bee quiet and merry. Beware of sloth and ease, lothnesse to stirre, alledging the way is long, the weather bad, businesse lying upon hand, when in truth heart is gone, and will is not at home. Beware of stumbling at the wants or finnes of such as have knowledge: Nourish no prejudice against the Ordinances and Ministry: That it was a merry world ere they came: They cannot endure men should use any liberties. They are worse themselves in secret, than those they preach against. They shall not tie us to their girdles, &c. I say abhor all such errors of the wicked as foment this ignorance. Cast off all prejudice of knowledge, as the tediousnesse and difficulty, the needlesnes of it, the precisenes of it, the disrepute of the world. Breake through these armies to the well of *Bethlem*. Foster no secret love of the sweetnesse of ignorance: it kills as the Viper. Thinke not, that because this sinne deprives you of sense (for the time) of your danger, therefore ye shall avoyd it. No: the ignorance of the glasse of mercurie water (among other glasses of rose water) and the drinking of it by error, will payson you and fret out your bowels, as well as if fully taken. In a word, as yee love your soules, to hate the steps leading to this hell of ignorance. And whereas the Devill would have you thinke its an harmelesse thing, a tame beast, and the mother of good meaning: know its an hideous mungrell: a monster of many heads. Cry out against it as *Crescentius*, that Cardinall did of the blacke dogge, which came into his chamber. Beate out the blacke dogge, beate him out. This ignorance is the true blacke dogge, and the Devill himselfe. Know that its as the surfeit and drunkennesse of the soule: for, as that surfeit, sometime makes men mad, sometime merry, sometime fullen, sometimes fearefull, sometimes bold and venturous, sometimes quiet, but ever fooles, to does this: sometimes it breakes out into foolish supor of heart, sometimes into madnesse and villany, sometimes into desperate presumption and scorne of all meanes, sometimes into sinesse and subtilty, sometime enmity and malice, sometime superstition and Popery, but alway to mischief and misery. And in a word, it makes every Idiot, incapable of the Sacrament, eating and drinking his damnation, not discerning the Lords body. This damnation sleeps not, because thou sleepest. God shall awaken thee one day with sad confusion.

Trials.  
The 1.

Phil. 3.

The 2.

Pfal. 141. 5.

Esay 39. 8.

The 3.

Luk 2. 51.

Math. 13. 43.

Col 3. 16.

The 4.

Lastly, this is exhortation to all Gods people that they bring knowledge with them to the Sacrament, and try themselves about the competency and savingnesse of it. If those whom it concernes, forget their duty to us, yet that shall not excuse us: let every one examine himselfe about his own knowledge. It will be asked how this triall shall be made? I answer. By these rules following, or the like. First, If our hearts tell us that we have so prized knowledge of Gods will and the Sacrament in specially, that we have sought it as pearlyes: have attended upon the ordinances in season and out: have chosen rather to be at cost with God, than to forgo the knowledge of his truths. No heate in Summer, cold, raine, windes, snow in Winter have hindred us: but as he that soweth or reapeth, takes his season, so have we: ordering wisely, yea undervaluing other affaires, commodities, liberties, to make a purchase of truth, buying it whatsoever it cost us, not selling it whatsoever we may have for it. Wives, Farmes, Oxen: but returning to them with our second affections, when God hath had our chiefe courage and strength: this is a good signe.

Secondly, if we goe not to worke by halfes, that is, to catch up knowledge in what kindes wee please, scumming off the fat and sweete of the easiest duties, or that which will stand with our own wills or knowledge of some Promises or priviledges. But as for knowledge of our selves, our natures, our sinnes, we are backward to them: If we rejoyce that there is a word that crosseth us in our belovedst sinnes, that smites us under the fifth ribbe most mortally, coumping it as balme: esteeming the words of the Minister in that kinde as sweete as any: refusing no information from God which concernes us, not kicking at it, but saying: The word of the Lord is good; its a good signe.

Thirdly, if as we have sitten at the feete of Christ attentively while wee heard, so afterwards wee ponder the things wee have heard: digesting them, and chewing the cud of them, till they become nourishment unto us, and till that which is truth in the understanding, becomes love in the soule, causing the word to dwell plentifully in us, swaying us (as the Scepter of Christ) to all obedience in our course, living by faith, bearing our crosses and the like: its a good signe also.

Fourthly, if we come and goe, to and from the meanes of knowledge with appetite, savor, delight, and hunger. That is, if wee come with a view of our speciall errors and ignorances to be freed from:



from them: and if when we have sucked out the sappe of one ordinance, wee are unwearied and goe to another, if by any meanes we may attaine to true knowledge: and that we take as well other occasions to enquire, advise, pray, meditate, confesse, and reade the Scriptures, as at the Sacrament, and use extraordinary helps as well as ordinary, by others as well as our selves, yea the meanest; not disdaining to be disciples even to the Ant, the Horse, the dumbe creatures, so we might learne, its a good signe. Prov. 6.6.

Fifthly, if the knowledge we get, be sweete and harmonious, according to the analogy of faith. That is, cleere, evident, convincing, orderly, and agreeing with other parts of the word, unto which (as the linkes of a chaine) it belongs by coherence, so that by knowing some one threat, command or promise, wee conceive of more, and be not still in darkenesse, and doubtfulnessse, about the truths of God, its a good signe. The 5.

Sixtly, if as our knowledge encreaseth, so our humility doth also grow withall. If it awe us, tame us, mortifie us, and teach us to denie our selves, as it did good *Judas*, who said, Lord what is the cause why thou shouldst reveale thy selfe to us and not to the world, it is a good signe. Commonly men either are blockes under the meanes, or if they thrive in knowledge, the Devill puffes them up in the companies where they become, so that they must rule the roost, and be praised, or else all is marred. But true knowledge serves especially to shew us our ignorance, and so to abase us more than when we were empty: ignorance is ever most bold. The 6.

Seventhly, if our knowledge bee a wellspring to runne out to others as well as to teach our selves. If our lippes be as a fountaine of life, and never stands as a lake, putrifying and stinking, but alway is dropping, as those Olive branches, *Zach. 4.* were into the candle-sticks to maintaine their burning: So if we bee alway dropping as dew, and raine, upon others that are dry and barren, wives, children, others, its a good signe. The 7.

Lastly, if we revive the knowledge of the Sacrament in our own spirits, and linne not, till that we know of it, set our teeth on edge to the Sacrament, and whet an appetite in us unto it, it is a good signe, that we rest not in the lazie habite of that wee know, but set it on worke to the end it serveth. These and such like Trialls, may serve for this use, which if wee shall sanctifie to our selves by prayer, they may stand us in some stead, for the triall of our knowledge. Prov. 15.4.  
Zach 4.3.  
Deut 3.2.  
The 8.

To

Uses.

Comfort.

2 Caveat.

John 6. 47.

Iam. 1. 4.

To conclude, because I doubt not but the weak and tender Christian will bee ready to snare himselfe with these rules, and rather hold off himselfe by them, than encourage himselfe to the Sacrament. Therefore these two things let me adde. 1. Be not dismayed in thy selfe by thy small measure of knowledge, so long as there is soundnesse of minde in thee, which may bee aswell in a little as much. The Lord will require of thee according to that thou halt, and no more. Be faithfull in a little, and thou shalt bee ruler over much. Excellent is that of our Saviour, *John 7. 17.* If any man doe the will of the Father, hee shall know of the doctrine, more and more: and If a man keepe my word, I will come unto him, and acquaint with him. Looke to thy obeying heart, and that hath a promise of knowing, yea and that experimentally, which is better than all rules or conjectures. Againe, if thy knowledge bee sound, though weak, yet let this bee no let of receiving the Supper: for that serves for the weak, both in knowledge and in all other gifts. Christ Iesus is given of the Father, to be unto thee wisdom aswell as righteousnesse: come to his Feast, and it is a good time to aske it; for him hath the Father sealed in the Sacrament to be thy Prophet, and hee will give thee of his fulnesse, even knowledge, for knowledge, yea, richly and without upbraiding. And for this grace of Sacramentall knowledge, thus much.

## CHAP. V.

## Of Sacramentall faith, and the triall of it.

Entrance.



Take it for granted, that the wise Reader will remember that which was before said, that faith is not required as all other graces are, that is, onely for the better receiving of the Sacrament. But that it is above all other the most essentiall grace, and the immediate instrument of receiving that which the Sacrament exhibites: by how much the more diligence ought to bee used by a Christian Communicant, that this grace be tried to be soundly wrought in him, and revived in the Sacrament. This caution being premised, I come to the matter it selfe. For the better conceiving wherof, what this triall of faith in the Sacrament imports, I thinke it meere, by some steps to ground this point in the Readers minde, and to lay downe these three things: 1. That the Lord offers the good things which hee bestowes upon his

Grounds of  
this point named.



his faithfull ones, only by and in the way of a promise, which faith laying hold upon in speciall, takes the name from that promise: as Sacramentall faith is so called from a promise of a Sacrament. Secondly, that each particular promise depends upon a former maine promise; that is, the promises of Sanctification, upon the promise of Iustification, and the promises of more grace and growth upon the first promise of reconciliation, and spirituall or lively being in grace: so that he who would trie the latter. viz. a promise to grow by a Sacrament, must first trie his interest and part in the maine promise. Thirdly, that who so hath by found evidence proved his right to the first; may and ought with the more ease prove his right to the latter, faith in that latter depending upon experience of the former.

Touching the first of these three, viz. That God offers and con-  
 veighes all his goodnesse by a promise alone (externally) conceive  
 it by these few steps. First, it being God our Father all sufficient  
 with whom the soule is to trade for his graces (as Saint James saith,  
*Every good gift and giving cometh from the Father, who of his own* The ground  
Step 1.  
*good will begat us*) wee must know, God is infinite, incomprehen-  
 sible. Needs then must it be that this infinite good convey him-  
 selfe to a finite subject by such a meane and way, as the poore  
 weake carnall creature can reach it. For else what proportion is  
 there betweene one and the other? How shall flesh comprehend a  
 Spirit? No more than a little childs short arme can reach a thing  
 farre beyond it. Therefore the Lord conveyes himselfe to the poore  
 soule, by an ordinance: which is such a thing as consists of a spiri-  
 tuall, and yet an externall or sensible nature. An ordinance is the  
 subject by which God communicateth himselfe and his goodnes,  
 with a power of his Spirit to carry them to the soule. As by prea-  
 ching of the Word to the eare; through the sound of a mortall  
 voyce? By prayer, consisting outwardly of sentences and order:  
 By the Sacrament also consisting of outward weake Elements: The  
 Lord carries to the soule by these, most inward and spirituall  
 things.

Secondly, though an Ordinance have Gods good things contai-  
 ned in it: yet still there is a great gulf set betweene us, our spirit  
 and minde, and betweene the good of these Ordinances; for wee  
 are blinde, and they are mysticall and heavenly. Wee may sit and  
 heare, and receive the Word, or the Sacrament, and yet wee may  
 be

Step 2.

be held off as it were at staves end from the good and life of an Ordinance. There must be a second meane to bring us and them together. This mean must be the flesh of the Lord Iesus in an ordinance. All Gods good things being first given to Christ our head & Mediatour, that so by his flesh they might be conveyed to us familiarly: needs it must be, that except Christ be in an Ordinance, as our Prophet Priest, and King, that so by him they might bee united to us, first, sensibly, after savingly: it can not be that any Ordinance can doe us good; we shall still be strangers to it, though our bodies and senses be never so neere it. For example, Prayer is an Ordinance, by which God imparts himselfe deeply to the soule: yet except the soule cast anchor upward by faith upon the flesh of our Advocate giving strength and life to it; Prayer is but a morall devotion, and a meere shadow in respect of uniting those good things to the soule. Likewise the Word of God preached, if it want the flesh of Christ our Prophet and Head: it will carry nothing, save by a bare sound into our eares: The words he speakes are life and spirit, and must be carried by the spirit of our flesh into us, or else not at all. And note this. The more of Christs flesh an Ordinance containes, the more it imparts Gods good things to the soule. And so the Sacrament of the Supper, consisting of the very materials of Christs flesh and bloud, must needs bee very powerfull meanes of grace to the soule: and must needs carry the good things of Christ, both in point of satisfaction and of sanctification, pardon, and holinesse; into the soule in a more peculiar manner, as being the instruments of both.

Iohn. 6. 63.

Step. 3

Thirdly, as Christ in an ordinance is the way of Gods conveying himself: So Christ is conveyed in an ordinance by a promise, or else not at all. Take away Christ, and an ordinance is nothing: and even so, take away a promise, and Christ, in an ordinance is of no effect to thee: The ordinance is excellent because Christ is there: How be it thou art never the better for it, because thou wantest a promise, by which Christ conveies it to thee. So many ordinances as God grants thee, so many promises he makes to thee of blessing: one ordinance is not the better for the promise of another: Prayer cannot looke at the promise of hearing: nor hearing of a Sacrament, because each of these are severall meanes of conveying Gods good things unto thee. But each ordinance must have a speciall promise: Christ in it comes in and by the way and channell of a promise. The cause is plaine, because no ordinances can bee savorie,



rie, except mixed with faith, and faith there cannot be, where there is no promise for it to worke upon.

The conclusion then of this first ground, is this, If God will give his graces to the soule, it must be by the meane of an Ordinance, of Christ in an Ordinance, and of a promise. A promise is the immediate way by which Christ in an Ordinance is made ours. As the promise is, so faith beares her name: faith in a promise of the Sacrament, is Sacramentall faith: and he that would try whether he gets by the Sacrament, must trie his Sacramental faith. This for the first ground.

Conclus. of a ground.

Ere I proceede, let this point teach us to mourne for the common sort of Christians, and Receivers of the Sacrament, of whom I may say, as those in the *Acts* said to *Paul* of the Spirit: *They never heard whether there were a Spirit or no.* So, these worshippers of God, and hangers upon Christ & his Ordinances, yet cannot tell us, whether there be any promise or no, any faith in a promise or no. They keep their Church, and come to the Ordinances, pray, & receive, but the way of faith in the promise they have not knowne. To whom I say, save for fashion sake: What differs a Popish corrupted ordinance from a pure ordinance of God (I say, in respect of good to thee) yea what differs thy absence from thy presence, in this regard? Oh tremble at this, all ye that professe God, and yet know not a promise, nay, I say I Professe to beleeye and yet know not a promise. Was it ever heard that faith could subsist without a Promise? Oh therefore I say to all such, judge what case ye are in: ye are without God in the world, and are still barren of all his good things, either of Reconciliation, or of regeneration: your Baptisme, hearing and receiving are emptie, and never doe you good: For you never got any thing by a Promise: A Promise never wrought upon you any life of God, or growth in that life: yee never saw neede of Gods good things, never emptied your selves by selfe-deniall: If ye had, these would have presently brought yee to a promise to be sustayned by, as the Woman of Samaria drew her neighbours to Christ. I conclude therefore, the faith which such pretend is an *Idoll*: a faith hanging upon the bare story of a God, a Creator, a Christ, a Redeemer, not in God; and such a faith is a meere hangby and formall notion of a thing a far off: its a faith of the Church, a faith of contemplation, a faith not of adherence to a promise, but of meere heare say of things, which thou never, either feltest any neede of, or soughtest any part in. And therefore whosoever thou

Vic of this ground. Acts 2.

art whose faith is no other, know that thou livest a most woefull life, without any of Gods gracious influence, and when thou diest (except thou be changed) thou shalt die without comfort or hope. Therefore, to this thy hearesay of God and his good things, adde faith in a promise, and thou shalt enjoy God in an Ordinance, and by name in the Sacrament savingly, really, and comfortably, Oh let all thy wearisome and mispent former time, sting thee for thy unprofitableness, and now in time looke about thee.

The second  
ground of this  
point.

I come to the second ground. Every particuler promise of good things from God, is planted in a generall and maine promise. So that hee who would try himselfe whether this or that good thing be his or no (as the gift of patience, right use of the crosse, growing by the Sacrament, &c.) must first try whether he be in the Covenant or no, which is the well-head of the rest. For this one Covenant, to bee our God reconciled, includes, yea, gives a being to all other promises that God in this or in that, will be our All-sufficiency. True it is, each poore soule sees not this. The reason is, because they judge of the chiefe promise, according to the limit of their present feeling; that is, because in the agony of their laden spirits, they feelee most neede of Christ to ease their conscience of guilt, and to settle peace, therefore they see it not to reach further than their present neede. Whereas Christ being such a gift as either is wholly denied, or wholly given, cannot be divided; but is by the soule (if she knew it, and were not too narrow to containe it) received as he is given, all at once. Onely the soule retails him in particular, as she meetes with her needes of him; and then by recouring to the maine promise, finds her right to all the rest. As the smaller boates tied to the great ships, follow their motion, so is it here. At leasure the soule comes to see her penny worths, which at the first appeared not: even as a purchase of worth, doth not all at once appeare to the buyers sence, but at leasure, as the commodities of it come to hand. Now when the soule comes to behold them, then she sees all couched in a generall gift of Christ made to be her peace and pardon. Secondly, the reason of this is, because God is the God of order. He first sets the soule out of the danger of *Adams* forfeiture of grace, because the soule is not else capable of any good thing. Now in taking away this guilt hee assumes the soule againe into union and fellowship with him in all the good things which she enjoyed before. When the gulfe is taken away which separated the soule, then the way lieth open to the soule to recover all her privi-

[Cor. I. 13.]

priviledges in time past. Thirdly, this is true in respect of congru-  
tie of providence: For having once granted a being to the creature  
of spirituall life, he doth therein binde himselfe to a supporting of  
that life; else he should plucke downe that which hee hath built,  
and undoe his owne worke. As *David* saith, *I am thine, Lord, save me.* Psal. 119. 94.  
I meane not that beleiving one promise should save us a la-  
bour in beleiving the rest: But become a good pledge of perfor-  
ming the rest. As all the promises of God in Christ, are yea, and  
Amen: so, all speciall ones are yea and Amen in the generall. *He* 2 Cor. 1. 20.  
*that hath given his Sonne, how shall he not with him give us all things?* Rom. 8. 32.

The use of which briefly is, to instruct and convince us of that  
horrible treason to Gods Alsufficient promise, which every one is Vsc of the se-  
cond ground,  
guilty of, who will not cleave to God in his first and maine pro-  
mise of mercy and redemption. Alas, what man is there who oft  
desires not to finde God good to him in the Sacrament, there to fill  
him with good things, seale up his pardon, purge out his corrupti-  
on, and the like. But because hee seekes not to know God in his  
Covenant, how should his Seale doe him good? What is a Seale,  
save a relation to a former bargaine? If thou never straked hand  
with God for his Christ thy righteousnesse, how camest thou in for  
his wisdom, sanctification, and redemption? They belong not  
unto thee: either thou must have all Christ to see thee out of feare,  
or thou hast never a whit of his benefits. And to apply this to the  
present point, how shouldest thou come to God by speciall faith in  
the Sacrament, when thou wantest him in the chiefe faith of the  
first promise? Oh! thou cuttest off thy selfe, thou knowest not  
from what liberties, and mercies, when as thou art carelesse to bee  
made sure of the maine. Thou shouldst dispute thus: The time will  
come, when I shall crouch to God for strength to beare the Crosse,  
to be afflicted in all my afflictions, to die willingly, &c. But then  
why doe not I the whilst make sure in the maine with the Lord,  
that hee might finish his owne worke and save mee, because I am  
his? Doubtlesse if I dally with this, or goe upon false grounds, de-  
ceiving my selfe, the Lord will be guiltles in not regarding me, be-  
cause the time was when he cryed out to my soule, Beleeve, robbe  
me not of my glory, distrust me not in my offer: But because thou Prov. 1. 24.  
wert deafe to my cry, so its just that I stoppe mine eares at thine;  
goe therefore and seeke releefe of thy idols of ease, selfe-love, and  
the world which thou preferredst before me. It is with thee as it  
Iudg. 1. 23.  
was with Israel, *Iudg.* 1. 21. The Lord had given them one promise  
for



for all, to drive out the Cananites ; now because they beleevd not the maine, therefore here one Cananitish city, there another prevailed, and became goades and prickes to them. And so, hence it is, that neither promise of Sacrament or of other Ordinances doe prevaile to purge out their lusts, but they remaine as thornes unto them, because they never tooke paines to joyne issue with God in the truth of his Covenant to pardon them, and make them his beloved. Thus much for the second ground, teaching, that the triall of ones speciall faith, rests in the triall of the maine.

Ground 3.

The third ground issues from this second, viz. That the triall of our first beleeving, may, and must make the other easie and familiar. Its our great sinne if it be otherwise, For why? The Lord gives us assurance of the one in the other; yea, teaches us to argue from one to another without wavering, so farre as our weakenesse will permit. Excellent is that of *Paul, Rom. 5. 10.* *If when we were enemies, we were reconciled by his death, how much more being friends, shall we be saved by his life?* Marke his manner of speech, How much more? If God made that easie to us, which seem'd impossible, how much more easie is that which is under a direct promise? If God had cast us quite off being enemies, we had the mends in our owne hands, and could not complaine; But having his Word to make good our owne desires, we have the Lord tied to us, and at a kinde of advantage, (be it spoken with reverence) so that we cannot bee defeated, Great is the oddes betweene being an enemy formerly, and being now reconciled. Hee that will release a stranger from prison, and pay an hundred pound for him; will (in reason) lend a friend twenty shillings. Such an argument is this here.

Rom. 5. 10.

Vse of the  
third ground

I.  
Conviction.

Esay 7. 12.

Verse 13.

Hof. 6. 4.

The ule of the point is, first to condemne the practise of all such, as having found the Lord above their expectation in the promise of reconciliation, yet dare not trust him for some shreds (in comparison) of blessings of lesser nature, as to overcome their passions, revenge, worldlinesse, &c. Oh! Thou art like *Abaz* and his subjects, who would not tempt God in asking a signe, when as yet they beleevd not without it. The Prophet tells them: *Is it not enough that ye weary men, but ye must weary my God also?* Thou tirest the Lord, when he seeth that none of his waies will prevaile against thy infidelity. But still thou art ever out and in with him (as *Ioabs* sword that could not hold in his scabbard) and puts him to cry out, *Oh! Ephraim, oh, Iudah, What shall I doe, or how shall I intreate thee?* Is the worke of faith as farre off now as when thou first beleevdest?

Oh!

Oh I weake (if not froward wretch) how long shall I suffer thee? As they in the wildernesse, whom no miracles, no providence could perswade, but were as farre to seeke at the end of fortie yeares as the first day. Oh! the Lord loves when his Schollers are apt to learne, (especially this lesson of faith by many warnings;) and when our experience teacheth us to buy and sell upon his word. But so seeme to trust God with the foiling the enemies of the hills, and yet not to trust him with those in the vallies: to pretend that they doubt him not for heaven, but distrust him for earthly blessings, surely it either justly calls thy first beleeving into suspition; or else argues a carelesse heart not able to improove thy Talent of reconciliation, to warrant thy faith for a poore supply of this life.

1 King. 20. 23

Secondly, it should very much presse upon those in speciall, who are to receive the Supper (in which the Lord offers the increase of first graces received in Baptisme) to try their Sacramentall faith with all readinesse of minde. Is it easier to doe by many degrees, than to beleve the promise of mercy at first? And doth the Lord with farre greater ease (as I may say) betrame to the soule growing in faith, than breeding of it? Why then doe they who beleve come to this triall with so much adoe, and bury the Talent of God unthankfully in the earth? As those servants of *Naaman* told him, If the Prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldst thou not have done it? How much more then, when hee onely bids thee, *Wash and be cleane*? So say I, put case the Lord required the greatest worke of thee, would it not seeme small in respect of the good of the Sacrament? How much more when hee saith, *Revive thy faith*, in the promise of the Sacrament? If thou wert bidden to try what almes thou hast given since thy last receiving, or what zeale thou hast uttered against sinne, &c. oh, how wouldest thou plod, and gather thy goodnesse together? Now when the Lord saith, *Revive the edge of thy faith once received, oft renewed, quicken it up in some Sacramentall promise or other*, ere thou come to the Supper; loe, how hard a taske it seemes. Why? save that those morall duties partly are from thy selfe, and are mixt with selfe-love: But the other is a meere divine grace without thee freely given, and relying barely upon the promise, and behold how tedious it is: whereas thou shouldest say, If I were found of God when I sought him not, how much more easie will it bee when I seeke him unfeignedly? If mercy were free, when I had no promise,

Iste 2.

1 King. 5. 5.

Esay 65. 1.

mise, who should doubt of the more assurednesse of it, when God hath tied himselfe: Surely the very ease of it should teach us to dispute strongly for our selves, the Lord teacheth us to argue for our selves: In other matters that serve for our owne ends we can argue fast enough; but in this, either God must put us to it, and shame us, or else we will lose our benefit for lacke of pleading, and so come to the Supper, with a dead or unrevived faith. May not the Lord repent him of all his cost, when hee sees so small profit? And thus much for this third ground.

The point it  
selfe.

Two waies of  
trying faith.

1 First, belee-  
ving.

*Quest.*

How may first  
beleeving be  
tried.

*Answ.*

Now having premised these things thus, let us apply them to the point in hand. The Question then will be, how a Christian may try his Sacramentall faith? I answer, by these two waies. 1. When he can proove by good evidences, that hee hath beleeved the promise of reconciliation already. Secondly, when he can revive his faith upon the promise of the Sacrament. Therefore of these two I will speake a little, and so come to the use of the Chapter.

It will first bee demanded, how a Christian may finde and trie himselfe to have beleeved savingly? To which I answer, this may be done sundry waies. 1. By the meane conducing (in the purpose of God) to beleeve. 2. The Object upon which the soule looketh, that it might beleeve. The 3. The Roote, out of which faith springeth. 4. The Act it selfe of beleeving. 5. The scope and end which faith propounds to her selfe in beleeving. The 6. and last, The effects and properties ascribed to faith. The other wherein I would lay downe these points, is this. 1. I would propound the truth of them. 2. Shew how the soule may trie it selfe about them. Which ere I enter upon, let the Reader (for avoiding of confusion) take notice, that in the second Chapter of this Treatise, under the head of assisting grace, I named five trials which doe all agree with that which now I am to speake of the triall of beleeving. Onely there necessitie lead me to speake of the end of calling, here more specially, I treat of saving faith: Let not any thinke that I make these two, diverse: But let him borrow what light that point will afford for the better conceiving of this; and so adde what this point affords to that: knowing that the grace of faith is the upshot of calling. This by the way.

1 Position.  
The meane  
conducing to  
faith.

Now for the first Position. The meane conducting unto faith, is, the distinct understanding of the Doctrine of the satisfaction of Christ, both in life and death. It was the foundation of Election, *Ephe. 1. 3.* (not the cause) in which the Lord answered his owne



owne Iustice fully, to the end that hee might set open a doore of mercy to poore *Adams* lost posterity. Now, that which was a mean ordained by the Lord, for the declaring of his righteousness in saving, must be the mean also to conduct the soule to fasten upon the offer of God. For why? As nothing save a ranfome could stop the course of Iustice, or cause, him to be reconciled with a sinner; so, nothing can stop the feare of conscience guiltie of wrath, nor warrant her, that she may be reconciled to God, save this propitiation. Till the soule come to know, that anger is not in God; she cannot thinke she may dare come neere him; seeing she knowes him to be a consuming fire. Therefore, *2 Cor. 5. 20, 21.* *Paul* grounds a fearefull soule strongly upon this bottome. Bee reconciled to God (poore soule) For why? He hath made him to be sinne that knew none (both by obeying and suffering) that we might be the righteousness of God in him. So saith *Elihu*; *Job 33. 24.* Deliver him, for I have received a ranfome.

Rom. 3. 25.

Esay 27. 4.

2 Cor 20. 21.

Iob 33. 24

The triall then of faith by this Rule is this: Canst thou say truly that in the conflict of thy soule with Gods anger for thy sins, (thy long lyen in, deeply died sinnes, both of omission, commission, mortall, spirituall, offences and revolts) thou hast beheld the meane of grace, in the Alfsufficient merit of Christ? Hath this staid thy heart, that God hath cut off his plea against thee, in giving his Son to satisfie? Canst thou say, that thine high Priest hath brought thee to God, and caused thee to see his face with joy? Hast thou sent Satan to Christ, and told him, God cannot be satisfied, and yet angry still? Hast thou found strong consolation (in the pursuite of Satan) from this, that thou beholdest this citie of Refuge, the satisfaction of Christ as a sure Sanctuary to rescue thee from the avenger of bloud? Hast thou dranke of this brooke (or well-spring) and lifted up thy head in hope of being accepted? Deny not thy selfe; if it hath been thus with thee, it is a good signe: I say, a good signe, if thou hast any condition of faith, any feeling of thy burden, wrought in thee, and sending thee to this meane. For why? By vertue of this price, the righteousness of wrath is turned into a righteousness of mercy; so that it is a meete and equall thing with God (having thus received a ranfome) to forgive: yea in Christ, God himselfe was reconciling the world: and now hee doth declare his righteousness in justifying a sinner through the faith of Iesus: yea thou maist say with *David*, Save me O Lord, according to thy righteousness. See *Rom. 5. 16. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19.*

Triall by this.

Heb. 10. 20.

Psal. 110. 7.

The second  
object.

Briefely for the second. The object of faith, which is the promise, which contains two things, either the good things offered in the promise, or the hearty meaning and purpose of him that freely makes the promise. The good things offered in the promise, (pardon, peace, a purged conscience, life of grace, support in grace, the earnest penny of the Spirit, and the like) serve to draw the affections (which carry the soule) unto God, and to dash out of countenance all false objects of gaine, ease, pleasure, lusts, to draw the soule to God in desire, esteeme of mercy, and in hungry mourning, and endeavouring after Christ. Secondly the manner of offering these good things, being free, full, faithfull, entire, and simple, (exceeding desirous the soule should embrace them, sorry it should reject them, urging it to beleve) serves to put it out of question, that the Lord meanes as he speaks: else needed hee not to have prevented us at all; but seeing even when wee were enemies deserving, nor desiring any favour, yet the Lord out of the meere graciousnesse of his heart would needs bestow it upon us; therefore he would have us conclude, he will not repent him of his freedome, if we come in to lay claime and pleade this promise.

Rom 5. ut  
supr.

Trial by this

Try thy faith then by the promise, thus; first, whence came those dispositions of heart in thee, I meane those teares of thine, those desires prayers, fastings, and diligent searchings after grace? Came they from selfe-love, or from an heart of basenesse, bringing thy money and cost to God to buy mercy? If so, thou hast little to boast of; but if the good things of the promise wrought them in thee, if thou canst say, that faith, and the preparations to faith proceeded from the promise: The good thing offered therein, drew thee to God, as with cords. If thou canst say, that thy good affections could never purchase faith; rather that promise which bred faith, bred also those affections in thy soule, because thou sawest God willing to save thee, therefore thou mournest after him, prayest unto him, and (as *Nineve*) couldst not give him over: the rising of the Sunne, caused this dawning of heart in thee, and these making towards grace, it is a good signe. Secondly, try thy selfe thus: If the freedome, fulnesse, and strength of the promise, have truely wrought upon thee, then thy base conceits of the Majesty of God are vanished, I meane thy enmity and hatefull spirit is gone. And whereas thou once couldest not thinke a good thought of him, but all thy thoughts framed him rather to be angry, envious, cruell, unbeteaming; now thou stoppest, and (as one better settled) beginst to

Ionas 3. 9.

to say; oh my poore soule, who couldst never get out of thy slavery and slightnesse thinke of the promise a little better? What wilt thou say if by all this offering, urging, expostulating, charging to be reconciled upon paine of hell, the Lord meanes thee well? Perhaps he may. If while hee seekes to save thee, thou devise how to get out from him; will it not be bitter at last? Thus weake hope breakes the yce, and sets the soule forward. Then the Spirit of grace createth in thee both thoughts and affections of such strange goodnesse, bounty, long-suffering, free grace and compassion, that thy heart breakes into wondrings at him, and saying, *Who is a God like to our God, forgiving and passing by the sinnes of his people?* *Who* Mica. 7. ult. Sam. 24. 19. could finde his enemy at the vantage, and not destroy him? Therefore my soule is even carried into the streame of his grace, and perswaded to beleve. I see the good will and meaning of his heart shining in his promise; and whereas it was wont to be a barren sound and emptie noise for me to heare a promise: now I see it as a vessell standing full and running over, yea, a streame to carry me in, with holy confidence, saying, If the strength of *Israel* can lye, if free grace, if faithfulnessse it selfe can shrinke backe and deny it selfe, I am content to perish. Thirdly, trie it thus; If a promise have beene thy Object, then thou confessest that the power it selfe to beleve is in a promise as well as the motives to beleve. The promise is the instrument of the Spirit to perswade: And as when the Lord made a promise to the Iewes that if they did come to the Temple to worship, he would keepe their dwellings and goods safe the while: Lo, this promise had in it such a power as held off all Robbers and enemies from attempting any pillage: they durst not, they could not; so much more in the promise to a loaden heart, there is alway the strength of God to effect that which he promisseth: and such a soule neede not stand out stranger-like and say, here is a sweete promise, if I could beleve: But here is a promise strong and able to cause me to beleve it: If in any measure these tryals be in thee, they are all good signes.

Thirdly, trie thy faith by the roote of it, which roote is selfe-deniall. All other graces seeme to have some inherencie, and being of their owne in the soule: onely faith is rooted in the overthrow of a mans selfe. This selfe is nothing else save the spirit of old *Adam*, resisting the Spirit of grace; and as we see in defenced Citties some of their Bulwarkes are out-workes and retrenchments, others are maine Forts neere the walls, wherein their chiefe strength

Tryall;

By the roote  
of it.



2 Cor. 10. 5.

Prov. 3. 5.

Phil. 3. 9.

Esay 42. 6.

Rom. 11. 32.

Rom. 9. 16.

Rom. 11. 6.

Triall by this.

consisteth: So here, selfe hath her out-workes, selfe-wealth, selfe-ease, credit and esteeme, learning, parts, experience. These are more easily cast downe, because Christ and they are of two severall kindes. Others are sorts of greater consequence, in which the heart more trusts, as carnall reason and the wisdom of the flesh, which *Paul* in 2 Cor. 10. 5. calls high thoughts and strong imaginations of flesh, setting themselves up against the obedience of faith; so also Religious duties and performances, whether will-worships of Papists, or duties required, as Iewish righteousness by the Law, and all the devotions of carnall Protestants. To these I may adde the secret counterminings of the heart, mixing it selfe with the preparation to faith, and so destroying the worke of God, as selfe-mourning, desires, and use of meanes. Now of all these, the Scripture tels us, That if any will beleeve, he must deny himselfe, and be content to be stript of all those, or else grace will not dwell in him. Trust not in thy owne wisdom, but trust in the Lord, *Pro. 3. 5.* So *Paul*, That I may be found, not having my own righteousness of the Law, but of faith. See how *Paul* opposes them. All the frame of Creation, Redemption, yea, of the whole Word of God prooves it. God will not give his glory to another. *He that boasteth, must boast of the Lord.* Two lutes of apparrell may as well agree with one body at once, as selfe and Christ (in equall termes) to a soule. The red earth had never had the breath of life put into it, if it had not beene a meere dead patient, and at Gods dispose to be as he would have it. The flesh of Christ had no subsisting in it selfe, save in the God-head: and what is else that of *Paul*, God shutting up all in disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all? Not of the willer or the runner, but God, &c. The Doctrine of imputation, what doth it import, save that righteousness stands in counting that as ours, which is none of ours? What else is that of the Apottle, *Rom. 11. 6.* *If of Workes, not of Grace; else Workes were no workes: If of Grace, not of Workes: else Grace were no Grace.*

Try thy selfe then by this Rule, dost thou observe this back-bias of corruption in thy soule, alway playing her parts, and resisting grace? Is this spirit of originall sinne as irksome to thy spirit, as the most odious sinnes of swearing or theft? Is it so much the more suspected, by how much the more fine spunne; and subtil, running in the streame of thy best Religion? Dost thou feele it in the worke of the Law, of the Gospell, of Sanctification, still resisting grace, and starting as much from the Word as the Sacrifice from the knife

of

of the Priest? Dost thou wholly set thy selfe against it, both selfe on the right hand, deceiving thee with thine owne hopes and deserts; and on the left scaring thee with feares of unworthinesse? Art thou as well afraid of a white Devill, as a blacke; yea, more? Dost thou tremble to thinke that selfe should share with God in thy conversion? Dost thou chuse rather to be as base as dung and dogs meate? yea, when thou hast done all, dost thou thinke thy selfe no neerer heaven thereby, than if thou wert a Publican? Dost thou confesse that there is no blood, no merit, no congruity in selfe, to purchase any dramme of grace? And that it is just with God rather to seeke himselfe glory by abasing all flesh and carnall proppes, than to suffer selfe to pirke above him, or mixe with him? Yea, canst thou say, oh Lord! I chuse to lye as the dust under thy footstool, and to be at thy pleasure, as a fatherlesse Orphan, to doe with me what thou wilt: yea, when thou art under the deepest abasement and selfe-desertings, and without a subsisting in thy selfe; Canst thou say, Verily, gladly will I be under this buffeting, (though it be as a pricke in the flesh) that Gods grace may be another selfe and a new principle of comfort to stay my selfe upon? Yea, in the want of carnall stay, I wait upon the promise to be my stay. If it be thus in any true measure in thee, it is a sweete signe.

2 Cor. 12.9.

I come to the fourth ground of trying faith, to wit, by the act of it. And that in two things; First, in the naked and free consent of the whole soule to the truth of God, which is, that he will ease the loaden soule, comfort the mourning, and satisfie them that hunger after righteousnesse. The Lord requires that the soule simply rely it selfe upon this bare Word of his, because he will performe it, without descanting this way or that against it. Secondly, in the relying upon the meere and free act of Gods not imputing sinne, or imputing righteousnesse to the soule; yea, a righteousnesse inhering in another, and not in thy selfe. The Lords act of esteeming and reckoning to the soule the righteousnesse of Christ, is as reall an act, as if he had infused a reall habite of it into the soule to dwell personally in it, as it dwelt in Christ.

The fourth ground.

The act of faith.

Mat. 5.4.5.6.

Esay 1.16.

Psal. 32.1.

Try thy selfe then by this rule thus. First, canst thou say truely, that in the beleeving of Gods Promise thou didst directly goe from a word, to a word without adding or mixing the slime of thy own conceits to defile the purenesse of it? Didst thou with *Peter*, emptied of himselfe, obey and say, *At thy Commandement Lord, I will let downe, though selfe I should not?* (Luke 5.5.) Canst thou say, oh

Luke 5.5.

Rev. 22. 18.  
Ephes. 4. 21.

Luke 1. 38.  
Luke 7. 30.  
John 3. 30.

Lord, thou bidst a loaden wretch come unto thee to take ease: as if there were no more circumstance in it, than onely so: Lord, I have found my soule loden and pinch'd by thy Word, therefore I come to thee for ease; beleeving that seeing thy selfe art the Author of both words, therefore thou, who wouldst so really lode me, canst as truely ease mee? Canst thou say, Lord in thy words, is neither hooke nor crooke, and therefore as I seeke to adde nothing to it, so neither doe I detract, nor dare I, (*Revelation*, Chapter 22. *verse* 18.) but take thy truth as it is in Iesus, even truth it selfe subject to no exceptions or cavills of flesh? I enquire not why thou dost it, or why for mee, and not for many hundred thousands, that lye in their blindness still: Secrets are for thee: but revealed promises are for mee: and therefore to thee I leave the one, and claspe so much the more closely to the latter, by how much the former is more above me. If thou canst finde in thy heart thus freely to concurre with free grace, saying: Be it to thy servant as thou hast spoken, I dare not despise thy Counsell for my salvation, or gaine say and give thee the lye, but put my seale to thy Word that it is true: I say, againe, if in any true measure thou canst doe thus, it is a sure signe. And secondly, if the Act of God in heaven justifying a poore wretch, by his bare accompting him his righteousness, (when yet corruption abides in him exceedingly) yea his perfect righteousness; can so farre prevaile with thee as to say, O Lord, thy one witnesse and approbation of me, is to my conscience, as a thousand, though I neither see thy face, nor can heare thy voyce; yet O Lord I accompt my selfe as thou esteemest me, even thy perfect righteousness in the midst of my greatest sinfulness: and all because thy accompt is a done deede: and my faith compts it done in earth, because it is done in heaven: I say, this act of thy faith is a good signe.

The 5 ground.  
The end.

The fifth ground is from the end of thy beleeving, and that is, that God may have the glory of his rich grace in saving a lost soule. The last and full end of God in thy pardon and salvation is not, that thou mightest be happy, but that himselfe might be glorified. This the Lord so looks at, that all other ends are but second hand ends unto him, although reall ends.

The tryall of  
this.

Try thy selfe also in this. Hast thou sought the name of God (as cheefe) to be shrined and set up in the most inner man and secret of thy soule, above all thine owne ends? Hath the wisdom of his way of saving his elect entred into thy soule with admiration?



tion? Hath it more affected thy poore humbled soule, that God one day shall be admired in thee and them that beleeve, because they obey'd the promise when they heard it: than that thou thy selfe shalt be admirable and glorious (for so thou shalt be) in that glory of his? Are all thy springs in him? All thy thoughts in him, thy delights, love, and affections in his most rich, wise and glorious grace in Christ? Is thy Spirit wholly drunke up in his wisdom, as the Queene of Sheba's in Salomons? Couldst thou chuse rather to be cut off from God (if possible, which yet is not) rather than to rob him of his glory? And is it thy chiefe crowne to know thy glory and thy life to be hid with him in Christ? I confesse this is to flesh and carnall reason, a riddle; therefore it is the Lord who hath revealed it for a speciall good marke unto thee of sound faith.

2 Thes. 1. 10.

1 King. 10. 5.

Rom. 9. 5.

Col. 3. 2, 3.

Lastly, among many other Properties of faith in the Scriptures, as that it is unfeigned, saving, &c. These two are most usuall. First, Its called effectuell. Secondly, precious. Try thy selfe then about these. First, by the efficacy of thy faith. Faith is called effectuell for this cause, That it overcomes the world. It beares downe before it those distempers which assaulted the soule under temptations and doubtings. Not that the soule is quite free: but as farre as it beleeves, so farre it drownes her distempers as in a Sea of forgetfulness. These are of many sorts. Sometimes the soule was held under slavish bondage against the freedome of mercy, so that all promises seemed to be lost upon her: Sometimes she was pufft up with vaine presumptuous hopes of a welfare without bottome. Sometime againe carnall sence prevailed, bearing downe the promise with the unlikelihood, and contrariety to appearance; sometime quarrelling with her selfe about the election of God; and casting the blame of unprofitablenesse and unbeleeve upon her not being chosen: otherwise objecting her corruption and body of death, and the members thereof unmortified: often carried to rebellion and fretting against God, feeling her selfe defeated of her hope. Again, sometimes allcadging the greatnesse, continuance of her sinnes, her adding of spirituall sinnes against the Gospell, to morrall against the Law: besides, often oppressed with the sence of an hard heart not able to mourne or repent: oftentimes concluding against her selfe, because many beleeved long since shee beganne to be humbled: or because not humbled sufficiently, or fallen from some steppes of tendernesse and humblenesse formerly attained: or because, shee began no sooner, with a thousand

By the properties of  
1 Effectuell:  
1 Thes. 1. 3.

What distempers faith overcomes.

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

of

of the like distempers, some from melancholy, others from ignorance, or rashnesse. Now then try thy selfe: hath God wholesome-ly held thee under these buffetings, to shew the endlesnesse and the restlesnesse of them, to the end thou mightest by the power of the promise, here lose one, there another? Hast thou beate them downe, as children with boughs beate downe Waspes or Hornets flying in their faces? Hast thou found the promise to allay thy horrors? and perfect love in God to banish these feares and enemies, so that as those accusers of the woman, *Job. 8.* one after another they vanish and yeeld to the truth? Dost thou feele thy temptations to Atheisme, to deny the Scriptures, to destroy thy selfe, to cast off hearing and use of meanes, and to fall off as *Peter* Chained when the Angel smote him on the side? And dost thou with *Hanna* shake off sadnesse, by the voyce of *Ely*, the promise? Dost thou grow wiser, teachabler, more hopefull than before? It is a good signe: For thus *Abraham* looked at the promise, not at *Sarabs* wombe, nor the slaying of *Isaac*: So *Caleb*, so others.

1 Iohn 4. 18.  
Iohn 8. 9.

1 Sam. 1. 12.

Num. 14. 9.  
Iudg. 13. 21.

Preciousnesse  
in 4.

2 Pet. 1. 2.

Secondly, is thy faith a precious faith? Then it is more unto thee than all other thy graces, as a Jewell is above any other wealth: Faith having settled that upon thee which no other grace could, dost thou keepe it as preciouslly as such a Jewell deserveth? Dost thou account of other graces, as they borrow light from this? It is well: But especially try it by this: Precious things will goe a great way. How farre hath thy faith gone with thee? Hath it waited upon thee in thy course, and shall it so doe, till it leave thee at heaven gates? Hast thou lived by it as upon thy stocke, in blessings, crosses, duties, liberties? Precious things will beare the tryall, as gold and the like. Hast thou beene much busied in trying thy faith, willing to heare the worst as well as the best, and to take nothing upon trust? Precious things are of singular operation, as the spirits of wine, &c. Hath faith brought such sweetnesse into thee, as makes the sweet of lust bitter? Hath it purged thy conscience from strong lusts? Hath it derived the power of Christ thy King into thee, to sway thine heart, canst thou say thou carriest Christ as coales in thy bosome? By these effects and properties and such other, examine the truth and stampe of thy faith, and if they appeare in thee, come to the next point of Sacramentall tryall with comfort. Thus much for the first tryall of faith in the first promise.

Second triall  
of faith by re-  
viving it.

I come to the second tryall of reviving thy faith at the Sacrament. Now this faith differs not from the former in substance, but

but thus: it is a turning from the generall promise, to the particular promise of an ordinance, as the Supper. For the better direction of the reader, I will lay downe this duty by severall steps, distinctly, first propounding the ground, then adding the tryall.

For the first of these. I sayd before, that each ordinance of God is a severall channell to convey the Lords goodnesse in Christ to the soule. Although there be sundry ordinances, and sundry manners of conveyance, yet one hinders not another, but each hath his speciall grace under the chiefe (which is the Preaching of the Word) for the supply of severall wants in the soule. The benefits of Christ are dispersed diversely in the ordinances, but still Christ is one in all.

Steppe.

Try thy selfe then thus by the first rule. Dost thou revive thy faith by turning the eye of thy mind carefully upon the ordinance, of the Sacrament, as the hand of God to settle the gift of Christ thy food and refreshing upon thee? Dost thou behold this ordinance (so oft as it is offered) as a renewed gift of God to the soule? as a marke of the wisdom of God, plying thee with the Supper, as he knowes thy dayly spirituall ebbings and decayes require. And doth the hearesay of each Sacrament turne the spirit of thy minde towards it as a solemne object, which may not be wanted? Doth it possesse thy thoughts and memory more than common objects and passages of this life: Doe thy thoughts so mind it, heede it, doth thy memory so retaine it, as that it survives other occasionall matters, thy selfe longings while they be over, that this may possesse thy spirit? And doth thy preparation unto it cause all other things to lye by? It is a good signe of reviving.

Tryall by it.

Secondly, proceed to thy Affections. I noted in the former Treatise in the chapter of the Supper, that the good things offered in the Supper are manifold. Looke backe and reade them. I spake also there of those ends which the Lord gives them for, viz. That the soule may be healthy, growing, settled and fruitfull.

Try thy selfe also by this ground. Doth thy heart by the considering of all those good things, revive and summon up all thy affections of love, joy, thanks, zeale, desire after them? Doth not thy minde rest in a bare view of them, till all the affections are up in Armes to covet them? And is it with thee as with a crazie diseased man, comming into a Physitians closet, and there is shewed a boxe wherein his medicine lyes, which being applyed will heale him? Doth not such a man fasten his eyes upon that boxe? Will he looke off? Is not that boxe precious to him for the medicines sake?

Trials by this.

Doth.



Math. 13. 44.

Doth he not stand upon thornes till it be taken out and put into his hand? Doth he not thinke each minute an houre? and doth hee take thought for the parting with his money to buy it? Even so heere. Dost thou digest the good things of the Supper, till thou have caused thy heart to conceive an heate of appetite and love of them? Dost thou ponder them so as to leape for joy to thinke that thou shalt be healed there of pride, selfe, wrath: and filled with meekenesse, and heavenly minde, and gifts for thy place? It is a good signe, thou hast revived thy faith for the Sacrament.

3 Steppe,

Thirdly, the Lord offers the good things of the Supper in the like manner and with the same heart; wherewith he offered whole Christ in the first promise, and covenant of grace. He offers Christ thy food and restorative with as free, betreaming, honest and full an heart of love, as ever he did the other. There is no oddes, except for the better: for here is this ordinance (above all other) the Lord scales up his gift to the soule: that is, conveies it with the best strength he can.

Try all by it.

Try thy selfe then by this rule. Dost thou revive and quicken the blunt edge of thy weake faith by this consideration? Dost thou beate out deadnesse, benumbednesse of faith, by this ground? Feelest thou as free and naked an assent of heart to this offer. Take, eate, drinke: as thou didst to the first promise: Be eased. Take my yoake and my refreshing to thy soule. Dost thou charge upon thy selfe strongly to resist thy unbeleeffe in the Sacrament hereby? Dost thou urge it thus, my soule, except the Lord should meane as hee speakes: hee should doubly falsifie himselfe? His Sacrament is a double strength, there is both a covenant and a seale in it: therefore it is a double confirmation, or else a double deceit. Oh I darest thou thinke the Lord can lye in that wherein he seekes thy double assistance? If thou dare not, then let faith here double her strength and edge. If the strength of man be but weakenesse to Gods, then what must this weakenesse be? how should weakenesse it selfe gather life and spirit from it? If thou canst thus revive thy dead faith at the Supper, it is a good signe.

Luke 22. 19,

20.

Mat. 11. 29.

Heb. 6. 18.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

4 Steppe.

Mat. 17. 21.

Psal. 50. ult.

Fourthly, (and especially) I told thee before, that each ordinance hath his speciall promises annexed to it, as prayer and fasting, thanksgiving, &c. As that one of these shall cast out Devils, which else will not goe out. And that he who prayseth God, glorifies him: So the Supper hath speciall promises. Take, eate, this is my body, Drinke, this is my blood of the New Testament. Both are given, and

shed

shed for you. My flesh is meate indeede, and my bloud drinke in- Luke 22. 18.  
deede. He that eateth my flesh hath eternall life: shall not die: shall John 6. 55.  
be satisfied: shall not hunger nor thirst any more, with many o-  
thers.

Try thy selfe (above all) by this ground. Doth this promise re- Tiall by it.  
ally present the truth of God in speciall to thy soule? There are  
thousands of Receivers in the Church of God. But doth this pro-  
mise speake in speciall to thee, as if there were no more Receivers  
save thy selfe? Is the promise of thy soule such a security as a speci-  
alty is from an able debtor, for the paying of a great debt: So that  
doe thou but sue the bond, and the law will restore thy debt: Is it  
so here? Thy name is not written in the Scripture, yet the promise  
assisted by the Spirit of Christ, layes the grace of the Sacrament as  
it were in thy lap (as *Boaz* did the Barley into the lappe of *Ruth*;) Ruth 3. 15.  
so that the Lord speakes by it in thy eare thus; Take it, drinke it. It  
is a sweet signe. Againe, doth the power, yea the omnipotency of 2 Cor. 2. 5.  
God shine in the promise to thee; so that whereas thou doubttest  
how Christ can be in heaven bodily, and yet in the Supper Spiritu-  
ally, thou wonderest how he should be in thousands of commu-  
nicants at once, and how poore elements should be one with him,  
to convey him to thee: yet the power of a promise can effect this?  
Dost thou see that all the attributes of God attend his love, least  
thy soule should be frustrate? It is a good signe. Againe, doth the  
promise settle and beare down the feare and bondage of thy heart,  
arising from thy present sence of unworthinesse, darkenesse, and  
deadnesse? Doth it worke thy spirit to a holding fast of Christ, al-  
though unbeleefe would stave him off? And whereas thou would  
give God the lie ten times, during the space of one Sacrament, yet  
doth he promise, still hold thee close to him, till hee answer thee:  
so that as that poore dogge, *Matth. 15.* rather than the Lord Iesus  
shall send thee away empty, scraps and crummes shall serve thy *Matth 15. 27.*  
turne? Canst thou feele such succour from a promise (notwithstan-  
ding thy formality and flatnesse were great before) and thy expe-  
rience of fruit by former Sacraments be small? Dost thou thus strive  
in hope against hope, and fight for life against thy base Spirit?  
These are all good signes of faith revived for the Supper.

Fifthly, try thy selfe by the testimony of a good conscience. That 5 Steppe.  
will appeare by this. It dares not equivocate and dally with God,  
by serving him very studiously in one part of thy christian course,  
but forsaking him in many: but say thou with *Paul*, I have exerci- *Act. 23. 1.*  
sed.

fed my selfe in good conscience continually.

Triall by it.

Try thy selfe then by this rule, thus. Canst thou say (as oft as thou art going to the Sacrament) Oh Lord, I make a shew of very solemne preparing my selfe and trying my faith, when I goe to thy table. But if it were onely my practise now at this time, and at no other, I should goe and come from thee with a sad heart. No Lord, I blesse thy name, I doe live by faith daily: I can say with *Paul*, The life I live is by faith in the Sonne of God. I appeale to thee who knowest, that if I goe to heare the word, I mixe it with faith; if I pray, I looke to my Advocate; if I have a Crosse, I live in faith in Christ for strength, selfe deniall and patience to support mee; if I prosper, I beleve all is pure to the pure, and given me in mercy; and in this faith thus trained and set on worke, I humbly come to the Sacrament, looking that as in other parts of life, and of worship, the Lord hath beene with me, so he will not leave me to my selfe in this. Tell mee, canst thou say thus in truth, bee it never so poorely? It is a sweete signe of a revived faith.

Gal. 2. 20.

Hcb. 4. 2.

1 Sam. 7. 12.

6 Steppe.

Sixtly, try thy selfe by thy Sacramentall experience.. The Sacrament being one meane of a Christians food and growth, it becomes every one, having communicated, not by and by to vomit up his morsels, but to digest the bred of life till he find it his owne, bloud of his veines, flesh of his flesh, and bone of his bone. By this meanes, every ordinance dwelling in the soule, will adde nourishment to it and better it dayly: which could not be, if it be forgotten as fast as it is enjoyed.

Triall by it.

Let thy tryall from hence be this: Dost thou dayly quicken up thy selfe at each Sacrament, in the memory and experience of former fruit received? especially, when thou hast found it sweetest unto thee at any season, when thou hast felt thy selfe most emptied in thee; faith most cleare and sensible, thy soule freest from earth and sensuality, and so of the rest: hast thou kept this experience by thee, as a child holds a sweete thing in the palate as loth to forgoe it? Dost thou by this triall goe to the Sacrament afterward with more hope and expectation of the like? Or, if thou have found the cantrary, that thou hast had but a dead Sacrament of it, what dost thou? Post it over and forget it, hoping it will be better? Or dost thou record it often, and use it as a spurre of greater care & serious dealing with God next time, being afraid to tempt him: and yet loath to forsake him, although he should hold thee off still? If thou canst thus revive thy faith by thy experience, it is a good signe.

2 Cor. 12. 8.

Seventh-



Seventhly, Gods people so oft as they draw neere to him in duties, dare not rush upon him, but first humble themselves in dust and ashes, as most base wormes and corruption. Then they pray for assistance in the ordinance, meditate and conferre about the right doing, and the fruit of it. Try thy selfe then by this. When thou goest to the Supper, dost thou swell in the conceit of thy former strong faith? Dost thou rush upon God without prayer, or meditation? Or rather dost thou jogge the arme of the Spirit (as the elapper shakes the corne into the Millstone) that it may let fall the benefits of Christ out of the Sacrament into thy soule? That thou maist come to receive with better favour and strength than thine owne? Dost thou begge with the Apostles, Lord revive my faith? Lord make it a sweete exceeding day: Lord, let not the meeting of profane blind receivers defile me! Let the fellowship of thine Angels and my brethren refresh me! give me that I come for Lord, and deceive me not? Darest thou not through ease and sloath neglect the sanctifying of one ordinance by another? Dost thou engrave the promise thus in thy heart, and blow up the poore spakle within thee? It is a good signe.

7 Steppe.

Gen. 18. 27.

Triall.

Luke 17. 5.

Lastly, try thy selfe thus: Dost thou hold and close with this faith of thine, thus revived, till thou appeare before the Lord in his ordinance? Sufferest thou not Sathan to come betweene thee and home, the cup and the lip, to rob thee of thy wedding garment: but dost thou claspe it unto thee, that it may not fall off, till it have possessed thee with the gaine thou camest for? Dost thou lay in to day, now for the bread of the day? And each Sacrament dost thou say, *Christ Iesus, yesterday, to day, and the same for ever*? Its a signe of faith quickned in thee. So come and prosper. So much for the latter triall.

8 Steppe.

Heb. 13. 8.

I conclude the Chapter with some use. And because the whole is one use of triall (which is the scope) the shorter use shall serve. I will not trouble the Reader with former uses: as to mourne for the wofull faith of ordinary receivers: or, reproofe of Gods owne, for counting this triall tedious, which God hath made a sweete yoke to his: I will partly warne, partly exhort, partly comfort the good Receivers, and so end. First then I warne them that they slight not this duty, rest not in former faith, thinking the Lord tied to their girdles: Tempt him not to alter his course by your sloth: but hold on still triall of faith. Remember its the chiefe Sacramental grace of all the rest; All other without this, are fruitlesse or counter-

Conclus.

Use 1.

Admonition

counterfeit. This must giue both being and lustre to all. Bring this and feare not. The Devill will fight against this as the King of all: if hee can wrest this way, hee cares for no more, because upon this hinge the doore turnes, I meane the joy of well, or sorrow of ill receiving hangs upon it.

*Vse 2.  
Exhortation.*

*Branch 1.  
Exod. 12. 21,  
22.*

*Branch 2.*

*Branch 3.*

*Vse 4.*

*Admonition*

*Objections  
removed.*

Secondly, be exhorted to bring this faith; 1. Dare not venture without it. Faith in the Supper answers the act of sprinkling the posts of the Israelites doores, when they first eate the Pasleover. Tell me, Durst any Iew not sprinkle his owne doore with blood? Durst hee not as well omit the Sacrament? Did hee not feare the destroying Angeill in case of neglecting it? Was not the promise of passing them over (when all Egypts first borne were slaine) in the doing of it? Therefore as thou wouldest shunne danger of greater nature, looke to it. Remember that faith doth set thee as those Lamps under the oyle, dropping into thee from the promises of the Sacrament. 2. Againe, try thy faith, first in the maine promise. If thou finde thou wantest it, desist for a time. Come not in thy base unbeliefe: rather make use of what I have said about faith, and blesse God, that by such an occasion thou maist store thy selfe with it for hereafter, and art now convinced of thy want. Perhaps thou never hadst knowne it, save by such an occasion: therefore ply it hard, while season lasteth. But if thou have got it, yet neglect not to consider Gods worke in thy conversion, blesse him that thou canst proove by what meane thou camest by it, what a promise is, what the roote of faith is, what the act, effects of it are: confessing it were hard for thee now to begin, or to be without it. 3. Revive it also as oft as thou comest; musing of these last trials, or some of them, and linne not till thou finde them in thee more or lesse, that so the Sacrament may light upon thee as dew upon dry ground, and thou maist count the approach of the Supper, joyfull newes, above the joy of a fealt or banquet.

Lastly, let it be consolation to all poore beleevvers. The best will soonest complaine. Oh! faith one, Here bee so many Rules, that I am confounded to thinke of my selfe, or to try my faith by them! But I answer. Proove but a droppe or dramme of faith unfeigned, precious and effectuell, and the Lord and thou shall not differ about measure. Bee sure thou have any, and then know the Supper is an ordinance to make weake ones strong, not onely (nor cheefely) to make strong ones stronger. Touching the objection of the weake, I have spoken in the Chapter of the triall of our estate. To adde a word

word more, another object is, I cannot find the promise so powerful as to overpower & perswade me to beleve with full streame of heart. I answer, I grant that oft the phrases and similitudes of Scripture imply, That faith is a sensible thing, and a conviction of heart: So its called, *Iohn 16. 9.* Its called the rayning downe of righteousness: The receiving of Christ: The buying of the Pearle: The running into the streame, *Esay 55. 6.* and the like, as drawing neere to God, comming to God: Howbeit we must know the spirittuall sense of these phrases imports not alway a reflexe, sight and knowledge that we have it, and much lesse ought we to stumble at such phrases as imply the measure of faith, as to be carried with full faile: To rejoyce with joy unspeakeable, &c. Onely let a poore soule beware of resting in any measure, till hee have attained faith with power and feeling: (which is a stranger in these dayes.) But to hasten; this I adde, Many talke of the overpowering of the heart, who know not what it meanes: it is not the measure of full assurance, but the true drawing of the soule from Idols to the living God. Therefore poore soule dismay not thy selfe: perhaps thou seest not full light of beleiving, nor the whole breadth and length of it as yet, nor yet what the Lord meanes to settle upon thee: Thou art as one that dreameth: yet God was at worke to deliver Israel, when they were as they that dreamed. Long anguish caused them to heare of a Saviour, as one that was farre off: yet hee was neere. Give not the Lord over, but even in the darkest bondage, cleave to the meanes, seeke the Lord, and leave the successe to him, be not taken off from hope by any feare within or without. Reade *Acts 12.* Peter in his sleepe thought he saw but a vision of deliverance: yet the Lord was at worke even then: He came not at first clearly to consider the matter. But what did he? Surely he did as he was bidden, even in his dreame: he arose, shooke off his Chaines, put on cloake and sandales, followed the Angell through iron doores and gates: and at last, when hee was past danger, the Angell departing, he understood all the businesse. So perhaps the Lord will doe by thee. When all Angels and proppes are gone, and thou left to the bare promise, stript of other helpes, thou shalt bee as glad to cling to the Lord in it, as ever thou wert backward to it? But in the meane time, be doing as thou art bidden, and obey, and thou shalt one day see light. Receive the Sacrament with weake faith (for so God bids thee) and more shall be given thee. And so I shut up this weighty triall of Sacramentall faith.

*Answer.*  
First, by a  
Concession.

Secondly, by  
Solutiō.

*Heb. 10: 22*

*Psal. 126. 1,*  
*Exod. 9. 9.*

*Act. 12, 7, 8.*

*Verse 8. 9.*



## CHAP. VI.

*Of the triall of repentance at the Sacrament.*

Entry upon  
repentance.  
Caveat 1.



The second.

The third.

Grounds of  
the point, first  
Scripture.

Exod. 12. 8.

Must in the entry upon this point, advertise the Reader of some generalls, which may make for the better conceiving of the scope of the whole Chapter. First, let him remember that which was before said, That in pressing the tryall of repentance, I doe not meane that repentance concurre to the act of receiving so properly as faith: But in a second respect, as affording a sweet witnesse to the truth of faith already shaped in the soule: as also to honour the purenesse of the ordinance, with suitable purenesse of conscience and course. The second thing I would have noted is: That although in this tryall of repentance, it is to be supposed that each receiver of the Seale, must first be in covenant, that is, have his heart renewed: and in that respect that whole labour might be spared, how the substance of repentance may be tryed: yet, considering that it is not alway with receivers as it ought to bee, but many still will come without it. Therefore as I have done already in the point of faith, to shew the true forme and being of it, ere I come to handle the renewing of it at the Supper: So here I will doe for the grace of repentance. The rather least any should alleadge his ignorance what it is, or wherein it standeth: yet I will be short, because I have elsewhere handled it largely, viz. in the third part of my Catechisme, in the two first Articles. The third thing I note is, That our speciall and maine inquiry shall be (in this triall) about daily exercise and renewed practise of repentance at the Sacrament, and not only as repentance is taken for some penitent affection occasioned: but as it is taken for that walking with God which consists in the duties of mortified and quickned obedience to God and men: and that either in an ordinary course of innocency, or in the case of some speciall revolt.

Before I handle the triall of either the substance or the practise hereof, I will ground the necessitie of this triall both in Scripture and reasons. For the former whereof: First, the Analogy of the old Pascheover will prove it: wherein sundry charges were given which typifie repentance, and that in each part of it. As we know the sorrow and irking of heart, and mourning bitterly for sinne committed, was urged under the ceremony of sowe hearbes: not onely to shew

shew what it cost the Lord Iesus ere he could satisfie: But to shew what they are who come to the Sacrament, even such as pierced him by their sinnes, and therefore ought to come in bitterness to the signes of his body and blood, and ate their sweet meate with fowre sawce. So also the Lord required a separation from the filthinesse of the heathen, when they came to eat the Pascall Lambe, *Exra 6. 21*: yea from all legall pollution, *Num. 9. 6.* which as it concerned the Iewes alway in any offering or worship, so especial-ly at the Paschever. And the Apostle, *1 Cor. 5. 7.* urgeth one other solemne ceremony of casting out leaven. He that kept in his house any leaven at that time, more or lesse, was to be cut off. Now least we should thinke this to have lost his force under the Gospel, hee saith, Purge out therefore all fowre leaven (meaning their Communion with that incestuous man, which sowed their holy assemblies) that wee may be a cleane lumpe, even as ye are unleavened. And why? For Christ is our Paschever sacrificed for vs: therefore let us eat him with sincerity and repentance. And the weaning and abstinencie of the poore lambe from the damme foure dayes before, typified no lesse than separation of such as worship God thus, from the love of their sweet lusts and liberties, that they might be free for the Lord: and when the Apostle urges the *Corinthians* to examine themselves: what intends he save that having defiled themselves by their love feasts, they would search and cast out that sinne, ere they came to the Sacrament.

Now for Reasons. First, every ordinance requires repentance least the ordinance bee defiled. *Tit. 1. 15.* To the pure, all things (not onely meates) are pure: But to the impure, all things (both blessings, crosses, and ordinances) are defiled. The sin of man can put no defilement into the things themselves, but it makes them so to the sinners that use them. It is a rule concerning both Minister and people, Be yee holy, that beare the vessels of the Lord. And, I will compasse the Altar with washen hands. And the Prayers of them that turne their eares from the word, are abominable. S *Paul* requires us to lift up pure hands without wrath and doubting. And S. *Peter* bids them that would heare to grow therby, to cleanse all superfluities away. Secondly, no man can comfort his own heart that he hath saving faith except he have repentance. *Act. 3. 26. Act. 15. 15* But true repentance argues faith, because it onely purifies the heart. True faith workes by love, and the end of the commandment is love: from whence? from a pure heart, and whence is that? from faith unfaigned. See *Gal. 5. 6. Act. 24. 16. 2 Cor. 5. 17.* Thirdly, the

Zach. 13. 10.

Exra 6. 21.

Num. 9. 6.

1 Cor. 5. 7.

Exod. 12. 3. 6.

1 Cor. 11. 28.

Secondly, from Reasons.

I.

Esay 52. 11.

Psal. 26. 6.

Prov. 28. 9.

1 Tim. 2. 8.

1 Pet. 2. 1. 2.

Reason 2.

1 Tim. 1. 5.

Reason 3.

Levit. 10. 3.

**Reason 4.**

Heb 1 2. 1 4.

1 Pet. 1. 1 6.

Lord will bee honoured in all that draw neere to him. None can honour the Lord in their worship, save the holy and repentant. Those that presume otherwise, the Lord will be honoured in their destruction. Lastly, holinesse affords sweete confidence to the soule that it shall bee welcome to God. None shall ever see his glory without it, therefore none should behold him in his beauty of holinesse, or in his ordinances without it. Be ye holy, because I am holy. These few may serve.

**Trialls of repentance.**

1 By the substance.

Tit. 3. 5.

But I hasten to the triall of it. And first (very briefly) of the substance of it wrought in the soule. This may be tryed by the roote of it. No repentance can subsist without an inward principle: That is, the spirit of renovation wrought by the Word and Baptisme, putting into the soule a seede of God, and the Image of God as farre as in these suburbs of heaven, I meane in the militant Church, may bee obtained. Now for the opening this to the Reader, let him in a few points conceive and try himselfe.

**In sundry particulars.**

1. The mother of it

First, in the mother and nurse of it: That is, faith, shedding the love of God, *Rom. 5. 5.* into the soule, being of it selfe destitute of all such list, ability, life or favour. The Lord in reconciliation, by faith becomes our sanctification. God having freed us from our old yoake, will put upon us a new most willingly, which eases our heave hearts, and pacifies the conscience, sets the minde in frame, and shewes us Christ in his true & lively colours; not a Christ of loose-nesse, but as the truth is in Iesus. That having the roote of his love set in our hearts, we may containe his sweetnesse, and it may set us on worke, yea constraine us to doe the like to him. Oh! How should this try us? What is our repentance? Is it a cutting off some shreds of evill, or a pang of good devotion now and then in tempest, thunder and lightning, in our passion of feare, or when God pleases us. Or is it an inward workeman at the roote of our hearts, and doth it ingraft and inoculate us into his stocke? Doth it as a corner stone hold in and incompasse us, that wee can more forbid fire in our bosome to burne us, than the love of God to compell us to love him and turne our hearts to him? It is a good signe.

Ephes. 3. 17.

2 Cor. 5, 14.

Prov. 6, 27.

2 By the mater.

Act, 26. 18.

Secondly, try it in the materiall of repentance. Its a conversion or turning home to God fró our Idols: a setting of our face backward from evill, and our backes forward to goodnesse: and that in a contrariety. As if a foole going on pilgrimage to Rome, and her Idols, should there bee smitten, and turned home (with *Naaman*) to the true worship of the living God. This triall with search also, for the repentance of most is no such turne. Men have rectified thoughts

(some-



(sometime) of a good course, and their sinnes irke them, and tire them, and cause them to ease themselves by complaints, and turne aside from them in their accusing moode: But it is with them as it is with Sea-men, who can hold their course as well when they coast about, as when the winde is on their backs. So do these: their lusts keepe still in their spirit, though they keep them out of sight as *David* did *Absolon*, forbidding him his presence, when yet his heart was with him. But these lusts will come againe as *Absolon*, and that with more violence and sway, afterward, because the heart is not turned from them, and set in a contrarietie. Hatred is not become love, nor love hatred, outside is not inside, and inside outside: Still old love abides, and the falling out of old friendly lusts, prooves a renewing of love. A bad signe.

Thirdly, try it by the inward forme and nature of renovation, which is the worke of the Spirit infusing the habit of Gods holiness into the soule; and letting in the efficacy of his power into the same, to forme it to a new creatue in righteousness, and according to the Image of the Creator. Its the second breathing of the Lord the breath of life, not to be a living soule, but a quickned spirit. Try thy selfe hereby: if repentance be in thee, then the Lord Christ is in thee, and stamper thee for his owne, sets his superscription upon thee as upon his coine: causes thee to bee like himselfe, and endues thee with his owne favour and qualities, purgeth thy old caske, and sweetens thee with new liquor: Now purenesse, innocency, faithfulnessse, thankfulnessse, sobernesse and contempt of the world, with deniall of thy selfe, are powred into thee. If then thou finde no presence or operation of new favour, instinct, appetite and affections to be wrought; but old *Adam* still as hee was wont, as sensuall, carnall, proud, selfeloving, thou hast no repentance.

Fourthly, try it by the parts of renewing, quickning, & killing. By quickning, I meane that power of Christ his righteousness & resurrection, not onely in a dead habit, but in a revived power: whereby thy dead spirit to the matters of God is stirred & changed to a lively life of grace. We doe not say that a man is alive to his trade and businesse, when he lies on his deathbed: though he live, yet hee is not lively, unwearied, active and cheerefull to it. Againe, by killing, I meane, that other part of the Spirit of Christs crosse and grave, which destroyes that old life and vigor of sinne, that rankenesse, jollitie, and crowne of pride which was in corruption. For,

By the forme.

Eph. 4. 22.

1 Cor. 15. 45.

1 Cor. 3. 13.

4. By the parts.

1. Quickning.  
Rom. 6. 8. 9.  
10.

Rom. 8. 11.

2. Killing.  
Rom. 6. 6. 7.  
Rom. 8. 10.

though sinne be call'd but a privation; yet by the law it conceives a kinde of being, and becomes living, turbulent, rebellious, and venomous in the soule, till the power of the law of Christ doe suppress this strong man and spoyle him, and tumbles him into the grave of Christ, that he may lie and putrifie there. This is an excellent triall, when a man can say, I was once dead to goodnesse, without the Gospel: but now I am lively to it, and I was alive to sinne, and where I would be, but now dead to it, as a woman to a dead husband, as *Abigail* to dead *Nabal*. A living death, and a dying life is in my soule, and a stirring spirit in both; my owne dead and living spirit is gone, and Christs both dead and living spirit is come in place, and in both my heart is stirring, and on wing, neither flat in mortifying evill, nor unoccupied in good, but to both set at liberty. I say this is good.

Rom. 7. 9.

1 Sam. 25.

3. By the Extent.

Mat. 13. 33.

Fifthly, try it by the extent both in parts and degrees. If it be sound renewing, it will be both universall, and increasing. In the first respect it is like Leaven, which being hid in three peckes of meale, leavens all, and sowers all: So doth this Leaven of renewing, it seasons and sweetens all the parts, the understanding, judgement, and memory: The will and choise therof, the passions, the spirit and conscience, the appetite of nature, the senses, and the members. Though it be weake in all, yet it is entire and through all body, soule, and spirit. And it is increasing in all, for life is growing as life is decaying: Try thy selfe by this also. For it is with most of us as with one that is in debt, who perhaps would sell off some peeces of his land lying out of the way and lesse looked at. But as for his faire lands of inheritance, which lie close and about his Mannor, he will not deface them, nor sell them for any price. So it is with most men: Their renewing stands in some outlides, they can tip their tongues, or colour their braines, and command their senses; but when Gods Image must be in the inner man also, they will none of that: Their spirit must still run in it owne streame, to die for it. And so for their growth: many have some violent offers of goodnesse, as mercy, zeale and religion: but alas! All they doe, addes no one cubite to their former stature, they keepe not the good they had, much lesse put it to advantage, growing to more sweetnesse and ease by experience, or cleaving to God with fuller purpose of heart, when they see the most to warpe. This is a bad: but the contrary a good marke.

Rom. 12. 2.

2 Ioan. 8.

Act. 11. 23.

6. By the continuance.

Sixtly, by the continuance of the Spirit within it selfe. For because

we



wee live here to bee conformed to our head Christ, therefore wee cannot be wholly spirituall and mortified, but we abide in part renewed, in part old : (not because Christ cannot make us better, but because we are not capable of perfection till we live by sence.) Therefore grace will worke a perpetuall sence of strife in our soules against the law of sinne in our members. Not onely a desire to be with our head in fulnesse of glory : But the whiles to grone and sigh under our burden ; till every drop of bloud thereof bee spent : especially to warre against our strong, personall, beloved lusts which fight in us ; till the house of *Saul* bee downe, and the house of *David* be up. We shall feele this combat in us, as *Rebecca* felt in her wombe by her twins : Till the Lord answer us, The elder shall serve the younger. Try then thy selfe herein : if this strife be held up in thee by the Spirit, not in thy judgement only against thy ill will and lusts : But in the very same part of thee, in which corruption fights : judgement against judgement : will against will, affections against affections, conscience against conscience, grace against grace, it is a good signe. But if sinne rule, and there be not sceptor against sceptor, if there bee much foyling, many falls, few or no resistances, but rather willing slavery and bondage both by sinne, and to it, it is a poore signe. And this is all I will say of a mans trying the roote of renovation in himselfe : Perhaps the view of these may do some good to comfort an heart that can finde them, or admonish such as are decaied : or scare such from the Sacrament as never had them. But I hasten to that which more neerely concerns Sacramentall repentance, which is the practise of repentance.

1 Cor. 13. end

Psal. 157. 2.

Rom 8. 33.

2 Cor. 5. 2.

Gen. 25. 22.

Concerning which I will divide my selfe into these two maine heads : First, The practise of it in an usuall course of Christianity. Secondly, in our revolts. And my method shall be this. First, to lay down the will of God about them both, and in what particulars they stand. Secondly, in the use of the doctrine, to presse the triall of them at the Sacrament with a revived affection. For the former then, the usuall practise of repentance, may be thus divided, either to the first understanding part ; secondly, the willing or affecting part ; thirdly, the acting part in the life. The judicall part stands in the inquiry and search of those speciall errors, abuses, and corruptions of heart, tongue or life, which have passed us from Sacrament to Sacrament or before : beginning ( as hee *Gen. 44. 12.* ) at the eldest, and ending at the youngest : Both spirituall, as hardnesse, dead.

2 By the practise of it.

In two things.

1. Ordinary cause.

Either in the understanding.



Lam. 3. 40.

As search.

Prov. 20. 27.

Helpes to  
search.

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

deadnesse and defilednesse of heart : of the tongue, rash, idle, uncharitable, false, vaine offensive or superfluous words : morrall of the heart and life : hollownesse. earthlinesse, unprofitablenesse, selfe-love, pride, rancor and bitternesse of stomake, passions of rage, base feares, hopes, joyes, sorrowes : unrighteous, unmercifull, censorious deedes and passages, or the like. These although (like *Saul*, and *Gebazi's* booty) they lie hidden, must bee watched as they utter themselves and breake out, notice being taken and a Register of them kept by us, that they may ever be before us when we come to the Lord. And if the conscience play booty in concealing, or excusing them, the soule must goe to the candle of the Lord which searches the bowels of man, and begge light to discerne, and strength to convince it selfe of them, & the curse due to them, till the soule be even caused to stop her owne mouth, and give up her weapons of defence, standing as mute and guilty before God, of them. Concerning which worke of search, because I spake in generall in the first Chapter of this Treatise, I remit the Reader to that place. Here onely this : It were good for us to make use both of our best friends and worst enemies, if wee would know our selves : and not wholly be our owne judges. Our friends perhaps sees us better than wee our selves, spy out our secret haunts, loose liberties, declining in our zeale, and falling to our pleasures, loving them and such base companions as become us not, for our pleasures sake, more than Gods secret company, or his servants. So also our enemies sometimes might tel us our secret corruptions: As he once who fought with his enemy, scarcht out that impostume which his friend could not. Yea Gods crosses (as great enemies as we thinke them) if wee would hearken to their voyce, would tell our hearts presently, what the sinne is which God aymes at : perhaps unfruitfull deadnesse under blessed meanes of grace, dallying with the ordinances, neglect of our family ; earthlinesse, and walking loosely with God. And although we should not neede to seeke out to spy the faults of others for lacke of our owne : yet it were a good way to search our own in the glasse of the sinnes of these times, the desperate formalnes of men, and abhorring of any more religion than will runn in the streame of our ease and wills : Idolatry, contempt of the best examples. To end, if some of us would but aske our consciences for what sinnes we are faint on the sudden, to forsake and turne backe upon the Sacrament for feare of shame (when yet perhaps wee came into Church with purpose to receive) it were

not

not amisse. And so much for this iudiciall part.

The next is the soule part, or the affecting. And here in the first place is required a broken mourning heart for sin being thus feared out, and that with uprightnesse and tenderneffe, as *Zachary* describeth it: *They shall see him whom they have peirced, and mourne as one that mourneth for his soure and heire*: yea, they shall be in bitterneffe (none the phrase) that is, godly sorrow shall foke and sape them, they shall bee in the power of it, so that it shall over-rule them, they shall not easily shake it off; yea it shall bee exceeding sorrow, as that of *Hadrinnon* for the sadde losse of *Iasia*: and further it shall bee fervent and sincere, both signified by the secrecy of it, husband apart, wife apart, and family apart; as wee say, Hee mournes truly that mournes without witnesse. Such a sorrow, such teares, hearty and unfaigned, not in a moode, coming from a full heart, impotent and powring it selfe out before God plentifully, because it hath grieved the Spirit of so good a God; so patient and long suffering; I say such a one is the true badge of repentance: which issues from faith. Wherein either teares are abundant, as at *Bochim* or *Mizpeh* when the people drew buckets before the Lord; or else in the want thereof, the heart sheds teares of bloud, and the soule sighes under a burden which she cannot well utter. This sorrow usually beares the name of repentance as being a maine companion inseparable from it: and that true eating of sowre hearbes of him that ate the Passeover: which hearbs grow no where, save in the garden of grace. Onely the love of that God whom the soule hath dishonored even in the midst of mercy, and when she peirced the Lord of life, then was the Lord willingly peirced to death by her, that she might live, *Act. 2. 37*. I say, this love onely can melt a heart of stone, and breake it in peeces, so that it cannot but repent, whereas before by the hardnesse of heart, despising the patience of God, it could not repent. True search of heart will worke true brokenneffe, and cause the belly to tremble, and rottenneffe to enter into the bones, that it may finde peace in the day of trouble. Yea as the Lord turned the captivity of *Iob*, when hee prayed for his friends: So, in this through mourning of heart, the Lord turnes the captivity of the soule and converts it to himselfe. No terrors of conscience can soften an hard heart; but rather they will harden it and binde it up to greater hardnesse: As we see, an hammer may breake a bell in gobbets fit to be melted: but the fire onely can melt them, that so they may be moulded a new. So the love

Or seule part.

1. Brokennes.

*Zach. 12. 10.*

11.

*Judge 2. 4.*

*1 Sam. 7. 6.*

*Rom. 2. 12.*

*Habac. 3. 16.*

*Iob. 42. 10.*



love of God can onely effect this mourning after God, and broken heart, a most welcome sacrifice to God: till which the soule cannot betecome the Lord, herselfe to bee offered up unto him, *Rom. 12. 2.*

*Rom. 12. 2.*  
2 Confession.  
*Hos. 14. 2.*

*Psal. 32. 5, 6.*

Secondly, the heart thus broken breakes out into confession; and (as *Hosea* saith) takes words unto her selfe to expresse her sorrow: for confession is the true vent of godly sorrow. This confession is an uttering and powring of the heart out to God, when once sorrow hath filled it to the brimme; and therefore in all those texts almost where we have examples of sorrow, confession followes immediatly. Confession (without this open, full, and affected heart) is as saplesse and barren a thing and as unsavory a formality as can be: Onely this broken heart will breake out into open and ingenuous confession, which else keepes the impostume within her selfe, and hides it. Thus *David* sweetly, *Psal. 32.* saith, While I hid my sinne, and nourisht an hard heart, my bones were consumed, and the fire burnt within me: But when my heart thawed, then I acknowledged my sinne, that is, powred out my soule in confession; and thou forgavest mee the iniquitie of my sinne. This confession is sampled by the matter which is searched out, & according to the sorrow which the heart conceiveth: and by both becomes a most humble, plaine, tender and hearty expressing of sinne to the Lord, not only in the substance, but the circumstances of aggravation. Its no mincer or lesner of it, but to the uttermost enlarges it against her selfe: according to either the greatnesse, the extention and effects, the hainousnesse of it by the person committing it, the person against whom, the heart wherewith, the time when, the place where, and all to make up an ingenuous confession against it selfe. Oh! that one under such meanes of mercy, even in coole blood, with the heart of a Traytor, should with so high an hand, with such spirituall wickednesse offend the Lord (say it be by uncleanness, by living in a course of unprofitable hearing, hypocrisie, formality, vaine glory, pride, earthlinesse, especially unbeleeffe, or as the case requires) yea that I should sinne against such mercies and long suffering of God leading me to repentance, and that to the horrible scandall of Religion, and hardening of many in the like sins! Oh woefull wretch, how shall I looke thee in the face! Thus confession turnes up the bottome of the heart, with shame & detestation, yea, treading it selfe under Gods feet as unworthy to breathe in his aire, or look up to heaven; and makes it selfe vile and odious, comparing



paring it selfe in her filthinesse, with the pure eyes of God. See the confessions of the holy men in Scripture, (*Ezra, David, Iob, Paul,* and others) confounded in themselves for their sinnes.

Thirdly, the soule having thus arraigned and indited her selfe before God, doth receive sentence against her selfe pronouncing her selfe by her guilt, to lie justly under the vengeance of God for her sinne: and doth iustifie God in all his sayings, that he may be righteous (whatsoever becomes of her;) Yea she brings her selfe even to the suburbs of hell, as she deserves: looking at Gods glory above her owne redresse. This exceeds any repentance of an hypocrite: whose terrors and confessions are but to vomit up the morsells which loade the heart for the present, but after are welcome; This I say, is the third step: So to condemne her selfe as to applaud and iustifie Gods sentence: If he say, she is a Traytor, she grants it; if he say she is cut off, and accursed, she confesseth it righteous: in all the Lords accusings and judgings shee prevents him and judges her selfe, saying, True Lord, thy judgements are just: If thou should'st make all my dayes miserable, it were but just, if all wrath at once should seaze upon body, name, minde, conscience, goods, wife and children, all were just, yea whatsoever is not hell, is mercie: hell it selfe being but just: and under this confusion and heape of guilt and wrath she lies, as one held downe with it; as one that lies under the ruine of some peece of building, falling upon and oppressing of his body. As we see oddes between a face made white with colours, and appalled with a disease; betweene a vizard and a countenance consumed and worn with lying bedred; which (though no man speaks) utters its owne weakenesse. And this spirituall subjection of a penitent heart lying under her sin and shame, the holy Ghost much expresses true repentance by: saying of *Ephraim*, I was as aophile for that knew no yoake, but after I was corrected I turned: yea I smote upon my thigh, yea I was ashamed and confounded because I bare the reproach of my youth: This holds the peaking proud heart of man, under the hand of God whole family: and sometimes the anguish and confession of the soule workes upon the body: so *David* and *Iob* tell us, that the wrath of God turned his moisture into the drought of Sunne: That his flesh was as a bundle in the smoake: that it was consumed, loathed dainty meate, and was brought to the grave. By which we must not conceive pangis of despaire, but the wounds of the conscience under the guilt of sin as sinne, and wrath as wrath, so much

Dan. 9. 8.

Ezra. 10. 1.

Ezra. 9. 6.

Psal. 51. 3.

Iob. 42. 6.

1 Tim. 1. 10

Thirdly, sen-

tencing her-

selfe.

Psal. 51. 4.

2 Sam. 24. 17.

Ier. 3. 18.

Psal. 3. 24.

Iob. 33. 20, 21.

Psal. 6. 6, 7.

the

the more bitter by how much more sustained by God in the hope of pardon: for all true Repentance, yea each seede of it presupposes some seede of true faith in pardon.

The fourth,  
Indignation.

The fourth and last in this kinde is Indignation and holy revenge of a mans selfe, as his owne gereatest enemy for his sinne: Which followes upon the other, because the soule that loves God, hates whatsoever resists his righteousness: and as it doth hate sinne in others, so especially in her selfe, because it knowes it selfe best: which zeale and anger against sinne doth not onely stand in a meere pang of passion and distaste, but even in a revenge of it selfe upon both it selfe and sinne and all instruments thereof, in token of utter detestation. And why? because it meanes no more to meddle with it; for if it did, it could not attaine to this degree. First it conceives a true enmity against the sinne simply as sinne, and opposite to the Image of God, be it greater or smaller, and the deeplier, as it dishonours God most deeply. This is a worke of the Spirit putting a contrary principle into a man, to hate that which he loved, and love that which he hated, a thing which to flesh, is impossible, for no man ever hated his owne flesh. As it was with *David*, that nothing could cause him to hate *Absolon*: neither the murder of *Amnon*, nor deflouring of his Concubines, nor treason against his own person: so it is with a naturall man, nothing can set oddes between him and his lusts, the amity with them is so rooted. When therefore true enmity is set between sinne and the soule, that it can lay, Lord I hate it, yea as my rankest enemy, its a worke of the Spirit: for before it counted him her enemy, who sought to sow the least dissention betweene sin and her selfe. Then secondly, she hath indignation against her selfe for sin: We know how our nature is given to mis-cal our enemy; So doth a repenter mis-call himself. Thus the *Corinthians* are said to revenge themselves for that bolstering up the incestuous person in his sin: & *David* called himselfe (not in a pang but cordially) a wretch, a foole, a beast for his distrust of the promise. *Paul* also, O miserable man! And this revenge reacheth to the very instruments of sinne, that they may never proovke the soule to the like any more. As we may see in those, *Act. 19. 19* who destroyed their curious bookes of Witchcraft, amounting to a great value. Yea lastly, the soule of a penitent revenges it selfe by intercepting all provision of old lusts, and denying it selfe the law-fullest liberty (if tending to occasion the sinne) as *Ioh* would vow that hee would not feede his eye with so much as looking at a maide,

2 Cor. 7. 11.  
Psal. 37. 22.

Rom. 7. 24.

Act. 19. 19.



maide, to cut off lust: so farre would hee bee from fulfilling it. Prov. 5. 8.  
 And *Salomon* bids the young man to balke the way, and not so  
 much as to come neere the strange woman. This is to beare the  
 voluntary markes of Christ, even to cut off the right hand, and  
 pull out the eye that offends. And this for the fourth point of af-  
 fection. Mar. 18. 3.

The third and last is the life part, or the part of practise. And therein a repenter doth two things. 1. Renounces his sinne, 2. Re-  
 turnes to the Lord. Reade *Esay* 55. 7. For the first, What were the  
 other two, but meere equivocation, without this? This is called a  
 departing from iniquitie: a forsaking of our evill way and workes:  
 and is used by the holy Ghost as a description of repentance When  
 the soule so falls out with sin, as that it sues a divorce, and abhor-  
 reth a Reconciliation. Saying with *David*, *Remove farre from mee*  
*all the wayes of deceit*. This is the soules utter resigning up all her  
 right and possession of sinne: so that as she who hath given up her  
 right to her land, never lookes to bee a penny the better for it, nor  
 to receive one penny maintenance by it, so here. And this is very  
 materiall. For sinne is like an old harlot which will plead welcome  
 after a long intermission, by old familiarity and sweetnesse. As that  
 harlot which *Ausfine* answered: when she met her lover and told  
 him it is I. He answered, but I am not I. When all unlawfull gaines  
 in shops and trades, old base company, & unlawfull games: When  
 old stollen pleasures and waters offer themselves in a golden cup,  
 saying, How canst thou want us? Then for the soule to answer by  
 wofull experience, how dare I buy repentance so deare? How  
 dare I returne to that I have abhorred? What fruit have I had of  
 those things, whereof I am ashamed? Doe I hasten to woe, that I  
 repent me of my repentance? When *Achish* saw *David* to goe a-  
 gainst *Saul* and bare armes against him: Hee told him: Now  
 he had made himselfe stinke in *Sauls* nostrils, hee shall returne no  
 more. How odious were it then for thee to returne to that sinne,  
 which the Lord hath caused to stinke in thy nostrils? An hypocrite  
 would faine be a repenter, but he would keepe that which cuts the  
 throate of repentance: As *David* would faine be King of *Israel* and  
 keepe his crowne, but his first question is, Is the yong man *Abshai*,  
 alive and safe? What absurdity was here? Or how could these two  
 stand together? But repentance answered as *Cushi* did, Would all  
 the enemies of the Lord were as he is! Hee is thrust through and  
 dispatcht, never to trouble thee with his treason more. So here,  
 renouncing

The third  
 The life:

*Esay* 55. 7.

*Either in te-  
 nouncing sin*

*Psal. 116. 29*

*Rom. 6. 21*

*1 Sam. 27. 12*

*1 Sam. 18. 19*

Verse 32.



renouncing of evill stands at the elbow of repentance, and when the old remnants of lust suggest to the soule how sweete it is, to keepe under-hand some sweet partnership with sinne, as uncleannessse, againe she prompts it thus, How shall those that are dead to sin, live any more therein? Cast downe this painted *Jesabell*, Cast out this Idoll to the Batts & Moles. Take no more thought for her, renounce her not onely in her selfe, but in all her colours, shifts, and occasions: play not the foole, to follow thy harlot, but keepe closely thy heart to a finall divorce, and so prosper. Say thus, In my unrenued part I feele strong motives to returne to folly: But my deare friend repentance will not suffer me! I feele an hundred fold gaine for this forfeiture of my lust: I doe not forbear sinne as a slave, but I have boote in beame with in me, The Lord Iesus hath spoken peace to me, that I may not returne to it.

Rom. 6. 2.

2 Kings 9. 32.

Rom. 7. 25.

Luke 18. 30.

Psal. 85. 8.

Of returning  
to God.

The latter part of the practice, is, returning to the Lord. For repenting is no staggering between two: its no darke carriage, rather standing in the absence of some vices, than the practise of virtues. But, an apparant turning from the one that it might returne to the other: not to one or two duties, but to the Lord, universally, entirely, equally and faithfully, uprightly, and constantly, according to the measure of mercy received. And by this phrase the holy Ghost usually urgeth repentance. For why? returning to God is such a closing with God in the promise of reconciliation and mercie: as proceedes to a cleaving close to him in all his revealed will and waies, with comlineffe, without separation; drawing dayly strength from the love of God tasted & renewed, to hold the soule to God with fuller purpose of heart, without revoltings; As the Loadstone pulls the iron to it selfe by a secret instinct, and so holds it close; so doth the love of God attract the soule to God, and fasten it to him with delight, counting his yoke easie and his burden light. It sides with God, stands for God, the desires of her soule are to him, his waies and endes; yea the remembrance of his name. It seekes God, balkes no knowledge or information of his will, wherein he will be worshipped, even in all commands and ordinances, both in the immediate service of the two first, as in the mediat of the third: Renuing covenant duely with him, where any breach hath beene, and looking more narrowly to her pathes, by occasion of slips. Not fleeing off the fat and sweete, leaving the rest: But taking Gods worke as it lies, the hardest duties of self-deniall and bearing the crosse; as well as the easiest, diligent in all those

2 Cor. 7. 35.

Rom. 7. 22.

Esay 26. 12.

Luke 1. 6.

those meanes using, which serve either to purge out corruption, or to nourish goodnesse; observing and favoring all occasions offered to draw neerer to God in the fellowship of his graces, and in the increase of holinesse. And to this course she endeavours (as infirmities will admit), to bend the aime and streame of her spirit, her thoughts and affections, without wearinesse walking with God, till hee come unto her, watching to it, girding to it, and standing with her loynes girt and lamps burning, that at the comming of the Lord she may be found faithfull and well occupied. And thus much for a view of a Christian ordinary practise of repentance, so farre as I thinke meete for this place; least any pretending willingnesse to try themselves, should alledge they know not how.

The second followeth, that is, the practise of repentance by occasion of revolting from God. For we have hitherto spoken of repentance, rather as it is Gods way, than as many finde it to be or practise it. They have many starting holes, and goe in and out of order as horses out of their traces; yea many make the way of God nothing else save a falling sicknesse, ever a falling and a rising, as those in *Judges* did: which the Lord abhorres. Sometimes by their secret and inward declinings of heart & spirituall wickednes and infidelity, hypocrisie, formalitie, and timeserving, security, pride, &c. Sometime by morall open falls into worldlinesse, uncharitableness, strong passions and lusts, neglect of the meanes. In this case, the Lord hath provided a repentance of recovery, and redresse of such falls; for shall a man fall and not arise? Shall he lie still in the slough as an Asse under his burden? No, but repent of his backslidings, and make up his breaches, and make peace againe. But how? (may some say) is this to be done? I will give a short draught of this also, and so draw to application of the whole, by way of triall.

Know then, that for substance, this repentance is no other, than the former: onely it differs in circumstance. And for the better conceiving of it, observe these particular acts of it. First, as the Lord sustaines his people so, even by that seede of his in them, that they shall not totally shake out the spirit, nor yet powre out themselves so far into sin as to sinne with a full bent and streame of soule, but with a checke and controll of grace: so, when conscience is awaked by any word or work of God upon them, they are kept from extremity of utter despaire. Corruption through the malice of Satan, is alwayes ready to suggest utter deserting of Gods, & that they are cast out of his sight. As we see in those pangs of the best of Gods children in

Scripture,

Lam. 3. 18.

Jer. 2. 25.

Iona 2. 2.

Lam. 3. 19.

1 Sam. 23. 6.

Mat. 27. 5.

2 Branch.

Psal. 119. 52.

Esay. 54. 8. 9.

Rom. 11. 29

2 Cor. 5. 21.

Scripture, *Hezekia, David, Ionah* and others; yea in the Church of God, forsaken for a time in captivity: all which were by temptation, brought to the graves brinke, and to themselves cut off from the land of the living: and to say, No, no. There is no hope. Here then the first worke of returning to God, is, To stay and stop themselves in this headlong ruine; and by some glimpse of God a far off to be kept from utter dashing in peeces. Thus wee see in all those examples (if wee looke into the texts) that the Lord wrought a stop of despair: *Ionah* in the Whales belly, and in his horrors, yet stayes up himselfe by an hope: Yet (saith he) I will looke backe to thine holy Temple: and the Church in the Lamentations, considered and felt the gall and the wormewood, (that is, that God smote her not to cast her off, but to draw her to repent) and so she had hope. It cannot bee thus with the reprobate: who as they fall totally, so they want an eye to see God in their horrors, but apprehend as dismall and finall desericon of God, as *Saul, Judas*, and others; so that they are sent away packing from the presence of God without pity, and left to what end themselves chuse, even oft to lay violent hands upon themselves, the Lord not caring what becomes of them. It is not so here: But some light is given to them that see Gods meaning in the afflicting of their soules with wrath, not that hee might give them a taste of hell a comming: but that hee might pinch them to returne home, and to turne them from the pit.

Secondly, the Lord addes a more cleare sight of himselfe to his fallen servants, and causes them more fully to call to minde his mercies of old, and thereby to be more sensibly upholden. This is caused by a reviving of his seede in them, which cannot die: So *David*, even in his agonies when (to his feeling) the Lord had forgotten him: yet remembring times past, was comforted. [An hypocrite I know will catch at these things to bane himselfe, but children must not be starved therefore] They seriously weigh this, That neither their goodnesse did first worke their pardon, nor yet that sinne (truly repented of) can cut off their estate in grace: for why? The gifts of God are without repentance: and his Covenant is eternall. Even as the covenant with *Noe* (as the Prophet speakes) The Lord Iesus being made sin, all sin for the elect, sin of offence & sin of revolt, they dare not abridge his merit, and therefore conceive the covenant (by this meanes established) to be sure. This then is the 2. step of the return of the godly: The experience of former free mercy, whē they had no title: therefore now having a title which



which sin cannot cut off the elect from) they much more are stayed by it. By which meanes she sees, that even the finnes of deepe hardnesse of heart yeelding to temptation, and the violence of lust, secure lying still for a time in sinne; or other finnes, as falling to embrace the world, cleaving to base fellowship in evill, are yet curable. revolts with God, and there is balme in *Gilead* for them, to heale them: not to encourage the soule to tempt God further, but in the sense of bottomlesse mercy to returne home for ever, as *Onesimus*, by occasion of his running away, became better to *Philemon*, than ever. *Philem. 15.*

The third steppē is, that grace in the children of God fallen, doth cleere up the understanding from that confusion which sinne else would cause in them, and deterre them from God, and from any heart to returne. Thus it is with the hypocrite: his minde doth so present the multitude of sinne, in so intricate a manner, that it confounds the spirit, and causes him to thinke, that his sinne is above pardon. The slavery of his defiled minde is so great when hee weighes the woefull course which he hath runne, adding drunkennesse to thirst, and heaping up wrath against the day of wrath, that he is one who hath runne out above his ability to pay; and therefore his booke of accounts is irkesome to cast over: it is death to him to thinke of it. Thus it was with *Gain*: each hundred of yeares that hee lived, the debt of his murther was so encreased by other finnes and the penalties thereof, that at last it became inextricable. But repentance in the true children of God causes the view of sin and the chaine thereof to be presented with some hope of forgiveness; because although perhaps the conscience is amazed, yet its not privy to that treachery which the wicked were carried by in sinning. And therefore their sin is said to be ever before them: they are said to come to themselves; *Peter* is said to weigh his sinne ere he went out; which argues, that the weight of it oppressed him not. This reviving of the minde from the horroir and oppression of it, is a great mercie in the midst of such misery. *Jonah* was infolded as in a Labyrinth of Sea, Whale, and Conscience; yet in this gulf hee was not swallowed up, but conceived in his minde a possibilitie for God to bring order out of his confusion. So that the first occasion of revolt, the circumstances attending, the degrees following, and the danger incurred, rather serve to magnifie mercie, in keeping the soule from utter Apostacie from the living God, than to beate off the soule from hope.

The third  
Branch.

Genes. 4. 13.

Deut. 29. 19.

Rom. 2. 3, 4.

Psal. 51. 5.

Mark. 14. 72.

Jonah 2. 6.

The fourth  
Branch.  
Heb. 3. 12.

Mark. 14. 72.  
1 Sam. 12.  
3, 4.

1 Sam. 15. 25  
Mat. 27. 3, 4.

The fourth (and one of the maine) is the recovering of a sensible and broken heart, after long hardnesse by the deceitfulnesse and sweete baits of sin. A most sweete fruite of the spirit of election. For it was not possible for the hard heart of *Saul* or *Iudas* to relent, upon the check of conscience: there was no drop of the seede of repentance in them. It would seeme impossible, that *Peter* and *David* after so long a lying in so hideous sins, should at the first conviction of *Nathan*, relent, and breaking through all the barres of his sinne, say, I have sinned. It was not in the words speaking, (for *Saul* and *Iudas* spake the same) but in the broken heart which uttered them. But the cause was, That grace and mercy, which lay at the roote. Oh! that they should after such mercy once felt, and vowes so oft renewed, so basely handle the Lord, and hazard (as much as in them lay) their title to heaven, and sell their birth-right! And yet should the Lord renew a second Charter, or rather the first a second time! Oh! it pierces him to the quick! This chafes away the cloudes of dedolence and impenitencie, and cleares the coast againe.

The fifth  
Branch.

Lam. 3. 19.  
Psal. 6. 5.

Iosh. 7. 25.

The fifth is, That yet they doe not so easily shake off their feares: the Lord so orders it, that either by his word or workes, they feelee his wrath for their revolt, so seising upon their conscience, that it doth worke out and purge their corruption (through mercy) so that they vomite up their sweete morsels: And as one under the Physician his hand, lying in an hot Bathe, sweates out the venome of his disease, so is it with a penitent soule. God mixes gall and wormewood for them to drinke: He causes them to possesse the sinnes of their youth with sorrow, though long since committed; he payes them for old and new at once, makes their bed a bathe of teares; till he have caused all that sinne which they dranke in with such greedinesse, to returne backe with as much loathsomnesse! Then, being under this racke, he makes them feelee in their owne spirits, how their sinnes lies upon his shoulders; and by their owne pinching he makes them confesse: Now I see what my pride, ill company, stolen liberties come to, and must cost; ere I be red of them! As I like such sawce, so let mee returne to the meate againe! I thought I had but dallied, I cast arrowes and darts into the flesh of the Lord Iesus, in part! But now they gugge mee! Now I see the Lord will not beare all, I must beare somewhat, and if I provoke him, it must be to the confusion of my face. As I troubled and grieved the Spirit of God, so the Lord troubles mine this day! The  
shame,

shame the ill report, the sorrow and sting, outward and inward, which I sustaine; sinne is no trifle.

Sixtly, the Lord now in season proceeds to offer himselfe in a promise to this revolting penitent. And that in two kindes. First, The sixth Branch. That their revolt hath not extinguisht mercy. See *Esay 57. 17.* *Esay 57. 17.* I will heale their covetousnesse, *Ier. 3. 1, 2.* *If a mans wife play the harlot, wilt thou returne to her? Wilt thou not write her a Bill of divorcement? Yet returne to me, and I will receive thee after all thy whoredomes!* And againe *I will heale all their backslidings, &c.* So *Revelations, Chapt. 3. verse, 19.* *Be zealous and amend.* Yea the spirit of grace in that fulnesse of satisfaction by Christ, doth fix and settle such promises upon the soule, so that it heares them not as the sound of many waters, but dwels upon and digests them as concerning her: So that they leave not a wanzing conceit, as in presumptuous hypocrites, who sinne that grace may abound. But they so fasten upon the promise as a reall comfort to cure them of their falling sicknesse. Secondly, the Lord reveales the promise to them, as the due order of their recovery: For whereas the ungodly doe returne to their trade, upon the supposall that their doggish vomit shall serve the turne: Loe, the Lord alway comes betweene the revolting and repenting of his owne, with a favory application of the promise: teaching them, that if there were no more but their mourning to make up their repentance, Alas! It would vanish and come to nought. Therefore he would have them lay hold upon the promise of free grace, which may quiet and cleanse their conscience, and restore them to that former influence which they had from grace: And although their pipes are set still in the welhead, yet because they are stopped, the Lord by faith clears the passage of grace for them, that they may partake that strength and encouragement from their head, which may cause their repentance to be found, and put new hope of holding out into them. See *Ier. 3. 12.* *Revel. 2. 5. & 3. 19.* *Rom. 6. 1.* *See *Isonah 3. 21, 22.**

Lastly, by this meanes they keepe themselves well while they are so, and dare not (by that experience they have gotten of smarty sin) adventure upon it any more. They abhorre to tempt God, or grieve his Spirit againe, but learne wisedome for ever. If thou wilt cleanse this blot, oh Lord! I shall shew forth thy mercy and convert others, but my selfe shall be farre from falling at that stone any more. And the truth is, we rarely reade of any, who after their recovery offended in like sort the second time. They so hearken to the promise, and what the Lord will say to his people, that The seventh branch. *Rom. 6. 6. 13.* *Psal. 51. 13.* *1 King. 22. 41. with 2 King. 3. 7.*



Psal. 85. 8.

Prov. 28. 14.

Vse. of it, 7.

Terror.  
1 Sort.

Esay 3. 9.

Luke 18. 1, 2.

Rom. 2. 3.

1 Tim. 4. 2.

Luke 15. 18.

is, his speaking peace unto them, that they dare no more returne to folly, but passe the rest of their dwelling in feare, and get that speech by heart, *Blessed is he that feareth alway*. To the stopping of the foule mouthes of all cavillers, who abuse this Doctrine with the nick-name of licentiousnesse; being in very truth the Doctrine of the most precise strictnesse to the flesh to all that beleeeve it; and the contrary, a Doctrine of desperate loosenesse, teaching them that are over shoes to rush over head and eares. And this also may serve for a view to the Reader, of Repentance upon Revolts.

Having thus finished the ground of Sacramentall repentance, I should adde the trialls. But seeing that will better agree with an use of triall by it selfe, I will hasten to the Vses of the point, and conclude with Examination. The first Vse then of this point is, Terroure to many, who dare rush upon the Sacrament without this grace: Alas! they know not wherein this preparation stands. They make of Repentance no other than the speaking of three words at their death: By the which reason they might as well put off the Sacrament till they die. As for the search of their sinnes: alas, looke how they have walked, so they walke still, the workes of the flesh are manifest. No man neede light a torch to search our those sins which they proclaime, as Sodomie, drunkennesse, swearing, Sabbath-prophaning, uncleannesse, lying, covetousnesse, and all other abominations; and yet when the Sacrament comes, to it they will goe. Their sinne is written in their forehead, and lies cluttered in their soule, and unsearch'd from seven yeares to seven. If any seeke to convince them, (Preacher or friend) they are so high and stately, so jolly and alive, that they are ready to flie in the faces of their reprovers. And as they reverence not man whom they see, so much lesse God whom they see not. Nay, most of them shunne the light, lest their sins should be seene. As for any breaking of heart or mourning, alas! they cannot repent by the hardnesse of their hearts, which are become as Flints and Adamants; and therefore their trade is, to justifie, excuse, to palliate, and blanch their villanies: they are seared with an hot iron, and consciences past feeling. And as their course is voide of renouncing any sin (for no sin comes amisse) or returning with the Prodigall) so, in stead of making up their revolts, their whole life is nothing else but one falling sicknesse: if their course were but survey'd one day, how from morning to evening they cut out the day, spending it in the pursuit of

of one lust under another, from drinking to lust, from that to gaming, pleasures, eating, company, sloth and sensuality: it were easie to esteeme what their whole life amounts unto.

Secondly, to these I may joyne another sort of common and carnall or civill Protestants and Hypocrites, who thinke themselves the best receivers: but alas! if repentance be as I have said, rooted in renovation of the Spirit, planted in a course of walking with God, and redresse of their falls: then are these *Pharisees* as farre off as the other *Publicans*; for they were never rolled upon their leez, and therefore their taste and filth abides in them. They are closer than the former, but no chaster; their leaven is not purged out, still in the midst of all their hearings, Prayers, and Sacraments, as false, unbeleeving, unrenewed, and unmortified in heart, tongue, affections as ever: their sin hath seene no light this many yeares, but is kept within as the mizers hoord: If they can with much adoe keepe out of grosse evils, simper before the honester sort, and get up their names once, let them alone to maintaine their opinion with slineffe and temporising subtilty; when yet in all these wayes of theirs, seeming good in their owne eyes, they were never renewed by repentance: not to speake of a worse kinde of some of them, who have so long dallyed with God and men, till they have deceived themselves, and grow open revolvers and returners with the dogge to their vomits againe. And yet in these sinnes, either the heate of open, or the guilt of secret wickednesse, who but they dare venture upon the Sacrament?

Oh! yee wilfull reproaches, and spots of Assemblies, (more worthy of Church censure, than private terrour of a pen) how dare ye rush your selves upon this rocke of the Sacrament, and split your selves in peices? But perhaps some of you are not so farre gone: but you will say, It is a good thing to come to the Sacrament with repentance, and hereafter you hope to repent, but as yet yee finde it too hard a taske; hereafter you hope to turne a new leafe, (they goe farre that never turne) and fall to keepe your Church better, and heare, pray, and reade good books: But oh poore wretch! what wilt thou do the whilest? The Sacrament is present, & calls each moneth or quarter upon thee; Repent, repent, and come, else come not: and thy repentance is to come, thou hast none for the present; what? Look'st thou to be welcome in hope of after-repenting? What if thou be taken away (as thousands have beene, who have hoped for more) before another Sacrament come? Oh foole! rather blesse

Acs. 8.

God for these warning-peales of the Sacrament, and that it will not let thee lye sleeping in thy sinne; but awakens thee to repent: Oh! ply the worke in season, if it be possible, that the wickednesse of thy course may be forgiven thee; then shalt thou rejoyce (as many have done) for the watch-word of a Sacrament, if it shall send thee to the Law, and to the covenant for an humbling and convincing of thy sinfull soule, and a hunger after righteousness; then shall the seale be sweet unto thee. But as for this dallying with God for hereafter, alas! it is not, because thou meanest to bring it at last, but to spin out time, and spare thy selfe a labour of repenting at all. For why? Is it not as easie for thee to alleadge it next Sacrament as this? When shall there be an end?

Admonition.

Rom. 2. 4.

And say thou hadst a lease of thy life (as *Cain* had to no purpose) what use wouldst thou make of it, save to abuse the patience of God leading thee to repentance, and according to thine hard heart which cannot repent, heape up wrath against the day of it. Thou promistest repentance hereafter, and loe, God is hardening thee for time past; How shall the clay that lies in the Sunne be softer? Oh breake off thy dallyings! Those many peales which both Word and Sacrament have rung in thine eares, have made them deafe, and shalt thou repent with a deafe eare, who couldst not with an open? If God will give each penitent soule forgiveness, will hee therefore give each sinfull dallyer, repentance? How wilt thou answer him for thy not renewing thy covenant with him at each Sacrament? Whereas thou rather hast renewed and sealed up to thy soule thy covenant with thy lusts, and made each new Sacrament as a brazen bolt to lock thee out of the roome of repentance, and to make thee worse, adding drunkennesse to thirst. Come not at the Sacrament while thy false heart is in thee: eate not thine owne bane and condemnation; excommunicate thy selfe (if the Church doe not, or the Minister cannot) till thou repent, and the Lord bleffe this counsell to thee.

Deut. 29. 18, 19.

Use 2.  
Reproofe.

Job 31. 36.

Secondly, here is sharpe reproofe to Gods owne people, for living in any such base distemper, as might blemish their repentance, and make their Sacrament uncomfortable. I know the world is ready to cast false aspersions upon the best. But as for such, their innocencie is their brest-plate; and they may take such accusations, and weare them openly without feare, as *Job* speaks. No, I onely speake of such as truly and deservedly are cast upon professors of piety (either sound or thinking themselves so) as this, who are so

zealous



zealous as they in the first Table, in hearing Sermons (three or foure on a Sabbath) and receive Sacraments duly and often; but where be their fruits? Where is their repentance, or their good workes? How many leave their places where the Gospel is to be supported, and the poore releevd, and lye in private houses in the Citie, pranking up themselves in fashions, raking up portions for their children, taking their ease and jollity, neglecting calling and charity, and living upon their Revenues, without either good doing, or giving example; making it their life to hearken after newes, or to improve their wits and braines in all abilities, and under colour of much hearing and Religion in publick, open the mouthes of Papists against Protestants, as Solifidians, and fruitlesse in good workes. So others have God much in their mouth, but breake their promises as fast as they make them; they will bite and pinch in their dealings, are hard and sore in their buyings and bargaines: Others not to be trusted, but time-servers, and affecting the company of the sensuall and carnall, more than the godly; very intemperate in their pleasures, loving them more than God, and their wills better than heaven: passionate and soone stirred to rage, but hardly appeased; if displeased, fierce: living in the married estate very offensively, bringing up their children dissolutely, and the like. Oh! consider in the feare of God, what dishonour you doe to the Sacrament, and what bad preparation you make for comfort there? If any of you be such for want of soundnesse, looke to your selves, and set Saint *James* his Trumpet to your eares; Oh vaine man, knowest thou not that faith without workes, and repentance, is dead, drie and saplesse? Seest thou not how thou passest thy time away in an empty, proud, and idle Religion, as unsavory to God and men, as pleasing to thy selfe? But if there be soundnesse in thee, seeme not worse than thou art; honour thy faith with fruits, and lay up such a treasure for thy selfe against thy receiving, as may meete thee there with joy, and give thee more sweete peace than all thy ease, fashions, and seeking thy will can give thee. Remove that (Butt) which enemies to profession shoot at, zealous, but covetous, religious, but proud, hatefull, &c. And give Religion the entire honour of thy heart, as well as thy shewes, and then shall one Sacrament be more truly sweete to thee than many, and Religion shall truly honour thee, as well as thou hast honoured it.

Thirdly, it should instruct us what necessity of mourning there is for the wofull impenitencie and prophanessee of many, and hy-

*Iam. 2. 2. 20.*

*vs 3.*  
Instruction.

pocrisie of others, who make the Sacraments their ordinary diet. And yet who shall gaine say them? How had we neede to pray for the ancient discipline of the Church, for the purging of such? And the whiles to turne our feast into a fast of sorrow, for the boldnesse of such spots; and the offence caused by such, to them that desire the purenesse of the Ordinances? When *Xerxes* beheld hundred thousands of souldiers on an heape, he wept to thinke in how short a time so many men should be swept from the earth; how should then a Christian heart (which hath prevented that danger to it selfe) lay to his soule the sad spectacle of so many thousands, as, either for lacke of meanes or else under the contempt of meanes, daily rush themselves into hell, and eate and drinke their owne judgement for want of repentance?

Vse 4.

Exhortation.

1 Sam. 12. 19.

Gen. 41. 9.

Fourthly, let it be exhortation to such as would receive worthily, to bring repentance with them to the Supper. Let even the approach of the Sacrament smite your tender hearts to thinke how poorely yee have profited in repentance, since your last receiving. Yea, what a cursory ceremony their vile hearts would make of the Sacrament, if the Lord did not ring this Alarum-bell in their eares. Even as they, 1 *Sam. 12. 19.* mourned (in the time of thunder and lightning) for all their lewdnesse, but especially their asking of a King: So at the season of the Supper should each Christian revive his repentance, and mourne as for all, so especially the sinne of bad receiving. As *Pharoah's* Butler could say, *This day my sinne comes to my remembrance*; so should every good man say sadly upon the day of the Sacrament: Oh Lord, how poorely prepared went I to it? When God revived me a little, soone forgot I it: Even as the foole that hath seene his face in a glasse! Alas, the old favour hath returned instantly, I see Gods Sacrament seasons me not with feare any long time together; an hundred toyes have worne off the edge of it from mee; and I am over head and eares, if not in lusts, yet in calling, businesse, liberties, vanities, retaining no thought of my Covenant there made? Oh! revive your repentance yet more lively and cordially than before: There is a way of getting and gaining more by the Sacrament than yee are aware. If yee would deny your selves, mourne for your slightnesse, and bring faith to seale up better care and covenant with God, there is no time past, but the Sacrament should arme you stronglier than ever against Satan and your lusts: frame and mould you more to obedience with delight in the inner man, prevent falls, restore you being fallen,

fallen and cause you to grow in grace more than ever. Which if you had once tasted, who should drive yee from the Sacrament? Or should yee come to Church, meaning to receive, and yet depart without it? or (which is worse) give advantage to the Devill and the world to set upon you the more fiercely, by occasion of this defiling your selves. No surely, but be confirmed in comming, the oftner, the welcomer.

Fifthly, and especially make we this Doctrine, a rule of triall to us about our Sacramentall repentance. I have laid down, 3. grounds *Examination,* in this Chapter, which might serve for this use, to a carefull heart. Likewise in the triall of our estate, Chap. 2. at the end, I have said somewhat which setteth well with this point. Yet least I should leave the Reader unsatisfied, let me here helpe somewhat toward setting this triall on worke, I will cull out some few, leaving the Reader to apply the Rest.

And first, try thy selfe by this marke. Thou knowest the Sacra- *Triall 1.* ment is a reall setting before thine eyes, the body & bloud of Christ flaine and crucified. Now it was prophesied by *Zachary*, that repen- *Zach. 12. 10.* tant soules should see him whom they have pierced and mourne. How is it then with thee? Dost thou mourne to see the Lord Iesus pierced at the Sacrament? Dost thou as well take thought for him as for thy selfe? Is thy heart broken, to thinke how thy pride, holownesse, and selfe-love have shed his precious bloud, and beene the speare to pierce him? I meane not that thou shouldst whip thy selfe for the cruelty of the Priests and Scribes; (as Papists doe, themselves being as bad) but that the cost of thy redemption doth abase thee, and thy sinne humble thee even to hells brinke in thy owne sense. And doth it deeply affect thee, that thy sinne caused the Lord to lay such load upon his Sonne? Doth it make thy sin truly irkesome to thee? And darest thou not the second time crucifie Christ to thy selfe? but rather carriest all thy beloved darlings to *Rom. 12. 3.* his Crosse, that they may there lose their life and heart-bloud, sacrificing them in an holy recompence unto him. It is a good signe.

Secondly, art thou willing by any meanes to be informed of thy *Triall 2.* finnes, not onely morall, but also spirituall, those that doe most defile thy spirit; and vex the Spirit of grace? Is that Ministry most *Eph. 4. 30.* welcome to thee, which carrieth in the spirit to search the depth of thy heart? When thou canst overtake thy subtrill heart, and finde out the turnings and tricks of it, the farre-fetch'd devices of it to keepe thee in such a course, as maintaines selfe and fleshly



fleshly ease; destroying selfe-deniall and sincerity; canst thou rejoyce as one that findeth spoyle? Is it thy secret prayer, that the Lord would set the righteous to smite thee? And countest thou him a deere friend that will reprove thee? Yea, when thou mightest carry a sin slyly, and none the wiser, hast thou one within thee that will give thee no peace till it be cast out? And is secret sinne as base as open unto thee? A blessed signe.

Psal. 141. 5.

Trial 3.

1 Cor. 4. 3.

Rom. 7. 24.

Trial 4.

Thirdly, is the uprightness of others the servants of God more highly esteemed by thee, than thine owne, yea than the opinion of others, though they thinke never so highly of thee? Feelest thou no bottome in other mens praises, when thy heart tells thee, they esteeme too well of thee? And dost thou desire they might thinke of thee as thou art, that they might as well pray as prayse God for thee, as being privy that the greatest part of thy vertues are not the least part of thy corruptions? Dost thou still see an excellencie in the members of Christ above thine owne? And some such base stuffe in thy selfe as oft causes thy best graces to be in lesse account, mourning that thou canst not reach that measure in tenderneesse, jealousie of heart, plainenesse and truth, which thou seest in others? It is a good signe.

Fourthly, canst thou yet acknowledge that good which God hath done for thee with true enlargednesse of heart, and without swelling? Canst thou joyne humility with thanksgiving, without prejudice to each other? And although thou feelest when evill is present, as pride, selfe, yet thou darest not bite on Gods glory in thy obedience, because there will goe some scurfe of thine in the streame? But thy heart prayeth, Lord let me shine still and honour thee, but dash all shining upon my selfe, and getting up into thy saddle by mine owne stirrups? It is a signe of a wise and holy seeking Gods ends, and that thine heart is cleane.

Trial 5.

1 Theff. 5. 22.

Trial 6.

Mat. 26. 23.  
56.

Fifthly, dost thou love righteousness in selfe as righteousness, be the thing and subject of never so small a nature? And dost thou hate sinne as sinne, be it never so little in thine eye? Is the one precious to thee for that pure natures sake which it resembles, and the other loathsome, because it is opposite to it? It is a good signe.

Sixthly, when thou feelest thy heart touch'd for thy sinne, and humbled in prayer: darest thou not stay there, but proceedest to renounce it as seriously? Or rather, doth not thy tongue goe before thy heart? So that when occasion is offered, it seemes sweeter and welcomer, than when there was none? As Peter vowed to stick to

his

his Master when there was nothing to trie him, but when there was, then to stick to him was too hard and heavy to him. If it be thus, thou knowest not thine owne spirit. Take an ensample; Thou professest that thou darest not be unrighteous; but it falls out, that thou art convinced of some bad dealing; now thou art willed to renounce it, that is, to make such a satisfaction as thou hast damnified, not being thine owne judge, but as they who are wise thinke best? If thou be as free in renouncing, when either shame by open confession, or losse by restitution lies upon it, it is a good signe; else thine heart playes booty.

Seventhly, are the sinnes of others, the sorrowes of the Church, *Triall 7.* as sensible, bitter, and laid to heart by thee, as thy owne? And *Psa. 119. 136.* canst thou drowne both other joyes and sorrowes of thine owne in these? And accordingly to thy affections, so are thy prayers, endeavours, procurements for the peace of the Church, and against her miseries, and those that cause it? And canst thou forget thy selfe and thy businesse for this purpose? It is well.

Eightly, dost thou rejoyce alway to be crossing thy selfe in those *Triall 8.* succours and supports of thy sinne, which thy corruption suggests to thee, if grace did not gaine say? As for example, findest thou thy selfe eager of base gaine? And when it tickles thy spirit, canst thou in the chiefe of that sweetnesse, cut off thy hand and foote, and intercept this fuell of thy lust, even by revenging thy selfe up- *2 Cor. 7. 9.* on thy selfe, and giving that to the poore, or a good use which hath beene the instrument of fulfilling thy lust? It is a good signe.

Ninthly, if God call thee to suffer for a truth of his, about which *Triall 9.* thou seekest a strife; on the one side it is suggested to thee, that there be greater truths to suffer for, in which thou couldest finde more comfort than in that truth thou art called to suffer for; on the other side, thou canst not deny the lesser truth to be a truth; in such a case, to be willing to suffer for any truth, commending thy selfe to God, and craving that thou maist not be afraid to suffer for greater if called to it: yea, to count the price of any truth to exceede thy best contentments; it is a good signe.

Tenthly, if not onely thy knowledge doe sway thee to durie, *Triall 10.* but thy conscience also. And if there be wrought in thee, not only some generall awe of God, but also a quickning power, acting, and putting thee forth to the lively delight in good, and hatred of evill, (whereas an hypocrite hath only a dead-hearted knowledge without power) it is a good signe. Likewise, when the experience thou

thou hast of sinne and of grace is not dead, but a stirring experience, quickning thee to goodnesse and mortifying of corruption, it is a sweet signe. I might be larger; but I leave the Reader to collect others from former grounds. By the paw judge of the Lion. Thus much for the triall of revived repentance at the Sacrament.

Use 6.

Consolation.

Lastly, This Doctrine affords us use of Consolation, which belongs to all the poore servants of God; that cannot (as they would) comfort themselves in their triall of repentance. Oh! say they, our life is a continuall revolting from God, but rare repenting: If (say they) repentance be such as thing as stands in the renewing of the soule, the ordinary practice of the life, and recovery out of our falls, we cannot say much for our repentance. Well, but I demand of thee, Are these wrought in thee, for the kinde? Is there a sound heart in all, though much weakenesse? Then thy weakenesse shall not sunder thee and the Lord at the Sacrament. But why then (will you say) doe you presse repentance so strictly? I answer, Not to urge repentance in perfection here, for that is for heaven; but to provoke all beleivers to the greatest measure that they can here attaine unto. And let such be comforted, that the Sacrament belongs to them for their further increase. It is as if a poore Lazer should have said, He was not worthy to step into the poole, when the Angel had roared the water. Oh! but if the poole served to heale such an one, it had beene a wrong to have deprived himselfe of the poole, by that argument which rather served to encourage him. God sees not the unavoidable defects of his owne, nor imputes them: he lookes at that which is good and his owne in them, and passes by the bad which is theirs. In this case thy faith must fulfill the righteousnesse of the Law, when thine owne is too weake: That must be thy chiefe Robe to cover thee, though thine under-garment be worne and thinne. Oh! but they cannot mourne (they say) their hearts are dead and senselesse; no sooner doe they resolve upon a forsaking of sinne, but it salutes them againe presently. They keepe no Covenant almost which they renew at the Sacrament. Well, I praise you not for this: yet I hope you mourne, that you are so mournelesse, and you are not dead so farre forth as you feele it. Strengthen the feeble hands, and make straight that which is crooked: Revive the edge, and furbish the blade of your repentance. But to refuse the meanes of your growth and increase, because you are weake, were to conclude; That because you are

but

Rom. 10. 4.

Heb. 12. 12.



but poore, therefore you must starve your selves. Nay rather, you have the more neede of strength; Goe to the Sacrament that your complaints may be fewer; abstaine not, because you feele cause of complaining. For so you may adde oyle to the flame, and the devill will rejoyce, but to be sure your selves shall be the greatest losers.

And touching the triall of Repentance so much.

## CHAP. VII.

*Of Sacramentall love, and the triall thereof.*



Come now to the fourth grace required of all true partakers of the Lords Table, which is Love. A most maine grace for the Sacrament, and of speciall familiarity with it. And for the better conceiving hereof, I purpose (God willing) to handle these three things. First, I will shew what this Love is: secondly, I will prove the truth of the point by Scripture and Reasons; thirdly, I will make use of the Doctrine, and therein I will propound the trialls of this grace. Premising still this caution, that as needefull a grace as this is, yet I make it not of that essentiall nature for the very act of receiving as Faith, though otherwise most necessary for the Supper, because it is that grace which improves and beautifies the whole Communion of Saints, and much more the Communion (for so we call it) of the Supper.

For the 1. of these three: Sacramentall love (differing no otherwise from the grace of love, than as reviving of it differs from the thing it selfe) is a grace of the Spirit in the soule of man, and the daughter of faith, renewed by occasion of the Sacrament in all true receivers; whereby they are so united unto all that are their fellow-members, that they enlarge themselves to all occasions of their good, for the ends of Communion. In this description are six distinct things: 1. The Author of it: 2. The begetting cause: 3. The circumstance of reviving: 4. The forme or being of it: 5. The act of it: 6. The end it propounds. For the first, I call it a sanctifying grace of the Holy Ghost in the soule. Vnally we plant Love in the Affections and concupiscible part: But here I plant it in the Will of the soule, ascribing to it an higher seate, than an appetite or passion, as being grounded in the choyce and purpose of the soule, and planted by a farre stronger agent than affections are, and

The fourth grace is Love.  
Entry.  
Three things.

1 What it is.

Six things in the descript.

1 A grace of the Spirit.

Gal. 5. 22.

Rom. 5. 5.

Math. 18. 32.

Job 8. 11.

Ioh. 13. 34.

Rom. 13. 9.  
& 10.1 Ioh. 3. 11. &  
3. 10. & 4. 7.  
8. and 5. 2. &c.¶ *Vñ.*

Gen. 49. 5.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

to an higher end : But of this I say the lesse, That the spirit is the workman of it, appears by direct Scripture. *Paul* gives it the birth-right of all fruits of the Spirit, *The fruites of the Spirit are love, joy, peace, &c.* And the like he saith in sundry places. For the Spirit shedding the love of God into the barren and hatefull heart of man, causeth it to conceive like love to them who are begotten, as that was in him that begat. Hence that of our Saviour : *Thou evill servant, Did not I forgive thee all the debt, even of many Talents ? How then oughtest thou to forgive him the debt of pence ?* Till (then) the soule be seasoned with the love of God in pardon and holinesse, both to save and sanctifie : it cannot possibly love his brother spiritually. Can a rush grow without mire ? Or can love be in us, till a principle of the Spirit infuse it. It is commended by the Lord Iesus himselve, *A new Commandement give I unto you, that ye love each other.* All the Law is fulfilled in it : It is infinitely magnified in all the Scriptures, in 1 Cor. 13. It is described by abundance of both negative and positive properties, all which shew the originall to be divine. But especially in the first Epistle of Saint *John*, where it is made first the charge of God. Secondly, the offspring and birth of God. Thirdly, a marke of the Elect and saved. Fourthly, that which especially is occupied about brethren, such as are borne of God, members of the militant Church : All these argue of what kinde and seede it is ; not of flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

To discerne this Coyne of heaven from all counterfeite stampes in this kinde. There is a deepe vicious love contracted by the fellowship in sinne ; *Simeon* and *Levi*, brethren in evill : yea, this is almost as strong and deepe as hell. Theeves have their league, and drunkards their love, union and fellowship, yea sworne brotherhood. The spirit of errour and heresie is strong to linke the heart in love : yea Iesuites are so knit to their Catholicke league, that death cannot dissolve it. And yet *Paul* implies, that this may want true love. Men have a garish humour of love and pangs of affection, so that in a moode, they pretend the greatest love, but on the sudden, they either stabb each others, or else hate each other more than ever they loved. As the bands are which tie men, so is their love. Carnall lusts, gaine, sweetnesse of manners, politick respects to make use of each other, naturall regards, likenesse of manners, or professions, or disposition of soothablenesse and courtesie derived from Parent to Childe, or a civill love, standing  
in

in an entercourse of mutuall offices, (love me, and I will love thee) or such like; all of them are a sort of love which Religion doth not disanull, but season and subordinate in the elect, to this fruit of the Spirit, even as the powers of the naturall and sensible soule are subject to reason. A Christian hath other love, yet from a better principle of spirituall love.

The second thing is the begetting cause of it, and that is Faith <sup>2 The parent,</sup> effectuall and unfained. Hence *Paul*, *1 Tim.* 1. 5. *faith Love proceedeth from a pure heart, and faith unfained*: and as a workeman both makes a toole of his trade, and workes by it also: so faith begets this love, and worketh by it. Now faith in this worke doth two things: 1. It breeds it; 2. Purgeth it: First it breeds it, and that <sup>1 Faith breeds</sup> two wayes: 1. By an infusing quality: 2. By a perswading. The <sup>it</sup> infusion of it is this: Faith having possessed the soule with the love of God in reconciliation, diffuseth this love into the faculty of the Will, planting it there, and causing the sweet therof to dwell <sup>Rom. 5. 5.</sup> in it. Christ comes not into the heart without the Spirit of Christ. Now the Lord Iesus his manhood was filled with this grace of love; the Spirit of the Godhead shedding it without measure into him: *That from his fulnesse wee might receive grace for grace.* <sup>Ioh. 1. 17.</sup> Looke then what a loving heart, tender, mercifull, forbearing, forgiving, doing good to body, to soule: looke what amiableness, gentleness, usefulness was in his heart, that is shedde into the <sup>See Act. 2. 22.</sup> beleever. Now what that was, his whole life shewed: hee loved <sup>& Mat. 11. 19.</sup> and prayed for his rankest enemies, died for those that crucified the Lord of life, converting three thousand of them at once: <sup>& Luk. 7. 13.</sup> hee loved *Mary* and her Sister *Martha*, and *Lazarus* and *Iohn* <sup>& 23. 24. &c.</sup> his Disciple most deerely, <sup>Act. 2. 36.</sup> See *Acts* 2. 22. How hee went about, <sup>Ioh. 1. 15. & 36.</sup> doing good even to all, healing diseases, preaching, converting. This Spirit then of the head is derived to us, to be a privy marke unto us, whether we are his or no: for hee that loveth not; is not of God; for God is love, and hee who loveth, dwelleth in God. Secondly, by perswasion. For this see *2 Cor.* 5. 14. *The love of* <sup>1 Ioh. 4. 8.</sup> *Christ* <sup>& 16.</sup> *constraines us for mee thus judge, &c.* Marke there is a secret perswasive in this love, to cause us to love one another; and that by judgement and good reason. This is that which *Paul* preses to the *Ephesians*, *Walke in love as Christ also hath loved us, and* <sup>Ephes. 5. 2.</sup> *hath given himselfe for us, as an offering of a sweet savour.* So againe, *Put on as the Elect of God, the bowels of mercies, kindnesse, for* <sup>Col. 3. 13.</sup> *bearing, &c.* Why. *Even as Christ forgave you, so also doe ye.*

This



Ephes. 2. 13.

Philem. 19.

I Ioh. 4. 10, 11

Secondly,  
Faith purges  
it.  
1 From parti-  
ality.

1 From in-  
constancie.

Gal. 1. 18.  
3 Folly.

This is a strong dispute from relation of head to members, reaching to all holinesse, but especially to this branch. For what a disproportion were it for us, to joyne the body of a Lyon, fierce and cruell to the head of a Lambe, loving and meeke? What villany were it for a man, dealt mercifully withall by his Master, to take his fellow by the throate? If Christ hath destroyed enmity, broake downe the wall of separation, and made peace for me when I was past hope, how should I love and live with my brother? Christ ought me nothing, but I owe him my self. Should I after such love, ever know any enmity? Or If I should, should not such love as this quash it for ever? If I should live in heart-burning, jealousy, bitterness, and hatred, should I not looke that the sweet morsell of mercy should come out at my nostrils? Hence it is, that *S. Iohn* so presseth this point: *Herein is love, not that we loved him, but hee us: Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.*

Secondly, Faith doth purge love from manifold corruption; by name from these eye-sores: First, from all partiality. Wee restraine and limit our love to such persons as we our selves affect for some parts and endowments: Others are not so precious in our eyes; wee cannot affect them, because we see closenesse, harshnesse, techinesse, pride and selfe, to abound in them. But love is unpartiall, as well reaching to the undeserving, provoking, as to the amiable (in point of soundnesse, I meane, though extent may differ) and overcoming evill with good: for the roote of it is an higher thing than selfe-love, and drownes all distastes in him, that forgate all our injuries and died for us. Secondly, from all inconstancie. Every foole lives in his moode, while the pang lasteth. But as the torrent is soone up and soone downe, so it is with many lovers, they are either as high as the skies, or as low as hell, either men are the best with them, or worst living. Whence is this? from their fickle heart, which wants a bottome. Love causes the soule to be firme, constant, equall; and if occasions be offered of any breach, yet soders it up betimes, that they grow not deepe and incurable. So thirdly, from all so injudiciousnesse, and error. Love is wise, imparting it selfe, as it sees the object requires: it is not alike to all. There is a false and counterfeite love in some men, who out of either a weakenesse, or formality of courtesie, will impart themselves to such as they meete with very gently: and a man would thinke this came from a deepe habit of love: But if yee observe them, it commeth from a slightheesse and emptinesse, for they will

will impart themselves to all alike: The best Divine in a country, and the veriest Ruffian shall share equally in their affections, no difference. They will be liberall to good causes, but so they will to bad and base ends also. What a fullsome love is this? what amiable-  
 blenesse, discern these in the object of their love, who can love the hatefull and to be abhorred as well as the best? Fourthly, from all  
 weaknesse and suspiciousnesse. There is in some tempers a mar-  
 vellous jealousnesse, which makes them so conceited, that the least  
 toy, or wry countenance, puts them into a new frame, when as  
 yet the occasion conceived is meere nothing in all the world. Me-  
 lancholy may afford some feede to this ill humour, but pride is the  
 fomenter of it, and selfe-love the nurse. It is enough that these men  
 thinke themselves slighted or wronged: it skills not whether they  
 be or no: conceit affords realnesse sufficient. But this love is too  
 rough hewne to couch close in the building of communion, candor  
 and ingenuosnesse of spirit, loath to thinke ill of that which is so,  
 (more than needs must) but abhorring it, when no cause is, and ra-  
 ther striving to interpret all at the best, is a more meete stone to lye  
 in this frame. Fifthly, all straightnesse, and (as I may call it) hide-  
 boundnesse of spirit: many Christians are of so dry a temper, so  
 narrow-brested, that their love lyes onely in a course of slight cri-  
 ses: they thinke it a superfluity, to love in any other measure, than  
 that they may feele no vertue to goe out from them to others.  
 They cannot betecome any, the enlargement of their bowels: they  
 thinke it waste, to breake a boxe of oyntment upon the feete of  
 the Saints: But if any shreds will serve, such shreds as they can  
 part with, and feele no losse, yee shall have from them. This cau-  
 leth them to be uncomely members in the Communion of Saints,  
 and their love to be odious and unfavory: for love is as her ob-  
 ject requires, where an ounce is needed, a dramme shall not serve  
 the turne: (within her power) a pound is as ready as a shilling,  
 or a shilling as a penny. O yee *Corinthians* saith *Paul*) I am  
 enlarged unto you; because I love you, I can betecome you any  
 thing, even my owne soule: so, love is bountifull, and not shrunke  
 up as a bottle in the smoake. Sixthly, All selfe and selfe-love,  
 the very bane of communion. When men will alwayes set some  
 such addition to the grace of a man; that although hee seeme  
 to love for grace; yet except therē bee some other by and  
 squint ayme, of sweetnesse and courtesie, of pleasure, gaine,  
 reputation, or that which some way satisfies it it selfe; alas, their  
 love

4 From weak-  
nesse.

5 From  
straightnesse

John 13.34

1 Cor. 13.4

6. From selfe



Psal. 16. 1.

2. From pride

7. From pride

Rom. 11. 18.

1. Tim. 1. 4.

Rom. 12. 16.

Iohn 3. 9. 22.

Gal. 5. ult.

1. Cor. 13.

Rom. 12. 10.

8. 16.

3. From censoriousnesse.

love is cold, and falles off. Such shall be markes in their eye, as will praise their gifts, or lend them as theis needes are, or doe them good offices so as they may serve their turnes. But for others, they are not very forward to seeke them. Whereas true love is selfe-denying and cleane-handed: Sets heart where God sets his; and although (as the case may stand) offices of love are due and owed, yet for those respects, a good man abhorres to love; and loves for that excellency of grace which he beholds. That sparkle of divine nature which shew can discern to shine out of a soule, in any kinde, as Humility, uprightnesse, faith, mercy, innocency, or the like, are the Loadstone which knits them and drawes them together. Seventhly, pride and vaine glory. For many there are, who thinke themselves so compleate as if the body held not them, but they it, They are so proud to have entercourse with others, of all rankes: They must be very choyse and peculiar Divines of great fame and worth, whom their love must honour: But if of a meaner sort, they have no edge to them. Their love is as proud as his, in Saint James, who said to the gold ring and pearles, sit thou here, as deserving my love; but to the meaner man, sit thou at my foote-stoole! Oh! saith the Apostle, is not this to have the love of our Lord Iesus in the acceptance of persons? Others out of singularity affect new opinions by themselves, weary of the old grounds of truth, as too meane for their curious and fine wits, and thus bring in Schisme and faction in stead of peace and consent in the Church. Others are sicke of a president and stiffe selfe-willednesse, so that whatsoever they have once vented and broached, be it never so unsound, yet they will stand out in it, and what they have written they have written: whatsoever confusion they cause thereby. So also, others are so vaine-glorious, that either they must sway and rule the roost, in what companyes so ever they become: if they be not attended onely, their gifts and parts admired, and all cry Grace, grace, to their opinions, (though they disdain the gifts of others better than themselves), all is marred: Whereas love is humble, thinkes better of others than it selfe, in giving honour, goes before others, and is equally minded to those of lower degree, moderate in her tenets, willing to submit to any that shew better reason. Eightly, Censoriousnesse, for then if they see any goe in any other way than themselves, they never enquire into their reasons, much lesse forbear and sympathise them in their (supposed) weaknesse, but condemne them presently,



sently, unheard, and unknowne: Whereas love is supporting and tender, choosing rather never to eat flesh, than to offend the weake: But some if their conceit bee crossed, (though never so mildly and with reason given) yet with a prejudicate heart, forestall their intentions, suspect and shunne their persons, and judge them instantly for refractory and opinionate; not remembring that so it hath ever beene, and will be in the Church, that in some particulars which some allow, others will straine and scruple; and therefore such should bee forborne and tendred, so farre as may stand with the common peace.

Lastly, and especially Dissimulation. Other vices seeme to teate the coate, but this to stabbe the heart of communion: Therefore *Paul* chargerh, that love be without dissimulation: let there be no false brother, who under colour of love, should undermine his brother.

*Paul* also saith, All have not faith: he meanes there, fidelity to be trusted: sound to God and his brother. Such as can say to their brethren, I am as thou art, my horses as thy horses: I am weake in my love but sure and true; whereas it is with many as it was with *Joabs* sword. It is sometime in and sometime out. They are not true and constant in their love, yea many, their tongues are ready to jangle, and their feete to carry tales against those whom they will seeme to love and honour; be like hypocrites, they speake faire words, and their words are as smooth as oyle, but their tongues are as swords and coales of Iuniper; yea themselves as *Joab* taking *Abner* and *Amasa* by the beard in great love, and with the other hand shed their bowels to the earth: These are some few of those many distempers which faith purgeth love from, or rather them who professe to love: By the which judge of the rest.

The third point is, that this love is to be revived at the Sacrament: hence it is called Sacramentall. No winde of an Ordinance but bloweth good to love: for all are (more or lesse) sanctified to this purpose, sweetely sayd the Psalmist: *Oh, how good and comely a thing it is for brethren to dwell together!* Meaning, that as cohabitation is a great improver of civill love; so the house of God, in which Gods weather-beaten servants in this world doe meete together, is a singular band and provoker of love. When they consider one God, Christ, Spirit, truth, one Baptisme, one Supper, one hope, one faith: (all which the Ordinances of word, prayer and Sacraments doe exhibite) Oh? how doe they conceive heate

Gal. 6. 12.

1 Cor. 8. 10.

9. Dissimulation.

Rom. 12. 9.

1 Iohn 3. 18.

2 Thes. 3. 2.

2 King. 3. 4.

2 Sam. 20. 10.

3. Point reviv-

ing of love

at the Sacra-

ment.

Psalm 133. 1.

Eph. 4. 5, 6.

of love, before these rods? But above all, the Sacrament of the Supper is ordeined for love. So saith *Paul*, The bread which wee breake, and the wine which wee drinke, are not they our Communion with the body and blood Christ? And what of this? Marke how hee inferres: For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of one bread. Many wheate Cornes and grapes doe not more partake of one loafe and cup of wine, than the Receivers doe of one Christ. So that next our partaking of him, wee partake of each other, and that under the most reall Symboles of Communion. The Papists may in this teach us, who when they have any villany which they would most combine and secret themselves in, come to the Sacrament. In this (I grant) basely, that they stretch it to strengthen hellish communion. But well, if by it they did provoke themselves more to serve in love, to bee faithfull and painefull for each other. Therefore the Psalmist speaking of the union of the Church, addes, There are the thrones of discipline; and assemblies of Religion; as if they were the sinewes of it. And who is hee (that is not utterly debauched) whose heart hath not this instinct, that the Supper is for love? We having prevailed to call it, The Communion. Witnesse the Conscience of the worst, (though rotten) who then count it a maine thing to be at amity; though it be but while the day lasteth.

The 4. The  
forme.

Psal. 122. 4.

Esay 11. 6.

Eph. 2. 15.

Act. 2. 26.

The fourth point, is the forme and essence of Love; that is, Union. *Ierusalem* is as a City compacted; that is, dwelling close; noting, that love takes all joynts, and compacts them together; not onely them whom other bands of nature, civillnesse, or family hath linked, but such as are otherwise strangers and farre off. Hence the Prophet saith, that under the Gospel, the Lambe and the Lyon should feede together: (that is, put off their contrariety) and the little childe shall then put his finger into the hole of the Cockatrice. So *Paul*, Hee hath reduced (or contracted) all into one by his death, making peace, and destroying enmity; All both in heaven, earth, and under it, being brought to a league, either to love, or not to feare each other, either so findes or makes one. As the soule makes the body one, by the band of the spirits: so doth love make the members of this spirituall body, one. One soule, one minde, one heart, one fellowship was in the primitive Church, yea even one wealth, as then occasion required. Note this then: The being of love is Union; bee there never  
such



such disproportion of particulars, for yeares, gifts, birth, wealth, place, or manners; yet this grace makes all unequals, equall and one. There could not else be such a sensibleness between the members, such sympathy, likenesse of minde, of heart, of course, if this were not. One Spirit causes them (though so farre off as *England* and *America*) to be one. We know a member cut off, feelles no more the welfare or paine of the body. But union causes each toe to bee afflicted with the affliction of the legge, thigh, backe, or head. All *Eph. 4.16.* are knit by the mediation of fit joynts, sinewes and bands into one, and therefore grieve or joy in each others griefe, or welfare; yea, doe but cut off these Pipes of union and sensibleness, and what becomes of that instinct which sends every member about the others businesse? the foote to goe, and the hand to worke for the good of the whole?

The fifth point, is the Act or exercise of Love. This stands partly in the negation of all opposite vicious dispositions, as wrath, crying, bitternesse, fullennesse, envie, rejoycing in the evill of others, heart burning, contention, quarrels, jealousies, uncharitableness, unmercifulnesse and the like, of which I spake in the act of faith purging: and partly in negative acts as occasion is offered. For instance; hiding of a multitude of sinnes when they may be hidden: Negative. passing by offences both in word and deed, concerning our name, I. lam. 5. ult. or goods, so farre as may be: if necessity require, that wee (by law) seeke defence of both, then that still the heart looke at her owne honest cleering, rather than at any personall revenge: not interpreting things left-handedly, (an heathenish quality) but as fairely as possibly they may be construed: So also forbearing the feelinesse, weakenesse, and lesser measures of other mens graces: their techinesse, errors, and follies. Waiting to see the end of a thing: not so rejudging persons, intents, events rashly: Forgiving such as have offended us, whether in their heate, or coole blood, especially if we find them ready to seek it by making amends, abhorring implacableness, yea and this often, not to seven times but seventy times seven; even as we our selves would bee heard in the like from God: So also, moderating of justice in case of strife, vantage of Law: Extreame right may prove extreame wrong. Mar. 18. 21. Math. 6. Math. 18. 35. When a poore man then is fallen into our hand wee may not deale in the hardest manner; cause all creditors to come about his eares and to undoe him: or take for pledges his Bible, his garment, bed, mil-stones, bread, &c. Add to these others of like nature. Secondly,

The fifth.  
The Act.  
Col. 3. 8.

I.

Negative.  
Iam. 5. ult.

Eccles. 7. 10.  
Ephes. 4. 32.

Mar. 18. 21.  
Math. 6.  
Math. 18. 35.



2 Position.

Col. 3. 12.

Ephes. 6. 10.

Job 5. 7.

Job 31. 16.

love extends her selfe to all such Acts of communion, as she is occasioned unto: and that first, both in maintaining of those inward graces of the spirit which should put forth the soule unto them, as tenderneſſe, painfullneſſe, long ſuffering, amiableneſſe, mildneſſe, courteſie, thankfullneſſe, kindneſſe in mutuall offices, plainneſſe, largeneſſe, humbleneſſe, and whatſoever of ſuch quality. 2. As alſo practice and exerciſe of loving action: 1. Either to all, as to hold peace with them ſo as is poſſible (with good conſcience;) and to helpe, pittie, and releve their bodies or ſoule, though they deſerve the contrary: for there is an holy overflow of love in the godly, even extended to ſuch as are without, that their hearts may be broken: of this ſort are theſe; Uſefulneſſe in common life, (for a righteous man and a good man ſhould goe together) readineſſe to aſſiſt, adviſe and protect the ſhiftleſſe and wronged againſt their encroachers, as *Job* was the poore mans ſanctuary: eſpecially of Orphans and widowes, whoſe low hedge is ſoone trod downe: And that by free counſell, riding, writing in their defence, if neede be. So, neighbourly offices. 2. Or elſe, (and that eſpecially) to that houſhold of faith, our fellow-brethren: and thoſe either neere hand or remote; for the love of the faithfull bends it ſelfe to God himſelfe: But as *David* ſpeakes *Pſal.* 16. 2. becauſe it extends not to him, therefore it returnes upon thoſe whom he hath made his Attournies to receive it. Firſt, for particulars we muſt know, nothing can act beyond its owne ſphere, and ſo the love of the Saints ſhines beautifullly within her owne precinct; I meane to them whom ſhe is neereſt unto in place and alſo in compaſſe.

To the Mini-  
ſter.

See Heb. 13. 1.

2. People.

Heb. 13. 2.

Rom. 12. 13.

Judges 19. 15.

3. To Chri-  
ſtian neere  
dweller.

1. To the perſon of Gods Miniſter, his name, eſtate, and welfare; to maintaine, countenance, and aſſiſt to their uttermoſt; eſpecially in ſtreights, ſickneſſe, and other neceſſities, and to expreſſe our ſelves towards him, as under the greateſt proſperity.

2. To the perſons of ſuch faithfull ones as offer themſelves unto us, by occaſion of travell or buſineſſe, that we be harbourours unto them, and make much of ſuch, eſteeming their fellowſhip farre above our welcome. But it is now growne to this, that (as that *Levite at Gibeon*) ſo a good man if he lye not at an Alehouſe, may lye in the ſtreetes. An ill ſigne.

3. To thoſe Chriſtians among our ſelves who are decayed, not by their ſinne, but the hand of God, as ſire, ſickneſſe, or the like loſſes (beſt knowne to ſuch as are neereſt: ) and therefore more concerning ſuch than ſtrangers, who may eaſily be deluded. And this to be

be done in season before the breach be too farre gone: at which time a shilling may doe as much good as ten after.

4. To the bodies in generall of all poore Saints whom we must alwayes have among us in steede of Christ himselfe, to discover what spirit of love is in us, towards whom we must shew love, frankly and freely, beaming and cheerefully in all simplicity, with bowels, that is, abundance of compassion to six and seven, dispersing not grudgingly, upbraidingly, or niggardly. To these true poore not onely rates for collection are due, (as to all) by the Law, but severall and privie mercy. Now here, as the bodily distresse lyes in speciall, so doth mercy draw lines from the center of Gods Commandement, (*To doe good and to distribute forget not. Cast thy bread upon their waters, &c.*) to each necessity: one love extending it selfe to many operations, according to judgement. If she beholds the tattered or naked she earnestly cloathe them: if the hungry to feede them: if penniless, to money them; if sicke, to visit them, if imprisoned, to comfort and releeve them: or howsoever their sorrowes are, in their credite, state, posterity or the like, to succour and stand by them. So againe (and most of all) to the soules of the faithfull, to extend our charity according to their needes. Not each one tending himselfe and looking to his owne private welfare of soule; but to see that the commonwealth of soules prosper. And here love is full of eyes towards the weake in knowledge, to enlighten them as *Aquila* did *Apollos*: Toward the offensive to resist and reprove them sharply, as *Paul* did *Peter*: towards the fallen either by weakness, to restore them and joynt them, *Gal. 6. 1.* or by revolt, to gather and recover them: to comfort the sad, to warne the unruly, and to exhort and quicken the weake and staggering. Generally by good example to walke so unblamably toward all, that the bad may be daunted, and the good heartened, built up and furthered in their most holy course.

Secondly, as a fountaine narrow at the spring, diffuseth it selfe in her passages; So Love: shee alway begins at home; enlargeth her selfe to them that are a farre off: even the whole Church in the corner, in the country, in the kingdom, in which she liveth: yea further, even to other lands and the Churches thereof. One spirit possesseth the whole body for each members good, and each member for the good of the whole, & that both for outward and spiritual good. For outward, that all promises of prosperity belong to the Church: So if it seeme good to providence, she may enjoy them.

4 To the bodies of Saints.  
Ioh. 12. 8.

Rom. 12. 8.

Rom. 12. 13.

Heb. 13. 16.

Ecclef. 11. 2.

Math. 25. 33.

34.

5 To the Soules.

Aa. 18. 26.

Gal. 2. 11.

Tit. 1. 13.

Iude 23.

1 Thes. 5. 14.

1 Pet. 2. 12.

2 Generall.

Diffusion of love.

2 Thes. 3.

3 Iohn 2.



Thus *David*, *Psal.* 144. 12. prays for this, That our sonnes may be as plants, our daughters as polished stones: That our garners be full, our sheepe plentiful, our oxen strong: and no beggers in our streets. But especially love looks at the inward prospering of the Church; that it may goe well with it, that the kingdome of Christ may be set up throughout it, farre and wide. And therefore first she mournes for the spirituall finnes of the whole body, especially those that threaten her ruine; dalliance with the word, contempt and profanation of Ministry, Sabbathes, and ordinances; declining from the power of godlinesse; choosing to serve God for forme, secretly looking towards Popish trash, as being weary of sound doctrine. Secondly, rejoycing to consider, that the Lord hath yet reserved to himselfe many whose hearts are upright with God, holding their first love entire, and their zeale unspotted with the filth and dregges of the age and time; serving their generations as *David* did, *Act.* 12. 38. Thirdly, sorrowing to see the distresses of the Church abroad, to heare of the sad disasters that are; the darke wayes of providence, the disappointing of our hopes, the mourning of Assemblies, the unfruitfulness of ordinances, the streightning of the Spirit, the dissipation of sheepe into the remote corners of the world. Lastly by faith, holding the promises that concerne the Churches victory, as that she shall possesse the gates of her enemies; *The gates of Hell shall not prevaile against her*: she shall arise even in her falling and shall see light in darkenesse untill at last the Lord plead her cause, execute vengeance against her enemies, head and taile, branch and rush, and bring forth her light as the morning. This for the fifth point.

*Psal.* 122. 6, 7.  
*Dan.* 9. 7.  
*Ezra* 9. 6.  
*Esay* 63. 15.  
*Zeph.* 3. 18.  
*Micah* 2. 7.

*Math.* 16.  
*Math.* 7. 8, 9.

The sixth.  
 The end.

The sixth and last is the end why Love doth thus act it selfe: All these passages of love, although they conveigh in them some good to the body and members: yet looke at a further thing, that is, the edifying it selfe in love; and the finall well being thereof in this vale of misery. Concerning which, and the increase of grace in the body and members, the Reader may looke into my Catechisme in the Article of Communion, & there helpe himself. And this be said of these six grounds, by which this grace may be the better understood, & according thereto, try himselfe, if he be wise. Which work though I might have spared; yet knowing that weake ones as well as strong may meet with my Booke: I will (after I have grounded the point) come to application, & among other uses to examination

2 Generall.

For the point then, this it is, Love thus described is a necessary grace



grace for the Sacrament. And it appeares first by proofes thus: The Analogie of the Pascheover, which the Lord commanded to be eaten in one house; not only lest the Lambe should be broken & divided, but rather to typifie this Sacramentall love & union between those that received it. Again, whence was that. That no bone of it should be broken? Surely not only to typifie the Lord Christ, that he that enjoyeth him, enjoyeth him whole: but to shew also, that those who will be bone of his bone, and make him their nourishment, must be whole, unbroken, and unshattered in their Communion: as we know his seamelesse coate was another type of this want of rupture and division in the Church. In *Psal. 133*. David is ravished with love and amity of the Church in the use of the ordinances, of which this was one. And what saith he? Oh how comely and good a thing it is for brethren to dwell even together? Even to come together as one man! And he resemblance it to the fragrant oyle of *Aarons* consecration; and the fruitfull dew upon *Hermion* and *Zion*. Yea, even those love-feasts as badly as they were used, yet intimate that ancient Churches desire to nourish Sacramentall love. And Text of *Paul*, *1 Cor. 10. 18*; who by this Sacrament, and the element thereof, presseth Christian love, (as in *Eph. 4. 5*. he urgeth it by the Oneship of God, Christ, Baptisme, and Faith) doth cleerely prove it. The bread we breake made of many graines; the wine we drinke consisting of many grapes: what is it but our love and fellowship in the body? And one speciall purpose must not be forgotten: Reade *John 12*, and *13*, and *14*. where Christ exhorted his Disciples about sundry things immediately before the Supper; this is one of the many and ofttest urged, that they would obey his new commandment, and love one another. Have peace in your selves & each with other; Five or sixe of such passages there. And the Evangelist doth not so expresse that consent and love of the Church in this Sacrament of breaking bread: But hee inferreth strongly thereby that it was a peculiar grace to be brought thither. For why? first whereby shall the soule more comfortably satisfie it selfe about the truth of her faith, then by this love? for faith worketh by love. The workeman and his tooles goe alway together.

Secondly, by what shall we testifie our soundnesse of judgement, touching the way of Gods communicating himselfe unto each member by and through the body, than by comming to receive in love as well as in faith? And how can they better declare their humility than by this, that they acknowledge, the roote beareth them up, not they it?

But

The proofes.  
Exod. 12. 3.  
Num. 9. 12.

Exod. 12. 8. 9.

Psal. 133. 1.

2.  
Reason 1.

Reason 2.

Reason 3.

But the third reason is chiefest. The Sacrament containing the very instruments, bands and cordes, by which the Lord Iesus reconciled his Church to himselfe, to make it one, viz. his body and blood, who should dare to defile it with enmity? Even Heathens themselves loathed ceremonies in their worship, repugning to their institution: as to aduice of dwarfes to *Hercules* his sacrifice; to suffer such to come to *Bacchus* his feasts as were too sad; to *Venus*, who affected virginity; to *Saturnes*, who were not sad solemne. What comelinesse than shall the Lord looke for at his Sacrament? That all who come to a Sacrifice grounded in love, should not dare to come in bitterness, and so defile it?

Reason 4.

1 Tim. 2. 8.

Fourthly, if all other ordinances doe so absolutely urge it, that else they are marred, how much more this? Looke two texts, one in 1 Tim. 2. 8. *Lifting up pure hands, without wrath.* And 1 Pet. 2. 1, 2. *Where all such as cover the Word, are hidden to cast off all superfluity of malice and wrath, and envies, &c.* Now if this be so necessary for all, how much more for this?

Reason 5.

1 Iohn 3. 14.

1 Iohn 4. 7.

Lastly the conscience excusing us in this, that we bring love, doth also leave us well appaid in sundry things of farre greater consequence: As that we love him who begat; That wee are borne of God, that we are verily Christs Disciples, that we are passed from death to life, with an 100. more. Now he who hath evidence of all these within himselfe, how sweetly may he sit at the Sacrament not onely with Saints, rejoycing in their mutuall welfare, but even with Angels? So much for Reasons.

3. Generall.

The Vies.

Vse 1.

Branch 1.

Of terrour.

Gen. 34. 19.

1 King. 21. 9.

Mat. 26. 26.

Now I conclude with the uses of the Doctrine. First let it bee terrour to all that dare abuse the supper by comming to it without this Sacramentall grace of love. And (to terrifie them by degrees) they come to the fore-ranke that cloake their treachery and villany both in their own hearts, and against others, under this ordinance. Iesuites establish their trayterousnesse against Princes, States and Common-wealths, by this meanes; and digge deepe to hide their counsels from God and man. As *Jacobs* sonnes used the pretence of Circumcision, and *Judas* covered his treason by the Pascheover, *Jezabel* hers with fasting, with impudent faces, being yet full of murder and treason; but in steed of secrecie, he exposed himselfe to a desperate conscience, that could not repent; that so he might goe to his worke without checke or feeling: and so his eating the sop was costly. So shall the Sacrament be to all such as under their receiving it, doe hide their griping usury, unmercifulnesse; For who (thinke they)



they) will judge us such in the second Table, seeing us to be so devout in the Sacrament? Doe ye not see (say they) how folke balke the Sacrament when they are come to it? But alas! we goe through stich with it. It is true, so ye doe, if that were the worst, if ye were as ready to be purged of your rancor and malice; Then I would say ye had put one a brest-plate indeede of prooffe; But now yee are armed with a paper defence, which conscience and the wrath of God will shoote through one day. Cleanse your hearts ye sinners, and purge your hands ye hollow minded. Lay away your colours, and pluck off these mufflers of uncharitablenesse; and so ye are allowed to compasse the Altar of God with washen hands and in innocencie of love. Agree with your Adversary not onely man but the Lord quickly, soder not nor equivocate, but deale sincerely. Empty out all filth and turne the bottome upward, that ye may bee the children of him who as an innocent Lambe shed his blood for enemies, that you might not know any save his. This feast of the Lambe will be a costly feast to you, that want, nay cast of this lappe of the wedding garment from you. Iam. 4. 8.

Secondly, terrour againe to all who basely blanch over their owne conscience, by seeking a kinde of peace and good will betweene themselves and their enemies just before the Sacrament. Not for true reconciliation as if they desired that, but to keepe in the Sacrament from comming out at their nostrils: Oh ye wretches! yee defile your selves wilfully in the things ye know. Not much unlike that Iew, who being under feare of breaking the Sabbath in taking ship, and yet willing to goe, hired a Turke to thrust him into the ship, mocking his conscience. Who hath taught you thus to paint the outside of your rotten Tombes of hollow love, with such varnish, knowing the inside to be as it is? For no sooner is the Sacrament over, but ye returne to your vomit, to your former jarres and quarrels, and so weare your sin as a marke upon your faces for all to see, and for the Lord in wrath to curse you, saying, Never grow love from such rootes or trees of bitternesse any more, such as proclaime their sinne as *Sodome*. Branch 2.

Thirdly, terrour to all such, who (although their lives swarme with the sinnes of selfe-love, rage, envie, tale-bearing and unpeaceablenesse, yea grinding the face of the poore, &c. yet they dare wipe off all crummes from their mouth; and come to the Sacrament. Nay some are so empty of this heart of love, that with him in *S. James*, they dare dally with love, & say to the needy, Be warmed, clothed Branch 3.

and Iam. 2. 16.



and fedde, yet themselves give them nothing. Others there are of a currish and Naballish disposition, that their oyle of love is not sufficient for their owne Lampes, but most churlishly deprive even such of their due who are of their owne flesh, as drunkards, &c. Oh monsters! how dare yee lift up your head before the Master of this Feast? and crucifie againe him that dyed for such traytors as your selves? How dwelleth Sacramentall love in such? Oh be feared from thus adventuring any further! Come no more, O ye fearefull spots of assemblies, into the holy place, in which Christs body and blood are offered: lest (as dogges) yee catch at them, and bane your selves! Pray (if possible) that these wickednesses may be forgiven you.

Judge 12.

Act 3. 22.

4. Branch.

Fourthly, all such ungodly youths, men or maides whose practice is, (in Cities and great Townes) to turne the day of the Sacrament into a Sacrifice to *Bacchus*, and spend five or sixe houres of the Sabbath in junketting, chambring, and wantonnesse, tossing of pots, eating of dainty belly-cheere, playing at stoole ball, barley-breake, dancing, and such base behaviours. If yee aske them why? Oh, say they, we have received too day, this is a merry day with us! But if a *Turke* saw you in this your holy-day worke, what manner of God would they thinke yee serve? And this is a more woefull blindness because sometime both Minister and chiefe of their Parish (not to speake of their Governours) encourage them to it, and have no sense of any sinne: but thinke it a very fine way to make youth love well together! Oh yee profane creatures? Doe yee despise Gods holy bands, to bring in your owne rotten pack-thred? and doe ye turne his sacred ordinances into such scurfe? If ignorance and base custome be the cause, be informed: if profanenesse, be also terrified; God will not be mocked. To conclude the whole use, seeke the remedy of all this: There is hope if ye be not hardned; seeke to know your enmity with the Lord himselfe, and get his love to be shed into your soules, which may constrain you to love his people, and so come to the Supper and welcome. Despise not this my counsell.

Gal. 6. 7.

Vse 2.

Reprooffe.

Secondly, let it be reproofe even to Gods own Servants, and likewise admonition to search their hearts and lives for all this sowre leaven of false love, and venome, which many of them dare suffer to clogge them from Sacrament to Sacrament; though perhaps they keepe the sore sweete, and so that it festereth not, yet they are very carelesse in casting out that bitter roote which daily springeth

eth up and defiles them, through their pronenesse to fall to it. Oh true love is a Jewell indeede, not every Merchants portion, nor easily preserved when it is gotten. Loth (I grant) we are to be noted for so unfociable and lovelesse ones, that none can live by us, unfit for a Church or a Common-wealth; yet the Lord onely knowes what secret rootes and rindes there abide still. Oh wee should not top out the chiefe of the sheafe onely, but thresh cleane, and fanne our selves throughly of this scurse. Having escaped a gulfe, we should be afraid of a shallow. Oh how should we break our hearts to thinke what pettishnesse and waspishnesse we walke with in our family, among wife, children, and servants? What pride, vaine glory, unkindnesse, unforberance doe we utter therein? What crossenesse and heart-burning among neighbours, if it be but for their fences and cattell? What buying and selling of each other for trifles? Oh Lord, if others of thy people did not more good than I, in releeving poore Christians, and upholding good causes, all must needs goe to ruine. I feelee what a weake prop I am. I live as if at my death I should dye undesired. A clod of the earth, and bundle of selfe-love, borne for my owne use. Wit I have enough to bite in all fruits of love, but none to utter them with bounty and becomming. And some of us are so grosse, as to thinke that good workes are but boastings of our goodnes; as for us we will renounce them, and be saved by faith. God keepe me from thy salvation. I. Learne poore wretch, That faith alone justifieth, but is not alone in her fruits. Others of us, if we be of any use at all by our love, yet are puffed up in conceit of our worth and service, and how much other hang upon us, and how little we upon them; whereas wee should serve them in love, and feelee no vertue to have come from us. How many of us are far from ripping up the seames of our soules, from distasting of such as cannot brooke us? How soone are we weary, & by one act of love, thinke our selves exempted from many? how many partiall have we? how rare and odde ones are they whom we can affect and humour. Oh cast up these morsels, deare friends, and let all our receivings be with the unleavened bread of sincerity.

Thirdly, let it be exhortation and examination, both to get and receive this grace at the Sacrament. First get it, goe over those sixe branches before, and by prayer, importune the Lord to blesse the meditation of them, for the breeding of love unfained in thee. Think not the Sacrament to be a breeder of it: that onely by faith is there improved and nourished. And secondly, revive it at thy comming

*Vse.*  
Exhortation  
and examina-  
tion.



comming to the Supper, as thou wouldst come from it with cheerfulness. Some few rules I have here set down for thy triall herein.

Triall 1.  
Mach. 6. 3.

First, If thy right hand flatter thee not, and know not what thy left hand doth; that thou hadst rather doe many kinde offices of love, though none should know of it, than neglect one of them when thou seest God calls thee to it.

Triall 2.

Secondly, If thou canst truly say, thy soule hath not what it would, neither doth any blood runne aright in thy veines; so long as thou knowest the Church, or any chiefe members of it to lye under distresse: although thy selfe dost swimme in prosperity.

Nehem. 2. 3.

Thinke of *Nehemiah* and *Vriah*.

Triall 3.

Thirdly, if thy heart will not suffer thee to rest content with thy plodding about thy affaires and businesse, except thou can in the midst and sweetest thereof breake off and say, Now doe I neglect the service of my time, and so returne unto it. As *Ioseph*, full of affections to *Benjamin*, sought occasion and cryed, Have every man from me, and so fell upon his necke.

Gen. 45. 1.

Triall 4.

Fourthly, If the love of God shed into thy heart, bee so sweete, and make thee so well apayd in thy selfe, that thou feelest a pretty ease, in dispensing with the base affronts and wrongs of ill-affected ones, or persons who discourage thee: That by this peace passing understanding, thy heart is so loathed, that thy froward, sullen qualities, and those darts of hatefull thoughts are even quenched in this blood of thy satisfier. Also when thou findest thy enemies so displeased, that thou canst not reach or win them by all thy love, yet even then thou art so farre from wearinesse in well-doing, that thou desirest to hooke them in by thy prayers, begging their conversion rather for their own good, than to be quit of their injuries.

Phil. 4. 7.

Triall 5.

5. If in the desire of the subversion of the implacable and impenitent enemies of the Church, thou dare not forestall the Lord, or teach him when to send fire to consume: but submit thy judgement and will to the secrets of Gods judgement, who onely knows the measure of their malice, and the incorrigiblenesse of their hearts.

Triall 6.

6. If we dare not rest in a propensenesse of our constitution, to be courteous, loving, and usefull, (which may come from nature and selfe-love) or onely loathe currishnesse and harshnesse out of a morall distaste, and cannot rest, till we can prove that our love is not from the will of man, or from flesh, but from God.

Triall 7.

7. If when we feele our base hearts steightned in the Communion of Saints; then we can ever be revenged of our selves for it, and

can



can with defiance cast off our owne ends and shreds, rather which keepe our hearts in bondage, than shrink in any loving affection or service to which God calls us.

8. That our love's channell runne as freely and beteamingly to the Ministers of God or others, when they are disabled by age or other infirmities from their former abilities and employments, as when they improved themselves to the uttermost, and were joyced in their light. Triall 8.  
Gal. 4. 14.

9. That we count it a farre greater mercy, that we give, than if we receive. Being a kinne to that excellent Church of Macedonia, whose grace was this, to esteeme the Lord farre kinder in lending them an heart to give to Jerusalem, than Jerusalem it selfe had cause to be thankfull for her reliefe. Triall 9.  
Act. 20. 35.  
2 Cor. 8. 12.

10. That in the presence of God we can finde, that the very approach of the Supper, summons our hearts to cast off all such opposition to love, as hath crept into our bosomes: blessing God, that it is a correction day to us; finding in our selves, upon, and after the Sacrament, our love and communion to be as a spring-tide in us. Triall 10.

11. If the Lord hath given us an heart to beare downe all discouragements of love from without, and all carnall objections from within, which might weaken it: As that we doe but flesh our enemies against us, and make them more bold to insult over us, by our lenity and forbearance, than if wee did deale with them as they have done with us, That they are of a dogged base nature, and will not bee wonne with any love; that no flesh and blood could containe it selfe in so personall, so bitter, and hatefull provokings, and wrongs, &c. The like cavils we have against all other actions of love, as giving, lending, &c. So in Law cases, if wee be led by the rules of necessity, quitting of our selves from injuries which else we could not; also love of peace, serving providence for the manifestation of right: and although we be losers, yet resting in Gods will, and learning to deny our selves, to be more patient and content to offer and waite upon him who will pleade our cause; abhorring all covetous and revenging ends of our owne. Many more trialls might have beene added; but I referre the Reader to the former grounds to helpe himselfe. Triall 11.

The last use is Consolation and encouragement to Gods people of two sorts: First, to all such as walke in love, & make it their path and way. Many a good Christian will say, I cannot boaste of many evidences, but this I thank God, I can say, that my heart goes with the

Use 4.  
Consolation.  
Branch. 1.

Esay 62.4.

Marke 14.9.  
A.C. 9. 9. 36.  
& 10. 2.

Branch 2.

Iames 3. 13.

the cause of God, to his Religion, Covenant, Ordinances, I love the Saints, &c. My affections and endeavours goe that way when I cannot goe, yet I can creepe, and me thinkes the dogge of a good man is welcome for his Masters sake. I abhorre that selfe seeking, and selfe-love, which reignes in the world, I practice compassion and love to all, both meane and great, knowne and unknowne, neere and farre off: and my prayers are cast in as a lot among the prayers and petitions of the Church. I desire no welfare save in hers, and as she fares, so doe I desire to doe. Oh rich soule be comforted. The Lord hath set his marke upon thee, and called thee *Hephseba*, one in whom his soule delights, his Love, his Dove, his Vndefiled one. Thy name is as a precious oynment, therefore the daughters follow and love thee. By thine example many have lost their brutish and savage qualities, and beene taught to feede with Lambes. They say of the *Panther*, that she hath so sweete a breath, that she allures all the beasts to her thereby: So that hereby shee hath her name. So is it with thee, the favour of thy amiablenesse, shall honour thee wheresoever thou becommest, till at thy death thy workes shall follow thee. Though the Scripture bee written, yet as the name of *Mary* that annoynted Christ, and *Durcas*, and *Cornelius* are in the word, so shall thine be in the Church. Oh! enjoy thy selfe and come to the Sacrament with comfort, for the Lord Iesus stands there ready with open brest to welcome thee.

Lastly, it may also afford encouragement to such as feare themselves in this tryall of their love. And I confesse (as the manner of the world now is) there is so little practice of this grace to be seene that it were enough to quench the love of the first. Therefore I wonder not to heare so many to complaine of crackes and flaws in their love, and to see that men learne to halt, of them that are lame, to be froward with the froward, sullen, resty, unkind, and unthankfull, with such as are so. Thy complaining therefore of thy selfe is just; yet beware lest hereby thou debarre thy selfe of the Sacrament. Tell me then, Art thou heaveie to feele such faultes in thee? that thou carest not how others fare, so thou canst sleepe in a whole skinne? and that the practice of gentlenesse and mercy doth so hardly fasten upon thee? Dost thou combate within thy selfe against all naughtinesse in this kind, and nourish the motions of that spirit which is pure, peaceable, gentle, and full of goodnesse, and beare down the other as much as is possible? Deceive not thy selfe, and I dare not bar thee from the Lords Table: Although thou hadst poore fruits



fruits to boast of, yet sith our Lord Iesus hath not forgotten a promise of reward to a cup of cold water to a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, I cannot exclude thee from the benefit of the Supper. Math. 10. 42. Onely take heede least thou catch at such an encouragement to any euill end, that still thou maist keepe thy conscience defiled, with the like pangs, and yet venture to receive: But let the Sacrament bring a speciall reviving of love unto thee; the very sight of thy brethren at the house of God, let it renew that poore sparkle that is in thee: Thinke that thou art come to the soules of mercifull and holy men, and art as in a corner of heaven, while thou maist sit among them: And if this inecouragement belong to thee, it shall worke kindly and not by contraries. And for this use and the whole triall of love thus much.

## CHAP. VIII.

*Of the desire after the Sacrament, and the triall thereof.*



WE are now come to the last, but not to the least of those five graces preparing for the Sacrament, which is desire or longing after those good things contained in it. Concerning the handling whereof I shall not hold the Reader long in the grounds of this grace, as I have done in the former: Because those points which serue to the opening of desire, either concerning Christ himselfe our All-sufficient nourishment, or else the triall of our owne wants: (of both which I have, both in the former and in this latter Treatise spoken) shall not neede any repeated discourse. Onely my method shall be this. 1. I will briefly speake a word of the object of this desire. 2. I will prove the Doctrine. 3. I will make use of it sundry wayes, and therein, if any thing may be added, either for the procuring of, or the triall of the soundnesse of this desire, I shall mention it, and so conclude.

Affections are strong and vehement things in their pursuite, and not stirred up or provoked in us save by objects of great allurements and perswasion; especially spirituall affections require eminent objects to raise up and to improve them. Naturall affections of joy, love, hope, sorrow, feare, or desire, must have suitable objects to quicken them up: otherwise they lie flat upon the earth. How much more must it needs be so here in holy and divine affections, where unto our nature is lesse inclined, and the flame (for lacke of daily supply of oyle and matter to nourish them) doth easily decay and

Y

vanish.

The 5. graces.  
Desire.  
Entry.



vanish. Sacramentall desire and longing therefore must needs presuppose some more than ordinary object, to excite and maintaine it; else neither would a carnall heart easily rise to it, nor yet a good heart hold appetite and desire to it long together.

The object  
of desire is  
Christ.

Sundry wayes therefore it pleases the holy Ghost in Scripture to expresse this object to the eye of the soule. The thing it selfe being in substance one, the Lord Iesus the nourishment of the living soule in grace and goodnesse; yet the eloquence of the Spirit appears in no argument so great as in this one, to wit, the due laying him out in his colours, that the dead spirit of man might behold and esteeme him as an object well deserving her best affections. Hence it is that in the Song of *Salomon* so many allusions taken from carnal objects of desire, are used to provoke the soule to the like spiritualnesse of desire. As when he is brought in like an amorous bridegroom of choise personage, beauty, and proportion, and that from head to foote: as if some curious *Abfolon* were to be seene, in whom from top to toe, there was no blemish. His head, lockes, eyes, lips, bodie, and all his liniments are painted out to us, that it may appeare he is the chiefe of ten thousand. The like course takes our Saviour himselfe, in the Sermons and Parables which passed from him: wherein his chiefe drift is to magnifie grace under the name of the kingdome of heaven, meaning nothing else save the power and efficacy of the Gospel offering to the soule his satisfaction and sanctification, for pardon and life eternall. And sometimes he compares himselfe to a Pearle of great price, which he who found, sold all to buy it. Also to a Treasure hidden in a field, which so affected him that saw it, that he bought the field it selfe to purchase it. Hence also it is, that both in old and new Testament, the Lord expresse the grace of Christ by the similitudes of all kinds of creatures, which either by their preciousnesse or by their usefulnesse, doe draw mens affections. Of the first ranke are, gold, silver, precious stones, wrought gold, robes, apparell, and white linnen, treasure, ornaments: of the latter sort, are, bread, corne, wine, oyle, milke, honey, waters, &c. Not as if these were as good as grace: but that hereby the carnall soule of man, (of it selfe easily snared with the love of such things (yea meaner) might understand, that looke what excellencie is in these together for the content of our outward appetite, that infinitely much more is in this for satisfying of the soule: sith all these are used but as shaddowes to discover this.

And to say the truth, let us marke well, and we shall perceive one principall

Much descri-  
bed in Scrip-  
ture.  
Cant. 6. 5.

Matt. 13. ver.  
44, 45.

Rev. 3. 18.  
Psal. 45.  
Luke 15.  
Ejay. 55. 1.

Illustration  
of it.

principall scope of *Paul*, (that chiefe of Apostles) in all his Epistles, is this, to set forth the priviledge of Beleevers to be such as doth not consist in some shreds, but in admirable glory. He would have us to know, Christianity is not, making a shift to rub through, or some covering of our infirmities, supply of some wants, or cleansing out the staine of some odious sins: But, an estate of excellency, choise welfare, and curious contentation to the soule, such as *Adam* at his best never enjoyed. Reade these Texts, *Col. 1. 9, 10, 11, 12.* where he speakes of a beleever thus, as, That he may be filled with all spirituall understanding; That he may walke worthy of the Lord unto all wellpleasing; That he may be fruitfull and encreasing in the knowledge of God; That he may be strengthened with all might unto all long-suffering and joyfulness. So *Eph. 1. 17, 18.* he desires that, They might know the hope of their calling, the rich inheritance of the Saints, and the glorious power of Christ, mortifying them, and quickning them by the power whereby he raised himselfe. So *Eph. 3. 17.* That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith: that being rooted in love, yee may comprehend the bredth and depth, &c. and know the love of Christ which passeth all knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God. So also *Philip. 3. 8. 10.* I count all things but dung in respect of the excellency of Christ. The power of his resurrection, the fellowship of his sufferings, and conformity to his death. Nay, in one place he saith, *Col. 2. 9, 10.* That in him we are compleate. Saint Peter also witnesseth that Christ is no bare gift, but that The Divine power hath given us all things pertaining to life and godlinesse through him. To what end doe I heape up these? Surely, that the Lord Iesus his excellencie rests not in himselfe, but is derived to all his members, and that to the end, that he may be all in all with them, and winne the honour and love of their affections.

To come a little neerer then to our matter in hand, it must be some eminent object in the Sacrament, which must draw the soule to it in this Sacramentall desire. It must be more than the eye can see, for thats no object of any affection at all, scarce so much as a naturall appetite. But what is that? Surely that spiritually which the Elements resemble naturally, I meane full and compleate nourishment. If the soule can see this, it will draw desire without question. Now we know that bread and wine united, containe in them perfect food, and cherishing to the whole man, that is, to the body and spirits of nature. Even so Christ our nourishment in the Sacrament, is compleately so to the soule, both for renewed peace and



Prov. 1. 2.

Esay 25.

Luke 14.

E. 1. 1. 2.

E. 1. 1. 2.

E. 1. 1. 2.

E. 1. 1. 2.

E. 1. 1. 2.

Esay 55. 2.

E. 1. 1. 2.

E. 1. 1. 2.

E. 1. 1. 2.

The point it  
seife.

Prose.

holinesse. And to open this, we may see when the holy Ghost lights upon Christ Sacramentall, he forgets his ordinary stile, and rises into an unusuall one; for then, it makes the Father an extraordinary great house keeper, brings him in as a man that builds himselfe a sumptuous house upon seven hewne Pillars, prepares his fatlings and dainties, his wines and spices. Nay, then it tels us, that in those dayes the Lord will make a feast in the mountaines, a feast of all choise delicate things, fat meates and wines throughly stale and refined. Nay then it brings him in as a King who is disposed to magnifie himself in the making a feast to his Subjects at the marriage of his Sonne. So that looke what is in a feast, either for quantity, fulnesse of dishes, variety of choise dainties, or qualitie, as rarenesse, preciousnesse, exquisite dressing, musique, company, safety of things eaten, without feare, either that they may surfeit the guest, or breed ill bloud. All that is to be applied to the feast of the Lord Jesus our nourishment, which God the Father makes to his Church at the Sacrament of the Supper, And yet that is not all; for whereas that may be easily thought to come from the magnificence of the master of it: but as for poore wretches, and hunger starven soules, how should they come neere it? The answer is, that onely for such it is prepared, even for beggers, and such as are found among the hedges, and by the high-ways sides, for lost and forlorne ones; it is the office of Gods hand-maides and Ministers to invite, to bring in, yea, by all arguments of perswasions to force even such (not the fat, lusty, and fed ones) to the feast of the King. Now if it be thus, who doubts but a feast of the mountaines, a feast of all delicacies, a Kings feast, offered with so solemne an invitation, yea, threat of contempt, yea, to the most unworthy, yea, with such a welcome at the feast as this: *Eate good things, and let your soules delight themselves in fatnesse*, I say, who can deny, but here is an object of the best and most earnest desire and longing? These things I have thus in a shadow premised (to spare repetition of the substance contained under them) least the Reader might conceive me to rush upon the point without some ground of preparation.

I come now to the point it self, & the proofe therof. That is this, Christ Jesus our nourishment in the Supper must be received with a longing desire. For proofe of it, take first the Analogie of the Passie over. In that there were fundry ceremonies noting out this desire. For first what did that typifie, that the Lambe should be separated from the reate of the damme, foure dayes ere it was flained? Surely not onely to teach mortifiednesse of lusts and liberties, but especially the



the desire which the soule should feele in her selfe; as we know *Exod. 12. 6.* the poore Lambe made many a mornefull bleate after the damme in that time. Againe, what signified those first guises, of eating the Passeeover, save desire in a speciall degree? I meane, their eating, *Verse 11.* with their shooes on, and standing? Their staves ready in their hands, and their halting to be gone? Doublesse it argued earnest desire. And therefore, *Luke 22. verse 15.* it is said expressely of Christ, that he exceedingly longed to eate the Passeeover with his Disci- *Luke 22. 15.* ples. If he so desired it, what ought they to doe? Also those foure hearbes (or sawce made of them as some write) what doe they shew but the sharpening of appetite?

For the Reasons also, these few may serve. 1. the apppetite of the soule after Christ our nourishment is as requisite for a receiver as the desire after Christ our life, is requisite for a convert. But we know that hunger after Christ our life, is one of the conditions and marks of faith. Therefore is this also a marke and condition of a true receiver. Especially if we consider that the Sacrament is a fuller and more festivall exhibiting of Christ than the word alone. *Objection.* How can this be true, seeing the soule once satisfied with Christ her life, shall never hunger more? *Answer.* He speakes of hunger in that kinde, not of each renewed act or measure of it. Hee meanes not that any shall ever taste Christ after, who hunger not after; but that they shall never be so hungry any more, as when their sinne stung and scorched them. *Reason 1.* All other ordinances require it of such as will partake them with fruit. As *1 Pet. 2. 2.* If yee will *Reason 2.* cover the sincere milke, &c. Great appetite (even as great as an *1 Pet. 2. 2.* infant after the brest) is due to hearing of each Sermon, to each fast: how much more to each Sacrament? Thirdly, it is urged the rather *Reason 3.* for that it is a great signe the other foure graces are wrought also. For what better argues the scouring out of those lusts of ignorance, infidelitie, profanenesse or uncharitablenesse, than when the stomacke of the soule hath gotten an appetite, after the Supper? Fourthly, and especially, how else should the soule declare it selfe to judge aright of the Sacrament to be the Lords feast, except it come to it with (at least) such a preparation as any common feast requireth? Not to adde this (though not the least reason) that the *Reason 4.* Lord offers Christ our Nourishment to us, that we might exceedingly much fare the better for him. How shall we so doe, except we hunger after him? If any meate truly strengthen, refresh, and satisfie the body, it is that (above all) which is eaten with best appetite?

Meanes of at-  
taining it.

I

2

3

Use 1.  
Terror.

2. Cor. 4. 4.

Phil. 3. 18.

petite. Other meate may prove humorous, which is eaten with a fullsome stomacke. This for Reasons.

Ere I come to the use, me thinkes I heare some asking, How may this grace be attained? I answer, by sundry steps wrought in the soule, by name these: first, a sensible heart of her daily and hourely wants: about which reade Chapter the third of this latter Treatise. Secondly, Sight of Christ Sacramentall and his fulnesse. For, where there is no hope of supply, there the soule hath no list to feele her needs. But the knowledge of Gods feast will worke hope of being satisfied: Méditation therefore and pondering hereof with prayer, will cause the soule to hunger without horror or despaire; other hungers there may be after a thing denied, yea impossible: But the desire of the faithfull is sweetened, and strengthened by the fulnesse of the supply, joyned with the promise of him that inviteth, and welcometh, freely, and bountifully. Thirddly, by the experience of the Saints in their former receivings, when they came empty, and found that filled such, and sent the full empty away. So much of this.

Now the third part of the Chapter remaines, viz. the use of the Doctrine. And this is manifold. First, it is terrout, and that to all such as come to the Sacrament without desire, and yet blanke not at it. The thing that should breede appetite in them, to wit, Christ and his dainties, pardon, peace, grace, and heaven, savour no more with them than the white of an egge without salt: Yee wolfull ones! What, are yee such impure Swine, that these Pearles which God offers you to ravish your dead hearts with, you smell of them, and trample them under your feete in the dirt? Aske such after the Supper ended, what saw yee there? They answer, they saw a goodly company of people, and a faire cloath, a golden Cup, and wine powred out: but as for Christ, or any dramme of good in him to relish their soule, they saw no more than the blinde Bart. To what end then have Gods Messengers so dispensed him unto you? Surely that it might be verified, The eares of this people are waxen deafe, and their hearts fat: seeing they perceive not, and hearing, they understand not, least they should convert, and heale them. If yet Christ be hidden, hee is so to none but those that shall perish, whom Satan hath more power over to darken, than the Lord to enlighten. Oh Lord, but to consider how great a part of our Christian Church consists of such, would gaster a good man. They savor nothing, save backe, and belly, and trade, and pleasures.



pleasures, and drinke, and gold: if ye would preach of such things, ye were for them. But Alas! As for desire of the savour of Christ in the Sacrament of nourishment, a Dogge savours a chip as much. Why? Of a thing unknowne there can be no desire. Why then come such? Vpon unsavory, faplesse, and senselesse termes? Perhaps one hath been sicke, or upon a journey, and his wife was loath to receive, till they might goe together? I doe not mislike the joyning of couples: but if God by disease have hindred thy husband, or by absence, must his wife needs hold off; what scurffe is this, for sinister ends to balke the Sacrament? Oh! the qualmes of cold undesirous Communicants, should justly stirre the faithfull to loathe it in themselves. Such as come not with desire, either may come or not come upon any base pretext, as, because they see others come, or because tis Easter, or because they thinke it is a better thing (at so holy a time) to be among devout folke, than to sit in the chimney corner at home alone. So, alas! Many come, because they came not last time, and they are loath to be noted to absent themselves too often; or because some of their neighbours receive to day: Oh fulsome beast! Avant from the presence of that God who will be followed in the favour of his ointments; who will receive no sacrifice from any, but such as have salt in them, and season it therewith. Who abhorres a dead beast with the throate cut, and not raised up and burning upon his Altar: if the least drop of relish were in thee, could these be the motives to bring thee to Gods table? God give thee an heart to tremble at thy sottish profanenesse; and if meere ignorance have hitherto caused it, adde no more drunkennesse to thirst, least the Lord by some fearefull hand rend thee from thy companions with horror at thy death, or else leave thee a most faped and senselesse conscience in thy presumption. Tremble to thinke how many thousand of affections of Gods Ministers, both by Sermons and Sacraments, must finally be lost upon such stones and stockes! If yee lay sicke npon your beds, and your stomackes were lost, what an outcry would your wives make in the eares of the Physitian, saying, Helpe for Gods cause, my husband is a dead man, he takes nothing. But Oh thou beast! Thou takest neither droppe nor crumme of the flesh or bloud of Iesus Sacramentall, and yet feelest no aile. Beware least sence be reserved for thee in hell, except thou repent.

Secondly, here is also reproofe even of Gods owne for comming Vfe. A reproofe to the Sacrament without renewed appetite. It is with many unfa. Mat. 11. 7, 8, 9





raise it first out of it, and after thou shalt the better carrie it home with thee to Gods house. Oh ! I touch a sinne, now more freely than I know any in the Church : viz. of sleepey dead Sacraments without affection. If thou feelest that the Lord will not take off this cover of darkenesse, and dampe of undesirousnesse from the body (because of their long desperate carelesnesse) yet step in for thy owne soule that it perish not in this common, yea, Epidemiall lethargie.

Esay 25. 7.

Thirdly, let this be admonition to all that know what this point meanes, to be weary of all those enemies of desire, which haunt the soule in an insensiblenesse and indifferencie of appetite toward the Sacrament. They are these; first, a resting upon former affections in receiuing, and supposing they are still the same, when as yet they are oppressed and surfeited with such scurffe as hath choked them, and therefore are not now at hand as they have beene, to cheere us daily at the Sacrament : whereas affection had neede be reuiued daily, in secret above all things. What should be a Christians exercise, but this, to try how those promises of the Sacrament can affect us? as this, Christ is my feast of full nourishment, his flesh is meate indeede, &c. These would have affected me in time past, but now they will not stirre me. As that Courtier told *Alexander*, that he would appeale from him drunke, to himselfe sober ; so had wee neede to doe when we feele neither judgement nor affections, tender and open to the Sacrament, (nor perhaps to any thing else, either word, or workes of God) shake thy selfe before God, and say, It is not with me as it hath beene, I have hung zeale and esteeme of Christ upon the hedge, other matters have defeated them, of their birthright. Secondly, be warned against unbeleeffe. This takes off the soule from all her right to Christ, and therefore marres her plea; If I be the Lords, I haue right to his nourishment, and cannot chuse but pleade it, as the infant pleads with the mother for the brest. But if Satan doe get in so farre as to dazle the soule with unbeleeffe; lo, all the ground of gracious appetite is gone; and then, what succeeds but fulsomnesse and staggering? Vnbeleeffe is the death of the soule: Doth the dead child misse the brest? No, no: above all things abhorre this wofull enemy of infidelity, and nourish faith to the conseruation of the soule, *Heb. 10. ult.* If the soule be upheld in her life and being, life must haue nourishment, and want of it, will prooue hunger. But if the soule haue once withdrawn it selfe from the body, what is it but a carrion? Thirdly,

Vse 3.  
Admonition.1.  
Against resting upon former affections.2.  
Vnbeleeffe.

Heb. 10. 38.

cast



Thirdly, sur-  
feits of lusts.

1 Pet. 2. 1, 2.

Fourthly, ex-  
cesse of liber-  
ties.

Pro. 23. 2.

Vse. 4.

Exhortation.

Vse of helpes  
and motives.

cast all superfluity out of the soule, which hath secretly soked at unawares into it. The wombe that will conceive, must be cleane from all former conceptions: it will not conceive upon conception. If then a proud heart loving it selfe, if a techy revenging spirit, if the love of gold and silver, if gallantnesse, jollitie, and pride of life, scorning to take it as we have done; if uncharitablenesse, slighting, and neglect of meanes defile us (as alas, what is easier, if a man be let loose to walke after the guise of the world) how can appetite last? If ye will cover the Word, purge out all your superfluities, for they oppresse the seate of appetite, and while they lye there, small appetite will appeare. Fourthly, cast out the tickling excesse of all lawfull liberties, eating, drinking, feasting, recreations, pleasures, and vanities, of all sorts. To goe beyond our bounds in these, under pretence of warrantablenesse, doth as much jarre with the spirit of a Christian as open offences: for, by these colours Satan withdrawes the Spirit from a close cleaving to God: selfe-deniall and faith, poisons it with liberty, bewitches it with ease, and corrupts it with a declining of heart from that diligenece, sincereneffe, power, and delight, wherewith it formerly walked. Adde to these, such as thou hast felt to dampe affection in thee, perhaps ill marriage, a bitter roore of infinite branches, jealousies, suspicions and ill affectednesse to each other: Never looke that the appetite after grace can hold, while such scurffe is nourished. I tremble to see by wofull experience, how farre some dare venture in this kinde. So also crossings in our estates, and health, and businesse which drawes the heart off, (for the most part) from God, as also too much businesse and padling in the world: many irons being in the fire at once to distaste affection, and to craze the sweete temper of it for Christ and his Sacraments.

Fourthly, let it be exhortation to all Gods people in these dangerous dayes, (wherein scarce one of an hundred, quirs himselfe without some cracke and flaw) to looke to spirit, fervencie of desire and affection to all the will and wayes of God constantly (as far as our weakenesse will permit) to file off our rust, and scrape off the barren mosse that will overgrow a tree of righteousness; to cast our Snakes skin, and Eagles bill; and to scoure our selves upon the salt marshes (as sheepe doe) that health and appetite may be preserved. I meane afflictions wisely used. Be wary of thy company, keepe the watch of God, preserve tenderneffe and jealousy, double the use of best means, set God above them, and renue thy Cove-

nant



nant daily. This will easily worke Sacramentall appetite in thee : Come with it to the Supper ; empty thy stomacke, bring not thy browne bread and cheese in thy pocket, to feede on at Gods feast : (the fowlest contempt which thou canst offer him.) Remember, desire after Christs fulnesse, is the most proper and peculiar worke of a guest, if he would have his inviter thinke well of his presence. Marriage feasts powre out men into affection ; and without it such occasions are odious ; but to God much more. If a Iudge oppresse, being in the place of Iustice, it is horrible. So for a communicant to come with a dead heart, and no stomack to Gods feast, is most wo-  
 full. Say to Christ, as once he said to his Apostles ; *Lord, with desire I have desired* (note the phrase, *Luke 22. 15.*) *to eat this Passover with thee.* Lord nourish it in my soule, I desire, Lord, pardon my indifferencie. Thou seest that commonly looke what thou seekest earnestly, thou gettest : eager pursuit of money, of will, or lust, compasseth them : so desire of the Sacrament shall attaine her end. *Esau* with teares sought a blessing, not a spirituall, but a temporall : *Heb. 12. 17.* if he had an heart to have craved a better, he had had it. Take heede least the Lord thus lode thee one day, for thy folsome receivings : and let all this be some quickning of thy soule to receive aright.

Fiftly, come to the triall of this grace, with thy selfe seriously : whether it be renewed at the Supper or no : some few markes I will mention, leaving the Reader to judge of other trials by these. First, this is one maine one : If the sight of that fulnesse of grace that is in this feast of Christ, doe emptie our soules to the bottome of all selfe-sufficiencie of our owne. Contraries applied to each other doe greatly enlarge one another : ignorance with knowledge, purenesse with corruption, the modesty of a Matron, with the impudence of a Harlot. Try them, hath the Lord Iesus his fulnesse emptied thee of all thy base counterfeit shewes, and left thee confounded in thy selfe for thy seeming vertues, thy barrennesse of grace, thy fulnesse of corruption ? Thou seest what Christ is, doth thy owne spirit beginne to smite in thee, to consider what thou art compared with him ? Alas ! if there were no more to lay thee open to thy selfe, than now and then, to meete with here a shred and there another of sinne : thou wouldest be oppressed with selfe-love, and waxe a dunghill of drosse. Onely Christ can truly perfect the discovery of naturall payson. If then all that is said of Christ, leave thee as it found thee, its a signe of a wretch. But if confounded and empty, a good signe.

Secondly,

*Vse 5.*  
 Triall of it.  
 Triall 1.  
*Luke 3. 8.*

Triall 2.

Gen. 30. 1.

Secondly, it will not there stay neither, but thy emptinesse will so pinch and disquiet thee, that thou shalt finde no rest in thy selfe : The Spirit of Christs Sacramentall fulnesse will affect thy spirituall stomacke, as long fasting will thy body. Thou knowest what a grievous paine thy stomacke will feelee : and how thy veines will shrink and take on with intollerable grinding, till their emptinesse be filled. Try then, doth the want of a meeke, humble, patient, soft heart pinch thee and give thee no rest? If a man should have said to *Rachel* (when she so longed for children) Be quiet, for thou hast a loving husband dearer to thee than ten sonnes; would she not have beene more fierce? So when thy soule is pinched within thee for some odious lust which thy hard heart will not be ridde of; and then the devill comes in with his contents, and tells thee what gifts, what opinion thou hast in the Church, how God blesses thee with wealth, &c. How doth it affect thee? Is it as a dagger to thy heart? Canst thou say, Nay, ridde me out of this my wofull chaine, and I will be cheerefull, but else the more I have, the more is against me, that one so blessed by God, should carry an heart about him so hardned with pride and ease, or the sensuality of the flesh. Nothing can still an hungry appetite, but meate, or a thirsty, but drinke. If then this pinching of thy soule be wrought in thee, which counts every bauble drosse, till thou get that which thou wantest, it is well.

Triall 3.

Ruth 1. 6.  
Prov. 18. 2.

Thirdly, hungring appetite after Christs nourishment will cause eager hearkning after food. *Naomi* going out of her dwelling for famine, being in *Moab*, yet could not be quiet with that diet, but still listened, till at the last she heard the Lord had visited his people with bread. So is it here, if thou be thoroughly pinched, all thy whole thoughts, inquiries, will be after this bread of life. Thou wilt be scarce an houre together in this pinching want, but thy prayers will be earnest with God to satisfie thee with Christs fulnesse. Thou wilt give him no rest, nor thy eyeliddes any sleepe, till the Lord have spoken peace to thee, and rid thee out of thy thraldome.

Triall 4.

Fourthly, when thou hast it, thou wilt feede favorily upon it, as an hungry man kept long from his meate. The Lord Iesus Sacramental will relish with thee above all the world, if once thou have got him. Try then: With what savour dost thou sit at Gods Table? Is it to thee above the Countes of Princes? Canst thou there lay hold upon the promise, and feede favorily of that portion which the Lord deales out according to thy neede? Dost thou say, I see Lord, the



the tables of great Epicures serve to stuffe the belly with meates and wines : But he that would fill his spirit with thy savour, and be satisfied with thine Image, and get communion with thy Spirit, let him come to thy house and feast. Oh ! I doe not grudge them their portion, but in secret I blesse thee that mine owne is false in-  
to so good a ground. Oh ! let me live thus in thy Cellars, and drinke of thy flagons, and I shall never envie them their corne and wine ; but enjoy my owne portion with sweet savour, and full contentment, and spend all my life in thy Temple. *One thing have I desired of the Lord, and will not cease, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all my dayes to behold his beautie.*

Eph. 5.16.

Psal. 23. 6.

Cant. 2. 3, 4, 5

Psal. 27. 4.

Fifthly, thou wilt bettame this thy portion to others, without grudging, as having felt what it is to be starv'd and pinch'd with neede. He that hath beene at deaths doore through hunger, if he ever become able, he will be very bountifull to hungry ones. So will they who finde this fulnesse of Christ to satisfie them with it, afford and by all meanes openly or privily convey it to others. Nay, they will use meanes to bring them to feele this pinching want, that so they may helpe them with that sweete satisfaction which themselves have gotten. When those poore Lepers that breake into the campe of *Aram*, had (beyond hope) filled themselves, they began to Checke themselves, that they had not done well, in that they had so long concealed it. So doth every soule which hath met with the treasure of Christ in the Sacrament, he thinkes thus, Lord this is a blessing not belonging to one or two, but to the whole body of the Church. Oh that I could tell how to impart that little which I have gotten to as many as neede it. Especially to such as are neere me, husband, wife, children, kindred and neare neighbours. I can but wonder how a thing of such excellency as this is, should so little move me, to improve it. Try then thy selfe by this. Whether when God hath satisfied thee in his house, thou hairst all up to thy self, never dreaming of anothers wants. Or whether with *Samson*, having found honey in the dead Lyon (the Lord Iesus) thou goest away feeding thy selfe, and giving to father and mother, yea, and (more than hee would) telling them the true meaning of thy Riddle.

Triall 5.

2 King. 7. 9.

Judg. 14. 9.

Sixthly, if being richly bested, thy supply causeth thee to covet more and more afterward ? If it be a nourishment and a fountaine of Water flowing out of thy belly to eternall life, not easily forgotten and laid aside ?

Triall 6.

Lastly,



Triall 7:

Lastly, if having abstained more than ordinarily from this feast, thou finde thy appetite to grow the more strong by the meanes, than if thou receivedst often. Strong stomacks are knowne by this, that when their ordinary houre is past, yet they wax more hungry. Whereas the weake stomacke decaieth thereby. We say, many bad meales make the last a glutton. If this be a true signe, doubtlesse there be many of us who might have a marvellous stomacke. Try then, is the Lord more fulsome or more sweete by absence? Is the deferring of thy desire the very fainting of the soule? Doth thy intermission renew thy love, thy longing, thy joy, thy fondnesse, thy fainting of heart after the Sacrament? It is well. These few to an honest heart may helpe more forward.

Psal. 84. 3, 4.

Use 6.

Comfort.

The last use is comfort to all weake desirers, who are ready to thrust themselves from the Supper for want of measure. I have small joy to comfort either false desirers, or revoltors to their old carnall desires. I send such to the use of admonition, and upon search to cease venturing to profane the ordinance till their glut be vomited up. But I know also many a poore soule whose desire is constant, yet cannot be satisfied. For say they, it would have long ago broken out into beleeving. But I wanze still in a bare desire. Is it even so, do yee account true desire so bare a thing? No; the Lord shall not breake thy bruised Reede, nor quench thy smoaking flax till judgement doe breake out into victory. Be it knowne, desire is no bare thing, but precious and fruitfull, and shall end in fulnesse. Therefore benot dismayed: come to the Supper, be sure it is no surfeit, but a faint desire, and the Master of the guests, when he spies thee, will picke out the best daintry of all his feast, and lay it unto thee. And this also shall serve for this fifth and last grace of desire, and the triall of it, and so in generall, concerning the whole doctrine of Sacramentall preparation. Which the Lord so blesse, that all his servants to whose hands this poore Treatise may come, may meete with some morsells, which may cause them not to repent them of their travaile.

## CHAP. IX.

*Of the due behaviour of a Communicant in the act  
of receiving.*

**N**OW according to our order preſined, we proceed to add ſomewhat concerning the worke it ſelfe of receiving. The communicant then having taken due paines for the making himſelfe fit for the Supper, is not there to reſt, but to go to the Sacrament to eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup, as *Paul* ſpeaketh. Now to give the Reader a taſte beforehand of the ſubject matter of this Chapter, let him know it is twofold. The one concerneth the comming unto, the other due receiving of the Sacrament. For the former, I will by this occaſion ſpeake a little of the neceſſity of comming to the Sacrament, both in generall as concernes all that are worſhippers, and in ſpeciall, thoſe that are prepared for it. For the latter I ſhall handle it either in that due carriage of the receiver towards the whole ordinance, or towards ſome paſſages thereof. For the whole ordinance it ſelfe, the receiver owes a double carriage, either of communication, or of perpetuation: The former being a thankfull raiſing of heart to God the Father, in praife for the Lord Ieſus. The latter being a preſervation of the integrity of this ordinance (by the incorrupt uſe thereof) from all corruption of humane deviſes. The carriage of the receiver concerning ſome occaſionall paſſages in the Sacrament, is a ſpirituell accommodation of the ſoule, attending ſo to the outward Sacramentall acts there performed, that hee finde himſelfe much quickned in the grace he brought with him, and edified in the reſpect of that fruite which he lookes to carry away.

For the firſt of theſe. The words of the Apoſtle are plainē. So let him come, and eate of this bread, and drinke of this cup. Which words are not permiſſive (let him if he will) but imperative; let him, I command him upon paine of my wrath and diſpleaſure. But many reaſons there are to prove it alſo. Firſt, who can deny but the Church and ordinances of the Goſpel are more excellent than thoſe under the Law? Reade theſe Texts, *Heb. 9. 11. 23. Heb. 5. 1. 2. &c. Heb. 3. 5, 6.* with many more. Now in the old Teſtament we ſee how ſolemne a penalty is threatned againſt him that in coole blond (having no plea by ſickneſſe, or journey, and buſineſſe to alledge)

Of the carriage at the Sacrament.

Entry and di-  
viſion.

I.  
Point. Neceſ-  
ſity of com-  
ming.

Proofes.  
1 Cor. 11. 28.  
See Treatiſe  
1 Chap. 1.

Num. 9. 13.

Yfe 7.

ledge) should forbear to keepe the Pasſeover; even ſuch a one (ſaith the Lord) ſhall be cut off from his people. Nay, it ſeemes that although legall pollutions might hinder ordinary ſervices and ſacrifices, yet the neceſſity of the Paſſeover, tooke away the barre of ſuch pollutions: ſo that the touching a dead man, or being in a journey, and about common buſineſſe might not infringe it. The Lord by this meane providing for the honour and neceſſity of the Sacrament. How much more neceſſary then are the Sacraments of the Goſpel to be frequented? And how ſevere a cenſure of excommunication lyes upon the violaters of them?

Reason I.

1 Cor. 11. 29

If now the Lord ſo ſeverely plagues a receiver for want of worthy receiving, how much more will he plague a non-receiving diſpiſer? If a Prince ſend for ſome of his Subjects to appeare before him: whereof ſome appeare, but bow nor the knee to doe homage, others reſuſe to waite upon him at all, whether of theſe two thinke we incurre greateſt diſpleaſure?

Reason 2.

Secondly, to what iſſue comes all we have ſaid hitherto concerning Supper preparation? Can wee conclude ſuch a thing to be needeleſſe, as requires ſuch a coſtly entrance? It might then be ſaid, Why is this great waſte? No ſurely. So neceſſary a preparation cannot argue a ſlight duty. If all the land had ſummons by a day to waite upon the King in their colours, for a warlike expedition, were any ſo fond as to deeme that enterpriſe idle, which coſt ſuch a tedious addreſſement?

Reason 3.

Thirdly, the ſubſtance it ſelfe of the Sacrament is a thing of neceſſity and that absolute. If a man were in a ſhip like to be caſt away, he would ſay, its not neceſſary I keepe my corne or proviſion, but its neceſſary I keepe my life. So here. Its not neceſſary that we thrive, or live long, or live at all, (for we may be happy without any ſuch) but it is neceſſary we have the life of grace in our ſoules. Now the Sacrament is Chriſt our life and nourishment. *Except yee eate the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye have no life in you, Ioh. 6. 53.* What caſe are ſuch miſereants in then for ſoule life, as abhorre Sacraments?

Reason 4.

2 Chron. 20. 23.

2 Chron. 31.

27, 28.

Fourthly, the induſtry and paines taken by thoſe famous worthies and reſtorers of the collapsed Paſſeover, both in their commiſſions ſent about, their munificence in providing lambes for ſuch as wanted, and their charge given perſonally to the people, to keepe the ſame to the Lord, doth ſufficiently argue that theſe holy Princes were fooles, if the thing they undertooke were a needeleſſe triſſe?

How



How much lesse then is the use of the Pascheover of the Gospel a needlesse thing?

Fifthly, if the Lord presse oftentimes of comming to the Supper as a necessary duty; how much more is a comming and tending of our persons to God, needlesse? If scanty comming bee a sinne, what a fearefull premunire then runne they into, that refuse at all to come?

Lastly, if the scope of the Supper be peculiar honour and thanks to God for Christ, and a solemn holding out his death till he come: what a sinne is that which cuts off both the generall end of the worship, and the peculiar scope of this? But I dwell no longer upon a point so cleere: To brutish swine reason is lost; and to the good it is needlesse.

*Reason 5.*  
Luke 22. 21.

Before I leave the point I must adde a few uses. First, terrour to all profane *Esaus*, who being out of love with the Sacrament through loathing of examination of their woefull profane lives, (which indeede are so intricate and overwhelmed in sinne, that they admit none) make it their constant practice to abandon all Sacraments. And when they are cut off by mens censures for this their contempt, they are content so to live & are no whit troubled: a man knowes not whether the disease or the remedy doe worse with them. I might compare them to *Cain*, save that I should wrong him by unjust a comparison. *Cain*, because hee had villanously and sacrilegiously defiled the ordinances which *Abel* and he joyned in, was debarred of them and for ever cast out of Gods presence: But as cursed as he was, he could lay it to heart, and say it was too great for me to beare. But these Atheists and swine are so far from that, that they willingly content themselves to be cast out, & think it is a good barre to keep them from that which they are glad to be ridde of. If ye aske why they do thus, they say, they have businesse to doe, and cannot skill of this new doctrine of Triall, or cannot be reconciled with their enemies. But Oh monsters in the shape of men! doth the Lord appoint ye one ordinance to fit yee for another, as the Sabbath to exempt ye from your work; and the doctrine of tryall, that ye might come better prepared, and do ye picke a quarrell with the one to balk the other? Do ye turn Gods helpe to lets? Surely ye shal pay double for your contempt, both of the means & the duty it selfe. If a man bid his servant goe to walke in his field from morning to night, & he run to the Alehouse & neglect his labour: when his master comes to reckon with him, will it be an excuse

*Vlex.*  
Terrour:

Gen. 4. 14.

*Objection.*

*Answer.*

1 Cor. 11. 29.

Luke 14.

cuse for him to say, Truly I was taken up so betweene your house and your worke, that I neglected it? No, his master will answer, Oh thou base wretch, when I commanded thee my worke, did I not forbid thee whatsoever might turne thee from it? I will pay thee double; both for thy Ale-house hanting, and thy forbearing of my worke also. Oh! But if they come not, they shall not eate (say they) and drinke their owne damnation! *Answer*, Yet they escape not: let them tell mee whether of these sentences bee more easie, viz. They eate and drinke their owne condemnation by comming, or take him, and bind him, cast him into utter darkenesse, where there is wailing, weeping, & gnashing of teeth, for not comming? If there bee any oddes, much good doe them with it: But their deepe Logicke cannot helpe them to any.

Oh! That those into whose hands the keeping of both Tables is committed, would another while turne their eyes to hunt out these beasts! and the edge of their authority betimes to cut off such from the City of God! Oh that they would turne the backe thereof unto all godly and upright hearted ones, whose joy is to partake the ordinances in their beauty and purenesse! My soule within me faints, to thinke how unanswerable a sacriledge, and horrible a plague they are guilty of, who having the coercive power committed unto them, suffer our Sacraments to be made execrable, either by the profanenesse of receivers, or the Atheisme and Popery of absenters and Recusants! Oh! compell them in Gods feare to come! not by thrusting any particular man upon the Supper, beeing unmeete: but by providing, that whosoever may bee prepared and will not come, may pay for both contempts. Thus did those Magistrates whom before I named, I end this point thus: First, let the Magistrate know, that as the Minister of God represents Christ in his prophetical office, teaching every soule to be prepared to come, and then joynes the Kingly office, to debarre him thence till prepared: So the Magistrate onely exercises their Kingly office, to force all to come. Secondly, all ye wicked refusers, cease your quarrelling with God, and turne edge against your selves and say, Woe-full wretch, as the case standeth with thee, whether thou come or come not, thou art both waies snared and accursed. There is no way for thee but to humble thy selfe, first prepare, and then come.

*Nfe 2.*

Reprooffe.

Secondly, this reprooves all Christian receivers (for so they would faine be named, and perhaps some may bee religious) who though they come, yet scant God as much as they can in the number of his

his Sacraments, and come as seldome as possibly any honest men can come. What a shame is this? Perhaps a wise observer may note at some one Sacrament twenty to absent themselves, whom no cause moves, save that they received last time. Why? are ye afraid least mercy should compass ye as a shield, and follow ye from Sacrament to Sacrament? Doth not this convince ye, that ye turne your backs upon God, because his yoke is burthensome? Consider it in Gods feare (I speake specially to mine owne) and remember that *Paul* calls for oft doing of it. And the primitive Church having lately lost Christs body, did daily behold his spirituall presence in the Supper. Truly, such as doe sow sparingly, shall reape sparingly; and hee that will doe no more for God than needles must, shall have no more of him than needles must. No, no, the Lord must be served fruitfully; with all our strength and courage: Delight in the Lord, and he will give thee thy hearts desire. The ordinances must be thoroughly plyed and waited upon; yea, made the uttermost of, by all such as looke to thrive upon them. Dallyers, and timeservers, and scanters of God, shall never drinke of the brookes of butter and hony which flowes from these fountaines. And O lazy receiver, who takest turnes with God, what dost thou know whether the turne be the right one or the wrong? and whether God will follow thee or no, when thou comest at thy pleasure, or forsake thee for thy forsaking him! One should thinke, that an assembly of such as have beene taught the way of this worship, should not (after 20, 30, or 40 yeares) balke the Lord every each Sacrament for lack of list or leasure to prepare themselves: but rather count it their great gaine (next to Gods honour) to come often. I know not how generall this ill custome is: But have observed it so much where I least wish it, that I must complaine and call for redresse. Surely none streighten God in his Sacrament, save those that take the uttermost of their owne liberties in profits and pleasures; and vanities: It is commonly scene, that they thinke all spirituall service too much: thinke also all liberty to the flesh too little: Be ashamed of this your course: you would soone tell God of it, if he should blesse you by halfe, as you serve him. Oh! serve not the Lord with shreds which cost ye nothing. Count ye his service perfect freedome, and his burthen light, if ye be the children of the free, and not the bond-woman.

Thirdly, this is admonition and caveat even to some such as have prepared themselves duly, to beware, lest Sathan winde in with them

1 Cor. 11. 26.

Acts 2. 46.

Gal. 6. 7.

Psal. 37. 4.

2 Sam. 24. 24.

Vse 3.

Admonition.



Phil. 2. 13.

them when they have done, and comming betweene cup and lip) dissuade them from eating that bread and drinking of that cup. I tell you he is a subtile sophister, and hath so bewitched some novices, that they have made themselves away, under this pretext: lest they should live longer and sinne. And he can suggest unto some fearefull ones: That seeing they have done to the uttermost to prepare themselves, it is no great matter for the act of receiving it: seeing the endeavour with God is as the deepe it selfe. And so it is (I grant) where more cannot be attained; but not where it may: for he saith, It is God by whom yee have both the will, and also the power to doe. Put the case an husbandman should plough and sow and fence, and waite the whole yeare for his Crop; and when it is ripe, hee should keepe his bed and say, I have prepared for harvest to the uttermost, therefore now I will let my wheate stale in the eare for lacke of reaping. Would not all chronicle this man for a foole? yet such folly there may be found in the professors of Religion: For why? many who both in their owne judgement, and other mens have approved themselves to bee the Lords, and abhorre to foster any sinne in them which might disable them from comfort: yet, pretending their unfufficiencie, or from an unthankfull heart, or melancholick feares; or sourtenesse and sullenesse: suddenly kick downe all their building, and refuse to come to the Table of the Lord. But oh poore deluded creatures! What is this, save to confound Gods issues and ends? What is it but in a sort to condemne the righteous, and to justifie the wicked? What is it, but to crosse with God, and to make that ordinance which serves for edifying, not onely to serve to no such use, but rather to a worse use, than if no such ordinance at all had bene? For why? Doth it not as equally contradict the rule of Triall, that a prepared soule should not come, as, that an unprepared one should come? Let them know that they offend as much in not comming, as if they having not tryed themselves, durst come. And the Sacrament especially serving for the supply of our wants: these becaue themselves not onely of the end of triall, but of the end of the Supper it selfe. I warne them therefore to be wise & advised. Do not bestow much time in trimming & preparing to meet the bridegroom; and when the marriage day & feast is come, then looke sowrely, & make question whether thou shouldst meet him or not. This were to make a May game for the devill, to escape the gulfes & make shipwrack in the haven: rather lay hold upon the Lord Iesus in the day & season of his grace and

and say, Lord, the meanes I have used, preparing to the end: let me not (like a foole) take my labour for my paines, but attaine the end of my labour, in comming to thy Sacrament, that both my soule and body may honour thee together, and both carry away comfort of thy promise: remembring how fearefull a thing it is, to separate the things which thou hast put together. Thus much for the first head.

Having thus brought on the Communicant from his preparation, to the Table of the Lord: Now I come more neerely to direct him about his due carriage there. And first for such generall carriage both of body and minde, as concernes every ordinance; I will be short, as hastening to the more pertinent carriage at the Table. For the externall carriage first, it must not be unreverend, gazing, idle, offensive, light, wandring, wearisome: nor yet Popish, formall, resting in some outward gesture, without any reverence of spirit; but sober, composed, attending the duty and beseeming it. Vnto which, singing of Psalmes of praise may be added, so farre as may not confound the action. And Almes also at the end of the Action, in token of true Thankesgiving; that seeing we cannot reach the Lord, our love may fall upon his poore Saints. As touching the behaviour of our spirits, they are to be present with God: All the Liturgies of the old and new Church have that solemne clause in them [Lift up your hearts; We lift them up to the Lord:] And most excellently (rather like a Preacher than a King) *Iosia* charges the people thus, *2 King. 23. 21. Keepe the Passeover to the Lord your God.* A strange phrase. If he had said, Pray to the Lord, or, give thanks to the Lord, we should have conceived it, but hee saith, keepe the Passeover to the Lord; meaning, Raife up holy, heavenly hearts and affections toward the Lord, who is present to see your dispositions, and thereafter to requite you. This for the generall, more in the particulars will be occasioned.

A communicants generall carriage.

I.  
Of body.

Mat. 26. 30.

Psal. 16. 2.

2.  
Next of the soule.

2 King. 23. 21

But more specially the Lord requires of all his, peculiar behaviours at his Sacrament. The first of these duties that concerne them, is commemoration, or thanksgiving for the Lord Iesus: The Father presents him at the Supper in his fulnesse, that we may make it as a Monument of his death, and of all his benefits. This is that he saith, *Do this in remembrance of me.* As we see in Colledges and houses founded by the bounty of great men that they have solemne dayes of commemoration, to rehearse the names and bounties of their benefactors; so the Churches day, & season of thanks for Christ & his benefits,

Particular carriage.  
To the whole Sacrament.  
1. Commemoration.



Matter gotten.  
Patterns of  
thanksgiving  
for Christ.  
Esay 63. 1.

Revel. 1. 5.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

1 Cor. 15. 57.

Rom. 7. 24

Exod. 15. 1.

benefits is the Sacrament of the Supper : Hence it is called the Eucharist or Thanksgiving. Now to this end it were not amisse for us, to set before us those patterns of thanks which we reade of in Scripture for the benefits of Christ. If we reade the 63 of *Esay* the first sixe verses, we shall see how the Prophet breakes out into a gratulation for Christ : *Who* (saith he) *is he that commeth up from Bozra with red garments, glorious in his apparrell, mighty to save ? Wherefore art thou red, and thine apparrell as he that treadeth in the winefat ? I have trodden the wine-presse alone, &c. I will mention the loving kindnesse of the Lord, according to all the goodnesse, &c. So also that of Saint John, Revelation 1. Verse 5. Who is the faithfull witnesse and first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: who hath loved us, and washed us from our sinnes in his owne blood, and hath made us Kings and Princes unto God and his Father : to him be dominion and glory for ever. See the like 1 Tim. 1. 17. Now unto the King immortall, invisable, the onely wise God be honour and glory for ever and ever, Amen. So Paul 1 Cor. 15. Oh hell where is thy victory ? oh grave where is thy sting ? The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law : But thanks be to God who giveth us victory through our Lord Iesus. See also Rom. 7. 24. Who shall deliver me from this body of death ? I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. We see, the Saints of old could make Songs of the Lambe, and his deliverance : *Moses* and *Miriam* gave no greater prayse for their deliverance from *Pharao*, than they could make songs for Christ ; But how should we doe so ? Surely if we would take the like course with our base hearts at the Sacrament, which they could doe without it, wee should doe as they did. They filled their soules to the brimme with the meditation of his benefits : So should we doe at the Sacrament. The Lord gives us a feast of him in all his dishes, wee may choose which our appetite most longeth after, all summed up in the seales of his body and blood : ) meditate of that love which made him forget glory, and become shame, a worne of the earth : continue with long suffering and basenesse, thirty yeares upon earth, that he might be called and annointed to suffer and dye. Consider his miseries reproaches and indignities, from the vassalls of Satan : his being tempted by the Devill : spending dayes and nights in fasting and prayer : willingnesse to be taken by his enemies, and to endure his fathers wrath to the uttermost, and crying out *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me ?* Cull out what parcell thou*



thou canst from the cratch to the crosse, such as affords the deepest, the divinest grounds of meditation, able to conquer and ravish the soule, and to blow up that sparkle of love and thanks which is kindled in thee. Thou canst turne thee no way, but matter will offer it selfe to thee, to raise affections to the Sacrament.

Matter being thus raised, set thine heart on worke therewith: Let admiration at this love of Christ so set upon thee, a traytor, a rebell, when thou wert (not the most unprofitable or unworthy, but) most treacherous of a thousand others; let it cause thee to cry out: Why shouldst thou thus reveale thy selfe to me, and passe by so many? What should move thee to empty thy selfe to the bottom of thy excellent contents, that thou shouldst obey even to the death of the crosse, and that for such a wretch as I. Oh! how my soule is linked to thee! How doe I love thee? What parts, wealth, esteeme, hopes, welfare, yea life it selfe should not be dung to me in respect of thee? Whom have I in heaven but thee, or whom in earth to be compared to thee? Yea this abundance of thanks to Christ should carry thy heart through him to God the Father, as *Paul, Col. 3. 17.* speaks. O Father, how couldst thou spie out such a sinner as I out of a thousand, to choose and call mee home? how couldst thou forgoe thine only Sonne, and suffer him to be made the off-scouring of the earth, rather than I should perish! Oh! who is a God like unto our God, forgetting and pardoning the transgressions of the remnant of thine heritage! Oh! My soule magnifieth the Lord, and my flesh rejoyceth in God my Saviour! From both the Father and the Sonne, let thy thanks proceed to the Holy Ghost: Oh blessed Spirit, who blowest where thou listest, what moved thee to make this Sacrament, such a sweete seale of pardon, and heaven to such a staggering distrustfull creature as I am? Why hast thou assured my soule by these sweete pledges of security, that I shall not perish, nor for ever be separated from thee? My soule shall never forget such a blessed Spirit, as hath conveyed his best assurance into my soule, so barren and empty thereof before.

I say, thine heart should fasten upon God the Father, Sonne, and Spirit with all admiration and thanks; and from this thanks should issue into thy soule all peace, joy, complacence and delight in the Lord. All thy thoughts, desires, affections, purposes, endeavours, and abilities should pitch themselves in his fountaine: wholly resign up themselves to be at his command, mourning that the fruit should be come to the birth, and no strength to bring forth. Yea be-

2.  
Heart raised thereby.

John 14. 22.  
To admiration of God and Christ.  
Psal. 2. 4. 5.

Psal. 73. 24.

Col. 3. 17.

Mich. 7. end.

Of the Holy Ghost.

2.  
To complacence, delight and joy.

Luke 1. 47.  
Esay 37. 5.

3.  
To thankful  
expressions.  
Psal. 116. 9.  
19.

Deut. 5. 29.  
Psal. 19. ult.

4.  
Ignidnation  
at our base-  
nesse.  
1 King. 19. 8.

Psal. 116. ult.

2.  
Duty. Perpe-  
ruation.  
Luke 22. 20,  
21.

Esay 66. 23.  
The Sacra-  
ment eternall  
in the Charch

sides this joy, thy soule being thus warmed and inflamed with the bounty of the Lord, should shake off deadnes, wearines, inconstancy, and renue her covenant with God for time to come, saying thus; Oh Lord, thus hast thou magnified mercy above justice towards me a sinner? but what can thy servant doe to thee? What shall I recompence thee with for all thy love? Oh! *I will take up the cup of Salvation and praise thee!* I will not approach to thee with flockes of Lambes, or with rivers of oyle, but with an humble, meeke, and righteous walking with my God! Oh! that there were such an heart in me of faith, love and uprightnesse, as to walke in and out with thee in all thy commandements, that it might goe well with me for ever! Oh that there were not rather such a base heart of sloth, ease, selfe, world and sensuality, to withdraw me! Oh! Let the thoughts of mine heart, and the covenants of my soule and tongue be ever accepted and ratified with thee, O Lord my God! Then should I goe 40 dayes to *Horeb*, even from Sacrament to Sacrament, in the strength of this thy feast! Yea this congregation wherein I stand (which is partaker with me of the like mercy) should be a witness of my faithfulness, and in the midst of thy Courts & Temple should I performe the vowes which I have made; yea & that grace which I have found at thy Sacrament should goe with me, and follow me through my life, to leason and sanctifie all my course, my prayers, my worship, my marriage, my company, my blessings, my crosses, my whole conversation! This may serve for a briefe view of Sacramentall Thanksgiving, or remembering the death of the Lord Iesus.

The second duty is perpetuation, intimated in that clause of our Saviour. For so doing, ye shew forth the Lords death till he come. I will touch it but briefly. First know, it is not with the Sacraments of the Supper, as it was with that daily Sacrifice which the Jewes offered to God morning and evening. That was destroyed when the Temple of *Jerusalem* was ruined by *Titus Vespasian*. But the Supper of the Lord Iesus, typified (in part) thereby, into last till the worlds end, in one part of the Church or other. Popery by their cursed Masse, & other hereticks by their devices for many hundred yeares together (through Satans enmity) interrupted & shadowed by the purity of Christ Sacramentall. They brought in a Sacrifice for a Sacrament, and defiled this ordinance so farre, that they quite defaced it. The *Jewes* (as histories relate) in derision of the Supper, and of the Lord Iesus, were wont every Easter, to steale a Christian childe or stribling, and to crucifie him upon a cross for all (as much



as in them lay) to destroy the true doctrine and memoriall of Christ Sacramentall. Truth is odious to the factors of superstition: and at this day, what doe Papists reproach with so base termes as the Supper of Protestants, calling the Table of the Lord by the name of an Oyster Board, and the Sacrament by the name of the Hereticke ordinary: alleadging, that their Altar and Transubstantiation are the onely true meanes to honour Christs Sacrifice, which they offer to God for the finnes of quicke and dead, but not receive from God as a pledge of forgiveness and holinesse. Now marke, the Lord in all ages hath still upheld the glorious beauty of his entire Sacrament, against all such corruption and profanation. And that especially by sustaining his poore servants to shed their blood, in the defence of this cause. We know how many hundreds in King *Henry* the 5. 6. 7. 8. dayes but more openly in *Queene Maries*, suffered in our own nation for the defence of this cause of God: besides the thousands of Martyrs in other Countries by the Inquisition and tyrannie of Popish Bishops. Neither are we to looke, that in any age (till the kingdome of Christ come) this holy ordinance shall ever want enemies; who either openly or secretly, in part or wholly, will seeke either to undermine and obscure the purity and honour, or overthrow the substance of this Sacrament. But all in vaine: for this shall stand as a brazen pillar in the midst of the flood, and shall survive all corrupters and enemies; and shall be perpetuated in her honour and integrity, till the coming of the Lord Iesus to judgement, when all heresie shall perish with the breath of his mouth, & Satan himselfe is driven from earth, and confined for ever to hell.

How upheld.

But how shall this great worke be effected and continued in the Church so long, and so daily? Surely by those his people who are members of the militant Church, who (like Champions of Christ) shall stand out for this precious Jewell committed to their trust and safeguard. Both Ministers by their diligent teaching the doctrine of the Sacrament, and vindicating thereof from the cavils and corruptions of Popery: And the whole Church both Ministers and people, by their receiving this Sacrament according to the pure institution of the Lord Iesus without heaven of mans mixture: Both these, I say, are appointed to perpetuate the honour and dignity thereof in spite of all enemies. Indeed I grant; that perhaps each poore soule in receiving, do not punctually attend this; but the Lord attends it in them, & effects it by them, while he sustaines them by faith and good conscience, to come & partake this ordinance, in

Illustration of the meanes of upholding it.

1.

Ministers teaching.

2.

People in confessing.

corruptly



corruptly and sincerely. We see then what a maine charge lyes upon every sound Christian: though he be no Martyr, yet he is a confessor to the truth of the Sacrament, so oft as he receives it, according to the ordinance. He holds out with an hand openly to all that can see, the death of Christ, till he come: and by his cleaving close to the will of the Ordeiner, becomes a witnesse to Christ Sacramentall: bearing downe; as with a streame, all popish, superstitious, Jewish, wilworshipping enemies of this holy Sacrament.

The great  
duty of a re-  
ceiver urged.

Onely such as by faith cleave to the institution of Christ, the doctrine of a Sacrament and Sacramentall relation, the promise of the Lord Iesus to be present till the end of the world with all such: I say, onely those that abandoning a Sacrament of forme and deede done, rest upon the power of a promise for making good the fruit of their receiving to their soules in the Spirituall nourishment of the Lord Iesus, doe beare witnesse to the Sacrament against all usurpers; who else by their trickes and devices would robbe the Church of this Monument. Therefore it concernes every true Christian, not onely to take upon trust from others, the doctrine of the Sacrament, but to understand it themselves warily in their receiving, that they cleave to the rule of Christ, and stop their eares to all Popish chapmen in this kinde, who if they might be hearkned unto, in their consecrated stones, adoration, and other cursed ceremonies, soone would the honour of the Sacrament lye in the dust. The duty lyes, not only upon the Doctor of the chaire, or the Preacher in the pulpit, but upon each member of the militant Church, That he shew forth the death of the Lord till he come. Keepe the trust which is reposed in thee, poore as well as rich, unlearned as well as skilfull, base as well as honourable. In this thou sharest with the best (for kinde though not degree) that in thy receiving corruptly or purely, the truth and glory of the Sacrament is either preserved or betrayed to the enemies of the death of Christ. If a man should be trust thee at his death with the dispensing of his wealth, and managing of his Orphans, as truly, as if he were alive to behold: tell me, durst thou be false to a man? And shalt thou dare to be false to God, who hath be trusted thee with the Church treasure, I meane the preservation of his Sacrament in her purenesse? Looke well to thy selfe therefore; Thou art now a Guardian of Christs Orphan, not a mans: and he will not hold him guiltlesse who shall forfeit this trust. And this be said of the second behaviour of each communicant in the act of receiving.

The

The third followeth, which I call, holy accommodation of the senses and spirit of a receiver, to those Sacramentall Acts both of Ministers and people, occasioned at and during the time of the Supper. In the former Treatise I have handled them at large with their use: Here I only touch upon them briefly, in point of Actuall behaviour. The sum is, that the Sacrament hath enough in it to busie and take up the whole man of him that receives it: and it is no dead object, but lively and fruitfull, to exercise him who delights in it: So that he shal not need to borrow devotion from the marking how this man and that woman carrie themselves, or by reading of Chapters, and such like helps. But the Lord will have him bend his senses to marke what acts are there passing betweene God and his people; for he knoweth that the behaviours fetcht from the Sacrament are ever safest and best at the Sacrament. And that by marking these acts, the soule of a beleever will gather one wholesome occasion or other to edifie it selfe: as for example. When he beholds the Minister of God standing in Gods stead, and separating the Elements; he gathers, that God the Father hath given the Lord Iesus to the Church; and thereby comforts himselfe in the free gift of God.

*Duty to the Sacrament in her acts and passages.*

Secondly, when he sees him to blesse and breake the Elements: he remembers that himselfe pierced and brake his body and sides by his sinne, and provoked the justice of the Father against him, which causes him to eate this Lambe, and to mixe sweete meate with the hearbes of mourning and contrition.

*The first.*

*The second.*

Thirdly, when he heares the minister offer the Elements to himselfe in particular, he heares in him the voyce of the Father, exhorting him to apply the Lord Iesus to himselfe for his peculiar strengthening against Satan, the world, and corruption.

*The third.*

Fourthly, beholding himselfe to thrust forth his hand to take, eate and drinke the Elements: he rejoyceth to thinke, that God hath united them to Christ inseparably, that by the power of the ordinance, the one might carry the other into the soule, and the soule might fasten with faith and hunger upon both, as the true Nourishment of grace, peace, joy, unto eternall life: so that no enemy shall be ever able to frustrate the fruite of this Sacrament. Also when he sees the Church partake with him in these mysteries, he perceives an inward tender love and communion, quickned in his heart, & drawing him to rejoyce in his own welfare (as a member) in, and under the welfare of the Church; through which (as the body) each member receives her own special influence from the head.

*The fourth.*

*The fifth.*

Yea

The sixth.

Yea the *Psalmes* and *Almes* of the Congregation, sung, and given from a cheerefull and charitable heart, both to God and his poore children; doth provoke him to doe likewise, to sing with a grace in his heart to the Lord, and to distribute with a loving spirit to the necessities of the Saints. All which being pertinent relations to the Acts administred, doe further and ripen the soule in the grace of the Sacrament, so that it shall not neede to repent her of her labour, but with the end of the Sacrament reape also the fruit and carry away the blessing, and returning God the glory. And thus much of the behaviour of the Communicant at the Sacrament; which if it were well weighed, what difference should we soone see? a maine difference betweene the basenesse of man, and the Provision of God? Alas, this would banish all earthly, wearisome, sensuall, wandring carriage of communicants: who either for lack of sound knowledge, or else want of favour of heart, are faine to fill up the time of long Sacraments, with most tedious thoughts and affections, and so defile themselves in an irkesome receiving of that, whereto they made so solemne a preparation. Whereas we know, that as it is a greater commendation to a subject, to demean himselfe duly in the presence of his Sovereigne, than only to spend thoughts before hand, how he may doe it: so it is no small comfort to a poore soule that he hath painefully prepared it selfe, when also it can converse with God in the ordinance, so, as it may lay no offence in the Lords and her owne way, from a plentiful dispensing of mercy upon her selfe, while the season of dispensing lasteth. And thus much for this Chapter.

#### CHAP. X.

*Touching the due carriage of a Receiver after the Sacrament ended.*

The third and last Generall, carriage after.

**T**O conclude the whole Treatise, let me also adde a word or two concerning this last, but not least duty of a communicant after the Supper; a piece of worke very little regarded by the most. But let us know, that as some part of the Sacrament was entred upon in preparation, so some part of it is to be done after the publick action ended. I confesse it is counted a ridiculous thing by the most to be so precise, as never to have done: but to goe from Church to chamber, & there finish the work.

But



But to such as make conscience of other ordinances in private, this will be more welcome: and no paines will be thought too great for the attaining of so great commodity.

Briefly then, the Supper being ended, a Christian receiver should in private set himselfe in the presence of God, and performe these two duties: The first of faith. The other, due survey of his receiving. Touching the first. A Christian must close up the whole action with the Amen, and so be it of faith, lotting upon the word of God, that it shall be to him in the fruite of his travell, according to that which God hath caused him to looke for. It comes in my minde what is recorded, *Acts 12.* of the Church assembled together in *Maries* house. They had beene earnest to God for *Peter* in their prayers. It pleased God to heare them, and breake chains and prisons by them: and to send *Peter* miraculously among them, as they desired. Now when the Damosell came in and told them it was *Peter*, they told her she was madde; it was an Angel. Whence came this, that they should so hardly beleieve that which they had so earnestly prayed for? Surely, because faith is such a stranger to our spirit, even when it is at the best, that it seemes to bee a grace above us. Carnall reason, feare, and distrust are alway upon the latch ready to breake in when we have beene most spiritually occupied, (how much more then ordinarily) and to buzze into our eares thus: Thus now thou hast beene busied, and as thou thinkest thou hast discerned that which few have done at the Sacrament: But what if all this thy labour should bee lost? What if God should doe neither good nor evil? What if for all this, thou shalt be no better than if absent? Oh! Here then let thy faith still bee attentive to guard thy soule, as Satan is with his fiery darts to dismay thee: bee able to quench them by faith: thinke it no strange thing that unbelieve hath never done assaulting thee: but ply thy selfe with this shield and Armour, till thou have frayed away Satan from thee, and recovered thy former part in the promise. Say thus, Lord was thy word strong at my going to the Sacrament, and is it weake at my returne? Dost not thou alway speake the same thing? Is there any shadow of turning in thee? Shall I in the generall say with *Martha*, *Ioh. 11. 23. 39.* I know thou canst doe all things; but when it comes to the push, then start backe and say, Hee stinketh? Farre bee it from mee Lord thus to bee at a sudden losse, as if thy promise were no bottom sufficient to cleave to? This is the first thing which the

Lord

I.  
In speciall du-  
tie.

Father.  
Esay 53. end

Act. 12. 15.

Lord looks for, that thy faith should bee as reall as the promise: and that thereby thy heart should bee fenced from the feares and distempers of carnall sense and distrust, which else will breake in upon thy wanzing heart, and weaken thy confidence: Alas! we see nothing, nor heare any voyce from heaven: wee behold the boldnesse and presumption of Hypocrites, who after their receiving, are as merry as the best: and this troubles a poore soule when he findes staggering, instead thereof. But, discourage not thy selfe: better is some feare where there is a treasure to loose, than all mirth, when thy heart is empty. Onely let this bee thy practice; Lot thou upon the truth of God, to beare downe all thy doubts and distempers, as fast as Distrust and Sathan plies thee with them.

Faith lots up-  
on the pro-  
mise.

2 Chro. 20. 9.

Examples of  
the act of  
Faith.

2 King. 4. 16.

28.

1 King. 1. 17.

Iohn 6. 52.

Dispute for God as *Iehoshaphat* did for victory. Didst not thou say O Lord, that when our enemies assaulted us on every side, if we looked toward thy Temple, thou wouldest heare from heaven and deliver? Marke: very little appeared for him, all rather was against him; but he shooke all off with this casting himselfe, and lotting upon the word of promise. Said I not to my Lord, Deceive mee not (saith that *Shunammite* to *Elisha*: ) Shee had lotted upon his word, so that when the child was dead, she was cheerefull, and went to the Prophet to pleade the promise. When *Adonijah* was got to bee King, poore *Bathsheba* and *Nathan* agree to goe to *David*, and encounter him thus: Did not my Lord the King say alway in our hearing, *Salomon* shall reigne; how then is it that *Adonijah* reignes? Can these stand together? So shouldest thou say, Lord is not thy flesh meate indeede, and thy blood drinke indeede? Saidst not thou, that he that eateth the one and drinketh the other, hath eternall life in him? Hast not thou promised, that thy Sacrament shall chase away my feares, my distrust, my old lusts of covetousnesse, and uncharitablenesse, impatience, and the like? Whence is it then that still they dare assault mee? The Lord tells thee, this is to try whether thou wilt rest in the worke wrought, or relie by faith upon the word, that it may bee a done deede, as it was a spoken word. Give not the Lord over then, cast not away thy confidence, but lot upon the word and say, I beleeeve it must be so Lord, because thou hast said it: and if any should come and tell mee, me thinkes you are better, since the last Sacrament, I should not thinke it strange; but answer, you say the truth, indeed, I beleeeve I am so, for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it: there-  
fore

for if I should bee but as I was before, I should make the Lord a lyer, and doe unspeakeable wrong to him by my unbeleeefe. Thus much for the first duty.

The second duty followeth: That a Christian after his receiving, must surveye the worke and the fruit of it, how hee hath gained by his receiving, or what he hath lost, and accordingly apply himselfe. And that in these three passages following. For, if he finde himselfe disappointed of that fruite which he looked for, that God hath not assisted him in his attempt, if he feeles that still his heart is dead and darke, and the spirit hardened from receiving such grace as God offers; then is he not to shake off all at 6. and 7, but to looke well about him. He is to consider, that such a watch word from God is not for nought, the Lord is not wanting usually to his ordinance altogether. If in stead of a melting and broken heart, more cheerefull by the promise, more penitent and more watchfull upon the Sacrament, hee feeles the contrary evils to appeare; sullennesse, loosenesse, deadnesse, unmercifulnesse; then hath he neede to consult and give sentence. And whereas hypocrites and time-servers looke at nothing, save how they may dispatch the worke, and then make account that God is tyed to their girdles, although still their corruption fester and ranker in them so much the more; the people of God are impatient of such shuffling and confusion.

2.  
Duty survey  
of our recei-  
ving.  
in 3 Acts.  
1. In case of  
disappoint-  
ment.

And they conclude there is a pad in the straw still: there is some excommunicate thing hidden in their tent, which they would not cast out. And therefore, howsoever conscience was content that they should take some paines to prepare themselves, yet the chiefe worke was neglected, and therefore either their person is still unacceptable of God (being in his uncleannesse) or else some beloved lust lyeth glowing at the heart, unseene or else unpurged out. Thus was it with those Israelites, *Deut. 5. 29.* and *Ioshua* the last, and *Judges* the 20, all who thought well of themselves, vowed themselves to the Lord: prepared themselves very strongly to fight in a good cause against villanous trespassers. But God was not with them, but slew 42000 of them, even by those men of *Gibe*, worse than themselves. The reason was, that although the cause was good, yet they were unfit to handle it at that time, their conscience being crazed with Idols. But when they saw the roote of the malady, they durst no longer kicke against the pricks: but fell sadly to search out their sinne by fasting and prayer, to breake their hearts before the Lord, to weepe, repent, and renew covenant. And upon  
this

What to doe  
in that case  
*Deut. 5. 29.*  
*Iosh. ult.*  
*Judg. 20. 22,*  
23.



this the Lord altered his course also; and at the third onset, gave them the victory. Even so must it bee with these: they must not give the Lord over in this Sacramentall discovery: they must blesse him unfainedly that hath rather by frowning upon them, and by turning a day of feasting into a day of sorrow, shewed them their corrupt condition, than to leave them still hardned in their sinne. Oh! If thou belong to the Lord, thou canst not endure so bitter a countenance of his to be cast upon thee; but recover his favour by a thorough purging out that venome which defiled thee: yea if ordinary meanes will not serve, extraordinary shall; of the practice whereof, I have spoken in the chapter of Repentance, and the triall thereof.

The 2. Act in  
case of want  
of feeling.

What to do in  
this.

2 Cor. 12.9.

The 2. Act in  
case of satisfac-  
tion.

Secondly, if thou finde it to be otherwise upon due survey of thy receiving; to wit, that thou hast beene faithfull to God and thine owne soule in the worke: so that thy conscience doth not accuse thee, nor the Lord frowne upon thee: and yet for all that, thou still wantest that feeling and favour of the Sacrament which thou desirest to walke with: then thou art to apply thy selfe otherwise; that is, thou art to conceive, that as yet thou art not fitted to receive such measure of grace, nor to use it well; but rather wouldest be puffed up with it, and not to bee able to honour God with it. The Lord therefore goes about to try thy desire, how long it will last, and how long it will thirst after the grace of the Sacrament, and against the next time, grow more earnest by this thy forbearing: The Lord would empty thee more of thy selfe, and convince thee how unworthy a vessell thou art to have it powred into thee, and hee had need buffet thee, and bring thee low before hee dare trust thee with it: and, seeing all this is not from hatred, but in love, set thine heart at rest, make no hast, nor limit the Lord, but patiently waite and bee well doing, and in time the Lord shall breake the pride of thine heart, and let in his promise by faith sweetly into thee, so that thou shalt not repent thee that thou wert for a time deferred, that thou mightest bee after rewarded with more comfort, and learne to boast of the Lord.

Thirdly and lastly: If thou finde that the Lord hath sweetly satisfied thee with that fruit of the Sacrament which thou wentest for to his feast of the Lord Iesus; so that now thou art as one set at liberty, cheerefull in heart, meete for thy calling, and purposely bent to obey: Then thou art to apply thy selfe a third way. And thou art to doe somewhat for the present, and somewhat for time

to

to come. For the present, to renew againe thy thankfull heart to God, who at last hath heard thy desire, and quit thee of thine adversary which alway upbraided thee with thy unfruitfull Sacraments: and now with poore *Hanna* to receive this comfort, as one that meanes no more to looke with a sad heart, but to honour the Lord in the strength of his owne gracious faithfulnessse: and to knit thine heart to him by the band of so undeserved mercy. Secondly, for the present also thou must ground thy selfe in experience of Gods love, that it may be a pledge in thy bosome of like, yea (if thy sin let not) of greater mercy, that thou maist not bee to seeke of it. For the time to come, thou art to practise two things. 1. To use some meanes. 2. To exercise some Graces. For the first, thou art to set thy selfe on worke to pray and seeke the Lord to nourish this fruit of the Sacrament in thee: and by all meanes to blow it up as with bellows, yea, to hatch this mercy in thee, that it perish not. As *Paul* bids *Timothy*, to preserve that trust committed unto him, by the laying on of hands. And so shouldest thou take heede least thou loose 3 *Iohn* verse 8. the good things thou hast laboured for, till thou get a full reward.

Likewise there are two graces of the Spirit which all such have cause to practise. The first is feare. The second is care. By feare I meane as *Heb.* 2.1. Taking heede least these good things leake out, through the secret chinkes and crackes of our false hearts. Jealousie of loosing grace, is like the tender eye-lid, which keepes any offence from the eye. And watcheth narrowly to all occasions against all temptations of the world and Satan, whereby this pearle might be endangered and imbezzeld. The mother whose the living childe was, would not give any way to the cutting it in sunder, but the false mother would; and by that *Solomon* bewrayed her. So is it here. An hypocrite who wants this Treasure (as the proverbe saith) will sing before the theefe, having nothing to loose, although he goe in the midst of a thousand dangers, hee is not troubled: but the traveller who carries a round charge about him or behind him, cannot be so merry. Hee comes not to a place of robbing or hazard, but he will be sure to have his company neere him, and to have his hand upon his hilts. Oh! he is sensible of his money! So is a true Christian: The grace which hee receives from Gods hand, brings with it a jealous heart, least by some meanes or other he forgoe it. Blessed is he who thus feareth alway, and standeth, up-  
on his watch.

What to doe?

1.

For present

2. For time to come.

1.

Exercise some meanes

2 Tim. 4. 14

Some graces

1.

Feare.

2 King. 2. 28

Pro. 12. 8

2. Care.

Mat. 25. 16,  
17.

1 Cor. 12. 27.

Mat. 25. 27.

Secondly care. That is, hee is very studious and painefull to improve that Talent which hee hath received from the bounty of the Sacrament. If he finde that faith and her fruits be planted truly, he playes the occupier of these Talents. Wee know a bare man, having gotten a stocke together, and borrowing upon use daily, had neede to looke to himselfe, as knowing all his hope is in his credite, that he can hold quarter, and keepe dayes of payment. So ought it to be with a Christian: he goes every Sacrament deeper and deeper into Gods Books. That faith, peace, and grace which he meets with at the Sacrament, is as a new borrowed summe of the Vsurer. If hee come not to the Sacrament for the better, hee knowes hee comes for the worse. Therefore all his care is, how hee may improve this treasure, and bee daily able by his occupying, to keepe credit with God, and to finde favour with him for new receipts, as his needes require. The grace of the Sacrament is costly and requires good improvement: And except a man walke in the exercise thereof more faithfully and fruitfully, the Lord will withdraw his gifts, and come upon him as a hard master, who will exact the uttermost penny of encrease. And wee know that commonly if the Vsurer fall fore upon a debter, he breakes his backe. To avoyd this misery, learne this. The more God betrusts thee with, the more care doe thou nourish in thy selfe that thou grow: that so the Lord may receive his owne with increase. And by this meanes of renewing thy selfe after the Sacrament thou shalt finde the fruit of it to abide in thee constantly: and to bee a meane of thriving in a good course. Which grace the Lord grant! And for this third duty after the Sacrament, and so of the whole doctrine of the preparation, and this second treatise, thus much be said.

**An**



## An Appendix, added to this second Treatise, consisting of two Chapters.

### CHAP. XI.

*Shewing some directions how a communicant may finde his preparation to the Supper, sweete and familiar.*

**I**T is the will of God that all his people doe finde his yoake easie, and his burthen light : both in those duties which ought ever and at each instant to be done, as to beleieve, repent, to live well, and to bee ready to dye : as also those which are for ever due, but not at every instant to doe : But at such seasons as are meete and appointed for them, as, to preach, heare, pray, receive the Sacraments. To insist in the Supper onely in this place : The Lord loves not that it should be a toyle to his people, either to try themselves before, or to communicate at the Table, or to survey their worke after. Yet impossible it is, but so it must be and will be to such as please themselves in nothing, save in their ease & formality of serving of God: But to such as know that God will have his yoake put on, and hath promised to make it sweet, it will become so, if they will yeeld neckes to it, and beleieve. Let none mistake me herein. I know that no man must diminish or take away the least dramme of weight from any service of God : it were cursed presumption and sacriledge to doe it : and cursed be he that doth the worke of God negligently. Yet neither ought any to adde any weight of his owne to the Lords worke, and to make it heavier than himself hath made it: But take it as God hath framed it, most light and cheerefull to an heart applyed thereto. Now to apply what I have said, to this Sacrament : What one worke of God (among the outward) is so shrugged at, and wearisome to the most, as this of Triall and receiving the Supper ? On the one side men feelee a great difficulty in the dispatch, and on the other side, the Kings command is streight, a necessity is laid upon them, and woe to them that doe it not : and what comes of this ? Surely they breake through it with head

How to make  
our prepara-  
tion sweete.

Gods will is,  
it should be so

Math. 11. 28.

Revel. 22. 18.

Ier. 48. 10.

Yet to the  
most it is te-  
dious, and  
why ?

Rules against  
it. 6.

and shoulders, and doe it as they can, their owne ease and sloath they will not shake off, and the Lords yoke they are loath to tak on. To prevent this eye fore, I have set down these few directions, which I commend to the teachable: as for the foole (set in his frame) I know though one should bray him in a morter, yet would not his folly depart from him.

Rule 1.  
Tit 1. 15.

Rom. 7. 24.

And first generally seeing that onely *To the pure all things are pure*; and nothing be it never so pure is savory to an uncleane heart, whose minde and spirit is defiled: Let therefore this bee the first rule, That the heart and conscience be pure, and so preserved daily: for so the inner man will delight in the Law of God; and the bent and streame of the soule will goe that way, although wee bee not continually busied in the outward performance therof, as in receiving the Sacrament, or hearing &c. Whereas they, who still abide in their uncleanness, and their hearts are corrupt within them, are at no time fit for any duty, whether present or absent: for why, they delight onely in that which followes their own principle, yea in any thing, save that which tends to the honour of God, and their owne profit and comfort. So then, first I say, let us get a beleeving heart, and a pure minde thereby, nourishing it daily; and then the inward man will bend it selfe to walke with God, in such duties as it meets with, be they liberties or crosses, be they hearing, prayer or Sacrament, nothing shall (through mercy) come amisse to a prepared heart: But as the playing of all lessons is equally seasonable to a well tuned instrument, so here.

Rule 2.

Gal. 2. 20.

Secondly, being set thus in frame, wee must so goe to worke daily. That is, wee must live by faith, daily apprehending Christ to our selves in his promise, for the support of our life by his daily influence and nourishment. For seeing the Lord is willing to give us Christ to be our wisdom and holinesse, and to be ours to put on and doe all we have to do in, as well any day, yesterday and for ever, as well as to day. *Heb. 13. 8.* yea as well every day as at the Sacrament, to become our meate indeede and drinke indeede: what (save unbeleefe) should hinder, why we should not take him every day as well as any day, him (I say) with all the benefits, as pardon, peace, and direction, both for doing and suffering, living and dying well? Christ is not for a Pageant or Procession, to gaze on once a yeare, but for use, & to live upon daily, as *Paul* saith *Now live I, yet not I but Christ in mee: and the life I live is by faith*.



*in the Sonne of God.* To this end consider further, that wee receive the same Christ in the Sacrament, and in the promise: If then we be upholden by faith in the promise dayly, that Christ will bee our patience, strength, hope, and will doe all our workes in us: Then by the same faith the Sacrament will be welcome to us, although it were as daily as in the primitive Church, *Act. 2.* because still wee receive the same Christ, though in a differing conveyance. Deceive not thy selfe about thy life of faith, and then thou shalt not be easily unprepared for the Sacrament. The Souldier that lyeth alway in Garison is fitter to encounter the enemy in the field, than one that commeth from the shop or plough, untrained for the battell.

Esay 26.16.

Acts 2.end.

Thirdly, we must be vigilant against those evils daily which steale into us, whereby we make a separation betweene God and us, and so, betweene us and his Ordinances; setting a gulf betweene us and them, so that we cannot come at them easily, as the Sacrament by name: and contrariwise, we must maintaine our daily fellowship with God daily, in faith, patience, meekenesse, diligent use of meanes, meditating of the word, absteyning from techinesse, worldlinesse, pride, inconstancy, unthankfulnessse, remissenesse of spirit, busying our selves about other, or more things than wee are called to, &c. Which although at the time of committing them, they seeme nothing: (we not thinking of after-reckoning, or what hurt they will doe us) yet in the meane time, we are corrupted and hardned therewith ere we are aware. Little dreaming what an ill handsel they make us toward the Sacrament. And moreover, when we would finde them out and confesse them at the Sacrament, wee cannot so easily bring it to passe, our hearts being a farre off to seeke through their distemper. So then (in a word) keepe we our hearts undefiled, and shun occasions as wee may: and wee shall finde our Sacrament-worke mightily set forward thereby: so that the solemnnesse and hardnesse of the taske will bee well over: and wee shall come to it not as a Beare to the stake, but as to our appointed foode; for why? Is not this our fellowship with grace much furthered thereby? Marke but this: When we have newly beene at the Sacrament, wee seeme pretty well affected: And what hinders us from being so continually, if such scurfe brake not out to defile us? but wee imagine (basely) that fellowship with sinne and Christ, light and darkenesse, may be held together, which cannot be.

Rule 3.

Ephes. 6.18.

James 4.3.

Heb. 3.14.

Psal. 32.3.

2 Cor. 6.16.

Rule 4.

Fourthly, if we have beene prevented by Sathan, our own loosenesse or other occasions, and have fallen into the sinnes before named,



Lam. 3. 40.

med, or the like. That we practise a daily repentance thereof, breaking our hearts, and fasting upon the promise, (by which we must get pardon, and new strength to obey) and abhorre all fodering up of our falls by our owne devices. All men will confesse that sinne must be repented of, or else it will hurt us; but we make question of the time when it must be; and so Sathan bids us, put it off till after when more leasure is, or till the Sacrament come: for then it must be done, and then as good make but one worke of it, as many, and spare our selves a labour; and repent of all altogether. But he that is wise, finding out his errours and sinnes daily, will repent daily, and not put it off so long till hee have forgot it, and so the worke will prove the more tedious. Besides, daily repentance keepeth the heart fast and tender, and preserves us wary of offending afterward. Even as when the water is much frozen by an hard and deepe frost, either it must be broken and kept thin every day; that so the cattle may drinke easily; or else it will renew her hardnesse, so that it will be hard to peirce it: Even so if wee suffer our hearts to goe on in sinne, till we come to the Sacrament, we shall not have them soft at our command, but shall be much cumbred with them.

Rule 5.

Fistly, our experience of former receiving should helpe and strengthen us against next time; We should not be as riven vessells which suffer the liquor to run out as fast as it is powred in; Or as the sieve, which while it is in the water, holds water as well as a pail; but if out of it, then presently draines out: Contrariwise we ought, when we come from the Sacrament (as I have said) seriously to ponder what good we have gotten there, or when we have failed in: if we have failed, we should covenant to humble our selves, till we have cast out that failing, as unbeleefe, sloath, uncharitablenesse, which deprives us of the fruite we looked for, as peace, joy, growth in grace. But if at the Supper we have felt these to revive in us, then ought we to retaine their worke and power in us, from day to day, till we receive againe. When *Elija* had eaten bread and dranke water, hee went on forty dayes in the strength of it. So should we who have fed upon other dainties, and so should we not be alway new to begin, but keepe our old grace, and increase new, which is indeed to grow by the Sacrament. But of this before.

1 King. 19. 8.

Rule 6.

Lastly, we must so use all private meanes of Religion, as they may be helps to the publike. For private meanes are often, publike seldom: If then so oft as we prayed, or read, or conferred, or meditated, we could have our eyes upon that hard taske of the Sacrament,

ment, and either pray for blessing upon it after, or else blesse God for the good we have formerly received: If we would in private by our selves muse of it, and aske others how they have found it easie: we should finde the Sacrament a cheerefull and comfortable worke for us to goe about, in comparifon of that we doe. But wee commonly mind these things all at once, when the Sacrament calls upon us: which maketh it strange unto us, because it is not the object which our eye was upon before hand. And for these sixe Rules of direction, thus much.

## CHAP. XII.

*Why the Sacraments are so unworthily partaken by some,  
and so unfruitfully by others.*



O that which I have said of the unpreparednes of men to the Sacrament in the former Chapter: I may adde somewhat of the unprofitablenesse and unfruitfulnesse of them, in this last period of my Booke. No man neede wonder that hee who is awcke and unwilling to a worke, commonly findes it to thrive with himselfe accordingly, that is, to prove barren and fruitlesse. Therefore the former Chapter might be a reason sufficient of this. Howbeit because the sore is deepe, I will dive a little further into the causes hereof, both in the worser sort, as also in the better, touching upon the remedies briefly.

In the worser sort (for I would have none think that I confound the diseases of all sorts) I have observed some causes to proceede from inward, some from outward respects. Touching the inward: first, one cause is the generall ignorance of people. True it is, Popish blindnesse and error is removed, touching the merit, necessity and worke wrought: and generally people are free from bread worship: yea they thinke there is some excellent thing in the Sacrament; but if yee come to the upshot of the matter, namely to demand what a Sacrament is, to what end ordained, what fruite it affords, and how to be received: yee may goe (even in Townes duely and well catechised) and picke out scores yea hundreds of people, who can give no common sensible account of this ordinance: But are as blinde, about the doctrine of it, as the mole in the

Most receive  
unprofitably.

I.  
The worser  
sort.  
Causes.  
1, Inward.  
I.  
Ignorant.

Remedy.  
Hof. 4. 6.

Esay 25.

2 Cause.  
Superstition.

earth. What then shall be said of such as live in utter darkenesse? The cure of it is, that these understand, that as *Hosea* saith, they perish for lacke of knowledge, yea ignorance rotteth the heart and maketh it naught, and therefore that they cast out this bitter roote, and get some measure of light: and plucke off the cover of darkenesse.

A second cause, is superstition; causing a solemne yea Popish or ver reckoning of the Sacrament, viz. That it is so holy a thing that all must not meddle with, fitter to be shrined up under a Canopy, than brought forth into over ordinary use: Alas! few men are worthy to come to such mysteries: It is well for them they have devout hearts, and love them: But as for that wisdom, faith, and charity, which is necessary to partake them, they come short, and so (they doubt) doe many that make themselves skilfuller than they: Therefore they finde enough of it to come at Easter, and sometimes neglect it then also. Oh! blinde idiots! The devill hath cast upon you the oyle of superstition to burne you up, as hee hath cast the water of contempt upon the former. But for remedy know, That the Lord loves not extremities: he will neither admit the despising scorner, nor the superstitious esteemer, but count them both guilty. If God allow the Sacrament to his faithfull people in ordinary, thy superstitious mannerlineffe is out of season: let reverence bring thee to God, but cursed bee that superstition which beates thee off.

Remedy.

3. Cause.  
Profanenes.  
2 Cor. 6. 16.  
Ioh. 3. 20.

Mat. 7. 6.

A third cause is brutish profanenesse of life. What communion is there with Christ and Belial? Many doe so debauch their lives with odious drunkennesse, cosenage, lying, swearing, Sabbath breach, with other abominations, proclaiming their sinne as *Sodom*, abhorring the light, and maintaining their lusts and pleasures against it: that their hearts are powred out as water: and there is no heart left in them to looke after the Sacrament: They tell themselves in secret, That such holy things are not for dogges: Swine more become the trough than the Table: The Devill also takes on and torments them (if they dare looke toward the Sacrament,) and tells them, They have another trade to thrive upon, their whoring, their riot, their roaring, and emptying themselves into their lusts without all controll, and stabbing all that give them a crosse word, must be their joy and delight, and in stead of all Word and Sacrament.

Remedy.

And thus they desperately goe on saying, There is no hope, *Jeremy* 2. 25. The remedy is, That they submit to Gods terrours, and stop their



their ungodly courses, and try if the terrors of God can tame them; and bring them into some generall compasse.

A fourth cause is, conceit of mens civilitie, innocencie and good life among men: but voidnesse of grace, and being quite estranged from the life of Religion. Now how can such finde any relish in the Seale of that Covenant which they regard not? Its enough for them that they keepe their Church, shun the Alehouse and drunkennes, be no open profane offenders: but they keepe quarter with their owne Idoll, and set up that in stead of God, his Word and Sacrament, their harmelesnesse and curtesie, must goe for pay with men, though they be never so fulsome in Gods account. I condemne not civility, nay I praise it: yet the resting in a principle of our owne starves the heart of Gods grace, when a man resolves there to pitch. Let these men learne to be out of all favor with themselves, knowing that their excellencie stands in a thing which is quite underlining of grace, and so seeke to season their soules with true understanding of their enmity with God, and care to keepe covenant with him, which onely can make the seales savory.

4. Cause.  
Conceit of civility being out of Covenant.

Remedy.

Some outward causes there are also of this: First, the want of the Ministry, and meanes of knowledge of Gods Ordinances, and the Supper by name. How should Ministers preach of the Seales that understand not the doctrine of Christ himselfe? Nay I mourne to speake it, divers Ministers neither unlearned, nor unpainefull (in their kind) nor ungodly; yet in point of the Sacrament, doe little acquaint either themselves or the people with it, almost through the yeere except in a passage a farre off. I dare not boast my selfe, I know well mine owne wants: but if I might draw any to emulation, I durst say, That whereas my poore labours for twelve yeares, were more upon this, than any other one point; I am not ashamed to say, I found the argument more fruitfull at the end, than all the while. And doubtlesse many good people there are who mourne for the barrennesse of their Ministers in this kinde, as much as their owne deprivall of the benefit.

2 Externall causes.  
1 want of meanes.

Remedy.

Secondly, base example. Sinne, 1 Pet. 1. 18. goes strong in the streame of tradition. When as in a towne you shall have twentie families into which the knowledge and favor of the Sacraments never entred: how should it discend into their children? No, But as 2 King. 17. ult. that worship which those Samaritans had learned, was continued many hundred yeares after, even till Christs time, Ioh 4. So here, looke what unfavorinesse of Sacraments was

2 Base example.  
1 Pet. 1. 18.

2 King. 17. ult.

in.

Remedy.

in the grandfather and father or mother, it descended as an inheritance to their posterity, running in the blood as a disease. The remedy is, that young ones doe withdraw themselves from such cursed customes of prophanenesse, and suffer the word to season their hearts more deeply with grace and the love of holy things more deeply, than lewd custome hath leavened them with the contrary.

Scandall.

Thirdly Scandall. When the bad stumble at the actions and lives of such as are frequent receivers ( who may bee hypocrites ) and when they see that such dare cogge and cozen men of their estates, undoe men by breaking and running away: and sometimes be as joviall and merry companions as themselves, as to lye, traduce others, breake promises, play the worldlings, and the like; Oh! they conclude, There is no great matter in receiving the Sacraments, and if this be the religion of such, let us abide still drinkers, &c. Oh! fearefull scandall! Thou shouldest binde thy selfe by receiving to an inoffensive course of meekenesse and love, that thou mightest winne honour to the Sacraments. But for redresse hereof, let such consider the woe to all that offend others, and all that are offended at others. Its just with God to set one against the other, that such may perish who love not the truth: One shall not neede to mocke the other. This for the first.

Remedy.

Now for the better sort, even with them also it is not well. They debarre themselves of the sweete fruit they might enjoy. And why? Surely because the entire value and honour of the Sacrament is not nourished in their hearts, the true gaine of them continues not in their soules. They ponder not the spirituall nature of them, they beleve not that God can blesse them as he hath promised, they hold no strength from them any time, but forget it by their vanity and giddinesse. They cannot see how the Spirit of Christ gives efficacy to the Sacrament to purge them from the wrath, revenge, lightnes, abuse of liberties: and the lesse they gaine by them (through their owne sinne) the lesse they love them. Much lesse doe they consider the sealing power of Sacraments to give the soule assurance of that which other Ordinances alone cannot. The remedy whereof, being that which oft hath beene pressed, I neede not urge it Only I aime at this, that I might give the Reader a view together of these diseases for his better recovery.

Remedy.

2. Cause.  
Hiding of  
their sinne.

Secondly, even the better sort are much given (oft times) to hide their owne follies, and to beare with themselves too much, even in those errors which breake out openly enough to the eye of the wise

wife observers. Now if the sight of our wants is not all that God requires of his people, what shall be said to such as in selfe-love applaud themselves, and looke so much at their few commendations, that they are loth to acknowledge their blemishes. And sure it is, he that walkes with sence of few wants, makes God superfluous in his Sacraments. For remedy hereof, goe to the Chapter wherein this point is purposely handled.

Thirdly, many of these are deeply tainted with worldlines and have no measure in their earthly businesse: whereby neither their preparation to the Sacrament, nor their survey of it, either before or after can finde roome with them. All is too little, for worke, worke. Oh! thou shalt have thy belly full of it one day (with aking and sorrow) when conscience shall present thee with thy sinne, and shew thee how many Sacraments, and the fruit of them, this gulfe of the world hath devoured without recovery: And what a narrow entrance into heaven, it hath caused to thee, who (if thou hadst been enlarged to Gods opportunities, as they to thee) mightst have found a large doore opened unto thee. Then shalt thou bee wearie of those cavills which thy covetous heart hath cast upon the Sacrament, as these; Where finde ye that so much cost is required to the Sacrament, that men must lay aside their businesse, and looke after that? Nay, where findest thou that the matters of so divine a Nature must stoope to thy base trash? And so ingrosse thy heart, that when holy things are in hand, thy soule is no where lesse than where thy body is? So that thou hadst as good doe never a whit, as never the better? The Remedy is, Resigne up thy selfe and ends to God: make him the Moderator, and hee will not defraude thee of thy worldly due, if thou wilt be ruled: But if thy selfe be judge, the Lord must needs prove the loser. To these I might adde more. As that men make a dead worke of the Sacrament; they live not by faith in it, they walke not humbly and tenderly, but suffer smaller evils to lurke in them and defile them; till they feele conscience crazed; they make not up their breaches by speedy repenting, but soder and crust them over, they ply not Sacraments with other private and personall helpes meete to preserve the grace thereof; but in the midst of their slighnesse, vanities, and pleasures which they mixe with holy things, they looke to fare as well as those that watch closely to those succors; wherein as they are foulely deceived, so let them know, that the Lord is righteous, and will not conceale the labour of love in his better servants to equall the slight

3. Deepe  
worldlinesse

Remedy

More causes  
added

and



Remedy.  
Conclusion of  
the whole.

and carelesse with them in blessing. For remedy whereof, let them looke backe to the Chapter of Repentance. And thus at last I have also finished these few advices, added to the Doctrine of preparation: Craving therefore of him, who is *Alpha* and *Omega* (and hath now brought us to an end of our purpose) that hee would set home this doctrine of the Sacrament to the hearts of the Readers: I finish the whole Booke.

**FINIS.**

**12 JY 62**



# An Alphabetical Table, containing the chiefe points hand- led in the first part



<b>A</b>		
<b>A</b> ntiquity of Sacra- ments. pag. 3.	<b>B</b> aptisme.	64
Agreement of new Sa- craments in two things.	Order of Baptisme.	65
20, 21	Matter of Baptisme, water.	72
Author of Sacraments is God, reasons of it.	It is united Sacramentally with Christ.	ibid
16	Not to be despised.	ibid
Appropriation of Elements, one part of their forme.	Persons requisite to Baptisme are foure.	67
34	Grace of Baptisme is partly gene- rall, and partly speciall.	74
What it is.	Baptisme a great stay to fearefull minds.	74
Application of Elements by di- vine ordinance, what.	Against profaners of Baptisme.	ibid
35	ibid	
Assurance of Sacraments rela- teth to the Covenant.	Baptisme requires many things to make it our owne in the power of it. 77. partly for grounds.	78
49	partly for application.	79
What they doe assure?	End of Baptisme what.	84
59	How attained.	ibid
Acts Sacramentall in celebration why necessary?	Ignorance of Baptisme and her use, great cause of mourning.	85
64	Want of true knowledge of Bap- tisme, hinders assurance.	86
Admission of the Infant into vi- sible communion, is the generall use of Baptisme.	Use of Baptisme how to be carried.	89
75	Grace of Baptisme multiplyed,	not
Aptnesse of the Elements in the Supper to resemble.		
98		
Acts of administering the Supper must follow the institution.		
101		
Christ is the nourishment of his, in points of their Affliction.		
170		
Acts of the beleeving Communi- cants in the Supper two.		
154		

## The Table.

not restrained to the act of it.	Popish Consecration confuted by the blessing of Christ.	111
See Preface.		
Bounty of God in cloathing the Elements with honour for us.	A true Communicant concurreth with Christ in taking the Supper.	154
Blessing of Supper Elements, the second act of the Minister :	Carnall reason to bee abhorred in the taking of the Supper.	157
In how many things it stands.	Maintaining of our Communion with God in Christ, is one part of our enjoying him in the Supper.	170. and how wee may doe it.
107		171
Breaking of Sacrament, a third act of the Minister, what and whereto.	Communicating the good things of the Supper to our fellow members, is a part of our enjoying and eating Christ in the Supper.	172
116		
Broken Christ must provoke compassion, and how.	Communion with God how it may be nourished: the directions for it, foure: exercise of Graces: walking with God: service of our time: and knocking off from hence.	ibid.
120		
Broken Christ cannot bee applyed but by faith.		
121		
Broken Christ, is nourishing Christ.		
122		
Christ is not availing to us, except broken.		
117		
How Brokenesse comprehends Christ, both in merit and power.		
118		
Papists love an whole Christ in both Elements unbroken, overthrowing him.		
ibid.		

### C.

Circumstances of Sacraments fixe.	1
Congregation requisite for Sacramentall persons. 69. their duty.	ibid
Duty of Congregation in the act of Baptisme.	69
Carnall reason abhorred in use of Baptisme.	82
Closing with the Spirit necessary for the grace of Baptisme.	83

### D.

Difference of old and new Sacraments in three things.	13
Difference of the two Sacraments of the Gospel, in what.	21
In five things.	ibid
Dulnesse in most in conceiving the Sacrament, whence.	38
Discerning of the Sealing power of the Sacrament necessary.	54
Dipping in Baptisme most agreeing to the institution.	70
Distribution of Supper Elements, the	



## The Table.

the last acts of the Minister. 113	
the ground of it. 124	F.
Drinking of Christ in Supper. vid.	
Eating.	
Delighting in God and Christ, one part of our enjoying him. 169	Forme and essence of a Sacrament, wherein it stands. 34
Christ's Dainties, disgrace the Delicates of all worldlings. 199	Faith mainly required to discover Sacramentall union, and to apply it. 46
E.	Forme of Baptisme, viz. Grace of Baptisme. Faith required for the getting of the grace of Baptisme. 81
Excellency of Sacraments, See the whole Preface, and pag. 24	Fulnesse of the Elements of the Supper. 101
Dumbe Elements, how they shall condemne unbelievers. 47	Fruit of Sacraments a great cause of our thanks even for others. 113
End of Sacraments, what. 48	Fulnesse of sayles of Faith, a marke of the sealing Spirit. 193
And how manifold. ibid	Fruitfulnesse in grace, the fourth step of soule prosperitie by the food of the Supper, and how. 143
Ends of Sacraments must bee observed and not separated. 57	Receiving out of a Fruitlesse, course is one worke of Sacramentall fruitfulnessse. 146
Basenesse of Elements must not blemish the Sacraments: See Preface.	Faith obeying the offer of Christ in the Supper takes him. 154
Exhibiting power of Sacraments whence it is. See preface.	Application of the Supper resembled by foure naturall acts of applying. 1
Eating and drinking Christ, the second act of the people in the Supper. 163	G.
What Eating and Drinking of Christ imports, viz. enjoying him and how. 166, 167	
Grounds of enjoying Christ, foure: viz. his Safety. Purennesse, Completnesse, and Durablenesse. ibid	Sacraments are Glasses to resemble Christ in. 50
Enjoying of Christ in foure things. 169	Grownne ones must looke backe to their Baptisme. 73
End of the Supper in the sealing of Christ her Nourishment to the soule. 172	Grace of Baptisme, what, the handling of it. 75
	The

## The Table.

- The grace of the Supper, is, whole Christ for spirituall nourishment of them that live in him.* 130
- Spirituall growth is a second degree of soule prosperity, or nourishment by the Supper, how Christ doth this.* 139, 140.
- H**
- Holineesse and hope of glory, fruits of the sealing spirit.* 93
- Spirituall health of the Soule the first part of prospering by the Supper.* 103, 104.
- I**
- Infants the object of Baptisme.* 71. yet not onely they. *ibid*
- Baptisme of infants proved.* *ibid*
- and reasons for it against Anabaptists.* 72
- Infants how capable of the grace of Baptisme.* *ibid.* not by faith. *ibid*
- Idolatry prevented by the ordaining of Sacraments.* 30
- Imparting our selves.* *vid.* Communicating.
- L**
- Liberty from the spirit of bondage one fruite of the sealing Spirit.* 93
- M**
- Matter of Sacraments must be sensible and corporall, and why.* 29
- Sacraments serve to bee Memorials.* 51
- Matter of Sacraments adulte-*
- rated by the Priest, or disanulled.* 30, 31
- Minister a necessary person for Sacraments.* 65. His calling and person must be suitable. 63
- Ministeriall acts about Sacraments many.* 62
- Ministers duty in Baptisme manifold, and what.* 69
- Matter of the Supper Bread and Wine.* 10. It is sensible. *ibid*
- Ministers must bee reverend and holy in Taking, Blessing, Breaking, Dividing, the Sacrament.* *vid.* Breaking, &c.
- The Minister honorable for his understewardship, dealing out the portion to Gods Family.* 128
- N**
- Necessary of teaching the doctrine of Sacraments threefold.* 5
- Number of Sacraments small.* 6
- New Sacraments, clearer, fewer, and effectfuller than, old, from* p. 12. to 18
- Young Novices must make use of their baptisme.* 90
- Christs Body and Bloud for nourishment of a Beleever, is the grace of the Sacrament.* 131. and how in sixe particulars. 132
- Christ in the Supper becomes nourishment in all respects, as Baptisme becomes seede.* 135, 136
- Christ our Nourishment stands in foure parts of spirituall prosperity* 138
- Christ*

## The Table.

Christ the Nourishment of the Beleevers, a fearefull terror to all unbelievers. 145

Triall of the soule about Christ her nourishment in five things. 148, 149

**O**ld Sacraments were curses to many through error. See prefa. Old Sacraments more in way of resemblances and why? 16

Old Sacraments darke: wherein and why? 16

Old Sacraments weaker than new, and wherein. 17, 18.

**P**ubliknesse of Sacraments. 7 Popish colours for abasing the Sacraments of the Old Testament. 10, 11. their colours answered. 12

Papists see not the distinct use of our two Sacraments, but confound them. 23

Propriety of Elements twofold. 38

Papists ill judges of Sacramentall union, and why. 42, 43

Sacraments are pledges, and seales of Gods truth and covenants. The point opened. 51, 52. Also of our fidelity to him. 56

Papery abuses the Sacraments to prophane ends. 57

Persons occupied about Sacramentall acts who. 59

Person of a scandalous Minister weakens, but disannuls not the Sacrament. 61

Parents duty in Baptisme, what. 68

Popish darkenesse in the signes of the

Supper, and in the doctrine of it. 99 Popish bravery of Sacraments confuted. 100

Perpetuity of the Supper. 106

Prayer the first part of consecration of Supper Elements. 107. and why. 108 what it containes. 108

Personalnesse and Peculiarnesse, two causes of distribution of Supper. 112

Popish denying the cup, wicked. 115

Peace and joy & confidence, one marke of the feaking Spirit. 93

Spirit of Prayer another marke. 112

People must cling to the Supper for their owne portion. 129

**R**elapsers or reuolters must make use of their former Baptisme. 91

Receiuing of the Supper, vid. Taking. 129

**N**ame of Sacrament how used. 1

Season of Sacraments. 8

Sacraments to bee applied according to our necessities. 24

Substance of a Sacrament what, The description of it. 25

Simplicity and meannesse of Sacraments for two causes. 35. first for generality: then for safety. 112

Should excite in us spiritualnes. 33

ibid. and 34

Gods security by Sacraments is best of all. 55

Sealing power of Sacraments, vid. Pledges. 112

The Spirit of Christ is the inward Baptist: what it doth. See preface. 112

Selfe-deniall, or stripping of our selues, requisite for applying Baptisme. 81



## The Table

Spirit of Christ the true steward to feede the hungry soule. See prefaca.	alls of the Minister.	105, 108
Markes of the sealing Spirit of Baptisme.	Thanksgiving a second part of Christs consecrating supper-Elements.	112
What the Supper of the Lord is.	Why?	126, 127
Order of the Supper.	Taking the supper aright, an act of the Receiver, concurring with the offer of the supper in all the properties of it.	134, 135
The sensiblenesse of bread and wine in the Supper, vid: Matter of Supper.	All lets of taking Christ by faith in the supper, to be abhorred.	164
Simplicity of the Supper-elements.	V.	
Teaching spiritualnesse.	Union a maine part of Sacramentall being.	38, the sorts of union
Separation of the Elements, the first part of Taking.		39
Settling the Elements to their use, the second part of Taking.	Union Sacramentall is not corporall but reall.	39, and mysticall. ibid
Christ our steward to be magnified in the Supper for his provision.	Union Sacramentall inferres no confirmation of the signes with the grace.	42
The Supper is to the promise, as the assumption to the proposition.	Union is appointed for familiarising Christ with us.	44
Christ in the Supper exhibited as nourishment, more fully than in the promise only, & that in 6 respects.	The usefulness of Unleesfe, in not taking Christ in the supper.	157
Stableness and settlednesse in grace is a third degree of soule prosperity by the Supper, and how.	W.	
A view of that order which the spirit useth in Sacramentall sealing of the soule, in foure branches.	Applying our selves to the word, necessary for the grace of Baptisme.	81
Sealing power of the Sacraments, a terror to unbelievers.	Wisdom of God in uniting all Christ in each Sacrament.	119
Sealing power of the supper, to be mainly sought by the good Receivers.	Weakenesse of our nature the occasion of ordaining Sacraments.	29
	Weake ones must not deny Christ in his supper, to be their nourishment.	150
T.	Little sence of weakenes in Receivers, hinders the worke of the sealing spirit.	176
Transubstantiation confuted.		
How it grew.		
Taking of the Bread and Wine, the first		

The end of the first Table.

# An Alphabetical Table, contain- ing the chiefe points handled in the Second Part.

**A.**  
**A**ssisting grace of God one  
 marke of our effectuall cal-  
 ling. Pag. 209  
 And how? ibid  
 The Act of faith one speciall triall of our  
 faith. 212. and wherein it stands. ibid  
 The stirring of the Affections up by the  
 good things of Christ Sacramentall,  
 a speciall meane of reviving faith.  
 64. 265  
 Application of the promise of the Sa-  
 crament. ibid  
 Act of love is negative or positive.  
 280. In what particulars both consist.  
 381  
 Abandoners of Sacraments terrified.  
 235  
 Admiration of God, Christ, and the  
 Spirit, necessary to raising the heart  
 in the Sacrament. 339  
 Severall Acts and Passages of the Sa-  
 craments, require due carriage cal-  
 led Accommodation of the soule.  
 343  
 In six particulars. ibid  
 Affections cannot bee sacred, except  
 they have a due object. 318  
 Trusting to former Affections, an ill  
 quality in Receivers, and enemy to  
 desire. 325

**B.**  
**B**rokennes of heart and mourning.  
 is one signe of hearty repenting.  
 277  
 God recovers the soule of his, being  
 fallen to new brokennesse and mour-  
 ning. 285  
 Behaviour of a Communicant at the  
 Sacrament, must be holy. 331  
 Behaviour there must be sutable in bo-  
 dy and soule. 337  
 Behaviour of Communicants must bee  
 due, both in respect of the whole Sa-  
 crament, and the particular passa-  
 ges thereof. 337. 338.  
 Better sort very unfruitfull in Recei-  
 ving, with the causes. 358

**C.**  
**C**onfusednesse and indiscretion in  
 the worship of God sinfull. 179  
 Cavilling about Gods Commands un-  
 der colours, an ill marke. 193  
 God may justly punish those who obey  
 his Commands in an undue manner,  
 as well as the disobeyers. ibid  
 Markes of effectuall Calling necessary  
 for our triall of estate. 208  
 The fruits of Calling, a speciall marke  
 B b 2 of



## The Table.

of our estate in grace, and what they are.	212, 213	have beene satisfied at the Sacrament.	348
Curiosity in prying into other mens wants, makes men blind in seeing their owne.	213	Care a speciall grace to bee practised after our Receiving.	349
Excesse of Care and sorrow overloading Gods people for their wants, sinfull.	ibid	A pure Conscience daily preserved so, a sweete meane to make preparation to Sacraments sweet.	352
Carelesnesse of our wants, comes from grosse sin, and is dangerous.	224	Conceit of a civill condition, without being in covenant, a meane of bad Receiving, with the Remedy.	357
Each ordinance includes Christ in it as their sappe.	247	Sundry Causes together, of the ill Receiving of the better sort, with their Remedies.	366
Cleaving to the promise against bondage and Carnall reason, a marke of faith renewed.	265	D.	
Testimony of good Conscience at the Sacrament, a signe of faith renewed.	ibid	<b>N</b> ot to discern the body of Christ in the Sacrament, dangerous.	228
The Christian Combate, one sound marke of repentance.	275	Dalliers with God in point of future repentance, dangerous.	289
Confession, a great triall of hearty repentance.	278	Little hope of Delayed repentance to proove sound.	290
Carnall and hypocriticall receivers of the Sacraments, are in a dangerous case.	289	Disimulation purged from love by faith.	303
Crossing of our selves in our sweete lusts, a triall of repentance.	295	Diffusiveness of love.	307
Censoriousnesse purged from love by faith.	304	Dissemblers of love at the Sacrament, are bad Receivers.	311
Comming to Sacrament necessary and commanded, proofes, reasons of it.	331, 332	Desire of the Sacrament a necessary grace for a Receiver.	317
Commemoration of Christs benefits necessary behaviour in receiving.	337	Object of Desire, is Christ Sacramentall described.	318
Due Carriage of a Receiver after the Sacrament necessary.	344	How desire of the Sacrament may bee attained.	322
Contentation and well apaidnesse in God, ought to be practised by such as		Such as come without Desire to the Sacrament, terrified.	ibid
		Want of renewing of Desire, a great sin in Gods people at the Sacra.	323
		All helpes and motives to be used, to stirre up Desire Sacramentall.	326
		The triall of true Desire.	307
		Triall	



## The Table.

<b>E.</b>	Great neede of pressing faith effectually.	
		ibid
<b>T</b> riall of our Estates in grace the first Object of Sacramentall trial.	Sacramentall Faith above all graces to be tryed at the Sacrament.	246
What it is, and the branches thereof.	Faith being well grounded upon the maine promise, is easily tryed in the particular.	252
240 Objection answered.		ibid
How farre a Christian may bee doubtfull and solicitous about his Estate.	How faith in the maine promise is to be tryed.	254
213	How Faith is to be tried in the reviving of it.	See reviving of it.
Our Estate in grace is to bee tryed by our calling, and how, 106. In three things.	Exhortation to renew and to bring renewed faith to the Sacrament.	264
Effectualnesse of faith one property to try faith by.	The forme of repentance, in our triall of the soundnesse thereof.	273
Effectuall faith prevailes against all distempers & doublings of the soule, and what they are.	Folly of love purged by Faith.	299
ibid	Fulnesse of Christ emptying the soule of her selfe, one triall of desire.	227.
Experience of the fruit of the Sacraments, a signe of faith renewed.		228
Extent of repentance, is one triall of the soundnesse of it.	Feeding savorily, a good triall of true desire after the Sacrament.	ibid
374	Faith and the exercise thereof, one speciall part of our carriage after our Receiving.	345
Meane esteeme of our selves, and higher prizing of others, a signe of repentance.	Faith lots upon the promise.	346
394	Feare, a speciall grace to be exercised after our Receiving.	349
Edifying of the body, the end of love.	<b>G.</b>	
307		
Sacraments to last Eternally in the Church. 340. How, and by whom. ib.	<b>S</b> uch as can finde no substance of grace, must cut off themselves from Sacraments.	214
Experience of our former Receivings, a great meane to make preparation sweete.	Such good persons as seeke not to bee Grounded, reproved, and yet comforted.	236
354	The end of beleeving, which is the Glorifying of grace, a marke of faith.	260
Bad Example, an enemy to good Receiving, with the remedy.		181
358	Grace Sacramentall.	230, 231.
<b>F.</b>	And why they onely ?	177
<b>F</b> aith consists not in the overpowering of the soule, but in resting on the promise.		
218		

## The Table.

Why Graces Sacramentall must be tri- ed.	ibid	ple to seeke supply of their wants.	231
Why these five especially? and whether equally.	ibid	Judging our selves for our wants ne- cessary.	330
Graces of Sacraments are not to bee onely for Sacraments, but perpetu- ally.	232	To rest in Gods Imputation, as a reall thing, a signe of faith.	260
God not tied to our girdles at the Sa- crament.	267	Impenitent receivers of the Sacrament in a woefull case.	288
Graces to bee practised after our recei- ving the Sacraments.	349	Inconstancy purged from love by faith.	298
		Ignorance a common cause of ill Recei- ving, with the Remedy.	355, 356

### H.

<b>H</b> umiliation of soule with selfe- deniall and prayer, a speciall meane to renew faith at the Sacra- ment.	267
Holding out with God in the triall of Sacrament, a signe of renewed faith at the Sacrament.	ibid
Hearkening after foode, a sure triall of hungering after the Sacrament.	328
Hiding of sinne, a great enemy of good receiving in the best.	307
With the Remedy.	ibid.

### I.

<b>P</b> opish Ignorance, pretended to bee the mother of devotion, confuted.	240
Ignorant Communicants, reprooved, and admonished.	241
The seedes and fomenters of Ignorance to be abhorred.	242
Ignorance may damme, as well as know- ledge abused.	242
Woeful fruits of Ignorance discovered.	ibid
God hath given an Instinct to his peo-	

### K.

<b>K</b> nowledge one of the Sacramentall graces to be tryed.	231
With reasons of it.	232
Knowledge the key of other graces.	ibid
a principall helpe to discern Christ's body.	ibid
Objections against Knowledge answer- ed.	234
What knowledge is necessary for the Sacrament.	235
And the particulars at large opened.	238, 239
Trials of Sacramentall Knowledge.	244, 245

### L.

<b>L</b> ove of lusts, and secret evils, the seede of Ignorance.	243
The Life part of repentance in a Chri- stian course, a signe of sound repen- tance.	283
God susteines the Light of his Spirit in the Elect, to keepe them in their falls from confusion.	284
Love of grace as grace, and hatred of sinne as sinne, though small, a triall of repentance.	294

Sakra-





## The Table.

- helpe to renew faith.* 265  
*Each Ordinance requires repentance ere it can be well partaken.* 371  
*Cleaving to God, when the occasion of evil presents it selfe, a triall of repentance.* 294  
*Object of love manifold.* 306, 307  
*Both Minister, people, soule, bodies.* ibid  
*Object of Sacramentall desire, is Christ the soules full nourishment.* 319
- P.
- P** *Reparation for the Sacrament, more generall than Triall. What it is?* 178  
*Triall of our estate by Preventing grace is one marke of our calling, and how?* 208  
*Tryall of our selves by the Persuading grace of the Spirit, one part of our calling, and how?* 111  
*Prejudice against the ordinances and Ministers, a great meane of ignorance.* 248  
*God offers all his good things by and through a promise.* 247  
*Few men seeke a promise to conueigh Gods good things unto them.* 249  
*All particular promises are planted in the generall promise, and how.* 250  
*Warping from the first Promise most deadly and dangerous.* 251  
*Triall of faith, by her properties, a good signe of faith* 261. *Preciousnesse of faith is one* 262 *how to try that ead.*  
*When props of faith faile, oft time*
- faith is at best.* 269, 270  
*The parts of repentance are a marke of tryall whether it be sound.* 273  
*Practise of Repentance is a speciall marke of the soundnesse of it.* 275.  
*And that both in the understanding, will, and life.* 276  
*The Lord affords his promise to his revolted servants, to restore them.* 287.  
*The Lord preserves his owne in a good estate, when once recovered out of their revolts.* ibid  
*Partiality of love purged by faith.* 300  
*Pride purged by faith from love.* ibid  
*Such as have prepared for the Sacrament must also come, and not be letted by any occasion whatsoever.* ibid  
*Patterne of holy receivers.* 338  
*Perpetuall memory of Christ how to bee continued at the Sacrament.* 340  
*Preparation to the Sacrament may bee come sweet and familiar to a Communicant.* 351. *and how.* 352  
*Profanenesse, a cause of ill receiving.* 353  
*No pondering of the worth of Christ, a let of good receiving.* 316
- R.
- R** *Aith in the chiefe promise must be tryed by the Roote of it selfe deniall.* vid. *selfe deniall.*  
*Receiving of faith at the Sacrament how to be performed.* 262  
*Repentance in what degree necessary for the Sacrament.* 270  
*Triall of Repentance at the Sacrament necessary. Reason why?* 270  
*And*

# The Table

- And proofes. 271  
 Repentance a marke of faith. 272. and  
 welcome to God. ibid.  
 Substance of Repentance a good triall  
 of the soundnesse of it. 160. That  
 is the spirit of regeneration. ibid.  
 Repentance is tried by the mother of it,  
 which is faith. ibid.  
 Reveng a marke of hearty repentance,  
 280  
 Renouncing of sinne, a signe of true  
 lively Repentance. 281  
 Returning to God another signe of it. 282  
 Repentance upon our revolts, necessary  
 for Sacraments. 283  
 Gods owne people to be blamed for their  
 venturing to receive without renewed  
 Repentance. 293. especially for foule  
 falls. 290  
 Exhortation to bring renewed repen-  
 tance to Sacraments. 292  
 Raising up of heart to God in all thanks  
 must attend Meditation at the  
 Lords Table. 281  
 Restlesnesse of the soule till it bee satis-  
 fied, a good triall of desire. 228  
 Remaing of repentance daily, a speciall  
 helpe of preparation sweetly. 314  
 Causes of bad Receiving, inward and  
 outward. 355  
 Fedinesse of spirit a meeke posture  
 of the Soule for worship of God,  
 contrary to gladnesse. 180  
 The Supper is Christ in a mystery. 233  
 The Supper is the Churches marke to  
 judge of her Childrens growth. 235  
 Sacramentall Christ a Prentice for  
 all wants of his body. 281  
 Spirit of God not always tied to act his  
 grace in us while we sleepe. 224  
 Search of our wants, aswell as our  
 praises necessary. 227  
 Sensiblenesse of the shame of our wants  
 needfull. 230  
 To trust God for Salvation and for  
 Christ, and distrust him for particu-  
 lars, is sinfull. 252  
 Faith in the maine promise must bee  
 tryed by our selfdeniall. 257  
 True search of our selves, a signe of  
 judicious Repentance: and how? 275  
 Helpe of true Search of it. 276  
 The Sole part of Repentance in the will  
 and affections, a good Triall of the  
 practise of Repentance. 277  
 Sentencing of our selves, a marke of  
 hearty repentance. 278  
 Spirit of God, and seede of God cannot  
 be shaken holy out of the Elect. 280  
 Laying to heart the sinnes and sorrowes  
 of the time, of others as our owne, a  
 Triall of repentance. 295  
 Straightnesse of love purged by faith. 301  
 Self love purged by faith. ibid  
 Seldome commers to the Supper repen-  
 ved. 325  
 Survey of our receiving, a speciall part  
 of carriage after the Sacrament. 247  
 Survey of our selves in case of our dis-  
 appointment upon receiving, how to  
 be performed. 348  
 Survey in point of want of feeling after  
 recei-

## The Table.

receiving, how performed. *ibid*  
*Survey in case of Satisfaction upon the*  
*Sacrament, what it is.* 348

*Upon satisfaction at the Sacrament, we*  
*must doe somewhat presently, some-*  
*what after.* 349

*Superstition a cause of bad receiving*  
*with the Remedy.* 350

*Scandall a great meanes of bad recei-*  
*ving, with the Remedy.* 358

### T

**S**acramentall Triall necessary for  
a Communicant, what it is. 171,  
172

*Triall and preparation differ. vid. pre-*  
*paration.*

*Triall at the Sacrament is a duty re-*  
*quired of all sorts.* 181

*Each communicant is to try himselfe.*  
182

*Triall of others not excluded. *ibid*. The*  
*Reason. *ibi*. Yet not to be trusted.* 184

*The oades betweene them.* 185

*Sacramentall Triall wherein it differs*  
*from other religious Trialls legall,*  
*penitentiall, or morrall.* 186, 187

*Sacramentall Triall hath her issue ei-*  
*ther to encourage or discourage the*  
*focke from receiving.* 188

*What course both the good and the bad*  
*must take, after due triall had: Sun-*  
*dry counsels and Caveats about it.*  
188

*Sacramentall Triall not arbitrary, but*  
*needfull and divine.* 191, 192.

*Reasons of Sacramentall Triall.* 195  
*Is difficult to Try aright and why? *ib*.*

*Properties of Tryall are five, 1. wise,*  
*ingenious, close, faithfull, direct.*  
**ibid** 198, 199.  
*Exhortation to Try our selves.* 203

### V.

**V**Non the forme or essentiall cause  
of love. 198

*Unfavorinesse and inappetency of desire*  
*hath nothing to doe with the Sacra-*  
*ment.* 322

*Unbeliefe a maine enemy of Sacramen-*  
*tall appetite.* 325

*Most receive unprofitably and why.*  
355.

### W.

**W**Orship of God must bee set,  
purposed, and a separation  
of the person from other services for  
the time. 179, 180.

*Objections of the weak in the matter*  
*of their estate, answered.* 218

*Weak in knowledge comforted and ad-*  
*monished.* 246

*Triall of our wants the second prepa-*  
*ration to the Sacrament.* 119

*All Gods people have their wants, and*  
*in how many kinds, viz. in the grounds*  
*manner, measure and ends of their*  
*actions, in duties, graces, ordinances.*  
319

*Wants of Gods people, are either De-*  
*fects in grace, or decays.* 222

*Wicked men have no wants, only they*  
*have one maine one.* 225

*Christians may bee comforted in their*  
*wants, because they have a stocke of*  
*Grace.*



## The Table.

Grace.	225, 226.	God causeth the sence of Wrath and his judgements to seaze upon the consciences of his people being revolted, to recover them.	286
One want hinders all sence of many wants, and how.	ibid		
God upbraids not his people for their Wants, but supplies them.	226	Willingnesse to be informed of sin, and reprovved, a good signe of repentance.	293
Lets of triall of our wants to be avoyded.	227		
Wherein triall of wants consists.	ibid	Weake penitents comforted.	296
Wee must have our wants summed up in a readinesse for the Sacrament.		Weaknesse of love purged by faith.	301
	231	Comfort to all Weake in love, if hearts be sound.	316
To rest upon a bare Word, and from one word, to goe to another, a sure signe of faith.	260, 261.	Watching daily against the enemies of a good course, a speciall helpe to make the preparation to the Sacrament sweet.	353
Comfort to weake beleivers in the poore reviving of their faith at the Sacrament.	268	Worldlinesse a shrewd enemy of a good mans well receiving.	359
Objections of the Weake against their revived and strong faith, answered.	269	With the Remedy.	ibid,

FINIS.